

THE  
ANCIENT AND PRESENT  
STATE  
OF THE  
COUNTY AND CITY  
OF  
CORK  
CONTAINING

NATURAL, CIVIL, ECCLESIASTICAL, HISTORICAL,  
AND TOPOGRAPHICAL DESCRIPTION THEREOF.

BY

CHARLES SMITH, M.D.

— *Res quæque suo ritu procedit, et omnes  
Fœdere Naturæ certe discrimina servant.*

*Omnia incerta ratione, et in Naturæ Majestate abdita.*

Lucretius.

Pliny.

V O L. II.

THE SECOND EDITION, WITH ADDITIONS.



D U B L I N :

PRINTED FOR W. WILSON, No. 6, DAME-STREET.

M, DCC, LXXXIV.



2

941.95

25,369





TO HIS EXCELLENCY

HENRY BOYLE, \* Esq;

ONE OF THE LORDS JUSTICES FOR THE  
GOVERNMENT OF IRELAND,

REPRESENTATIVE OF THIS COUNTY IN PARLIAMENT,

SPEAKER OF THE HONOURABLE HOUSE OF  
COMMONS,

CHANCELLOR OF THE EXCHEQUER, &c. &c.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

AS every attempt to promote and extend the improvement of this country must be agreeable to your Lordship, I flatter myself that this tract, which is an essay chiefly calculated for that purpose, will meet with a favourable reception.

Since

\* Afterwards created earl of Shannon



Since the days of Queen ELIZABETH, when this province was planted with ENGLISH, the county of CORK has constantly received solid advantages, and singular improvements, from your Lordship's ancestors in time of peace; and hath been equally protected, by them, in times of rebellion; as the noble plantations and settlements of the first Earl of CORK, and the histories of those times, sufficiently record: nor do those improvements end with your Excellency, who hath added beauties to CASTLEMARTYR, which the taste of the preceding age had no notion of. Your Lordship's foundation of the church and CHARTER-SCHOOL there, are such works, as your ancestors might have performed; but the elegant plantations made by your Lordship, and the navigable river round your demesne, are new pieces of magnificence, equally conducive to the beauty and advantage of the country.

To inform the public, my Lord, of the influence you bear in your native country; founded on a real esteem and affection, would be quite needless, as your Lordship has been unanimously chosen to represent this large county, for many years, in parliament; nor hath this affection been confined to this part of IRELAND, but has diffused itself through all its representatives, who have long since elected you to be the Speaker of their honourable house; where, as well as in the higher sphere of one of the Chief Governors of IRELAND, your Lordship has ever acted, with so wise and steady a deportment,



as neither faction could disprove, nor envy condemn.

As it is your Lordship's custom, when the more important business of the nation will permit, to retire into the country, and amuse yourself in improving your seat, and enjoying your friends, (where, laying aside the dignity of a chief Governor, you only appear the country gentleman, to the great satisfaction of all about you, who feel the happy influence of your Lordship's residence among them;) so, should this undertaking contribute to the least entertainment of your Excellency, when your thoughts are more particularly employed on this part of the kingdom, it will be an honour, and a sensible pleasure, to,

May it please your Excellency,

Your Lordship's most obedient

and devoted humble Servant,

Charles Smith.





# CONTENTS.

## V O L. II.

## B O O K III.

*Containing the Civil History of the County.*

### C H A P. I.

*An account of some particulars, which are recorded to have happened in this County, before the arrival of the ENGLISH.* 9

### C H A P. II.

*A series of annals from the arrival of the ENGLISH in IRELAND, to the death of king HENRY VIII.* 13

### C H A P. III.

*Containing the reign of queen ELIZABETH, which includes the several rebellions of the earl of DESMOND; and the defeat of the SPANIARDS at KINSALE.* 41

### C H A P. IV.

*Including the reign of king JAMES I. and part of king CHARLES I. to the breaking out of the rebellion in 1641.* 94

### C H A P. V.

*From the breaking out of the IRISH rebellion, to the Restoration of king CHARLES II.* 116

### C H A P. VI.

*From the restoration of king CHARLES II. to the death of that prince.* 177

### C H A P. VII.

*From the death of king CHARLES II. to the present Time.* 194

B O O K



## B O O K IV.

*Containing the Natural History of the County.*

## C H A P. I.

*Useful hints for erecting several arts and manufactures in this County, either neglected or ill prosecuted therein.* 235

## C H A P. II.

*The rise and progress of the rivers in this County.* 257

## C H A P. III.

*Of the Medicinal Waters hitherto discovered in this County, with an Analysis of them.* 267

## C H A P. IV.

*A new Hydrographical Description of the Harbours, Creeks, Bays, Roads, Islands, Points, and Head Lands on the Coasts of this County, with other Matters relative thereto.* 288

## C H A P. V.

*Of the Fish and Fisheries on the Coasts of this County.* 304

## C H A P. VI.

*A Catalogue of the BIRDS observed in this County.* 325

## C H A P. VII.

*Of rare and useful Plants found growing in this County.* 354

## C H A P. VIII.

*Of the most remarkable Fossils discovered in this County.* 365

## C H A P. IX.

*An Account of some Phænomena observed in the Air, and the Effects produced by Lightning in this County; with some general Observations on the Weather.* 400

## C H A P. X.

*Of some ancient Monuments of the old IRISH and DANES, observed in this County.* 406

## C H A P. XI.

*Of remarkable Persons born in this County.* 420





THE  
ANCIENT and PRESENT  
STATE  
OF THE  
COUNTY AND CITY  
OF  
CORK.

BOOK III.

Containing the Civil History of the County.

CHAP. I.

An Account of some particulars, which are recorded to have happened in this County, before the arrival of the English.

HAVING had the advantage of several original MSS, and other curious materials relative to the civil history of this county; I design, in this part of the work, to give the reader these originals as full, and as little altered, as possible; and, in order to make the more room for them, I have confined myself to shorter relations of such passages as are already in print to which I  
Vol. II. B always

always refer, for the benefit of those persons, whose curiosity may lead them to make a more minute inquiry into the civil history of this country.

A. D.  
125.

The first notable transaction, that I find mentioned by historians (1) in this part of the country, is an account of a memorable battle, fought at Ard-Neimheidh, i. e. the great island, between Niadh Nuaget, and Ængus monarch of Ireland; in which conflict, the former recovered the crown of Munster from the latter.

309.

Several ancient writers (2) mention frequent excursions of the inhabitants of these parts into Britain, about this time; first, under the government of Constantine Chlorus, father to Constantine the great; second, in 360, under the consulate of his son Constantine, as Amianus Marcellinus testifies (3); and new colonies of them settled in North-Britain not long after, as Alfordus, an ancient author quoted by Porter (4), witnesseth. Gildas also mentions other colonies transporting themselves thither; as does also Amianus-Marcellinus again (5), about the time of Valentinian.

528.

The memorable battle of Cuile was fought, wherein great numbers of the people of this county perished. Keating (6) says, the ill success of this engagement was owing to the prayers of a devout woman, who implored heaven for vengeance on that people who had used her ill.

548.

This year, Munster was afflicted with a great plague, called, in the Irish MSS. Chromchonaille.

664.

Bede (7) mentions another plague through Ireland this year; and says, that, on the 3d. of May, there was a great eclipse of the sun about the 10th hour.

(1) Keating, p. 227.

(2) Apud Eumen. Paneg. 10. Constantin.

(3) Lib. 20. Cap. 1 & 3. Romæ 1690. 4to.

(4) Compend. Ann. Reg. Hibern.

(5) Lib. 26.

(6) Lib. 2.

(7) Hist. Eccles. lib. 2. Cap. 27.



hour. Some Irish MSS. mention this pestilence A. D. by the name of Buidhe Chonnaile.

The annals of the four masters mention another 685. plague to have raged violently this year.

The city of Cork, and adjacent country, were 820. ransacked by a fleet of Danes. See the Munster annals MSS. and Colgan's Act. Sanctör. p. 15.

In the latter end of March, this year, Hugh 830. Dorndighe being monarch of Ireland, there happened such terrible shocks of thunder and lightning, that above 1000 persons were destroyed by it, between Corca Bascoin (a part of this county then so called) and the sea-side. At the same time, the sea broke through its banks in a violent manner, and overflowed a considerable tract of land. The island then called Inisfadda, i. e. the long island, on the W. coast of this county (8) was forced asunder and divided into three parts. This island lies contiguous to two others, viz. Hare-island and Castle-island, which lying in a range, and being low ground, might have been very probably then rent by the ocean. So that what the poet has related to have happened to Sicily may be here applied.

Hæc loca vi quondam, & vasta convulsa ruinâ,  
(Tantum ævi longinqua valet mutare vetustas)  
Diffiluisse ferunt: Cum protinus utraque tellus  
Una foret, &c. Æneid. Lib. III. v. 414.

—————The Italian shore  
And fair Sicilia's were but one before  
An earthquake caus'd the flaw; the roaring tides }  
The passage broke that land from land divides: }  
And where the lands retire, the rushing ocean }  
glides. DRYDEN.]

During the reign of Connor, monarch of Ireland, 837. this country was miserably harrassed by the Danes;  
B 2 who,

(8) Keating, p. 52. also an old Irish MS.



who, says Keating (9), began to settle in the island; and, among other devastations, Inis-Damhly, i. e. Cape-Clear (10), and also Cork, were plundered and burned.

874. Donaldus, called Scriba Corcagiensis, a learned man mentioned in the annals of the four masters, flourished about this time.

913. Cork was, this year, burned and plundered by the Danes (11), and in the year 915 (according to some MS. annals in Irish) the greatest part of Munster was wasted by them. The following year, the Munstermen defeated them in a pitched battle; but in Leinster, the Danes, on their side, vanquished the Irish (12).

918. The Danes of Munster being now in peaceable possession of this province, joined a party of their countrymen from Scandinavia, and sailed to Albania, i. e. Scotland, where they committed great ravages (13).

960. The Danes being at war with the Irish, burned and plundered Cork (14). This country was also wasted by them in the years 1012, 1016, 1026, 1048, and in 1081, as the ancient chronicle of the church of Kildare, and the annals of the four masters record.

1089. The Danes of Dublin, Waterford, and Wicklow, united their forces to attack Cork; but they were overthrown in battle, by the Irish of Oneachach, a part of S. Carbery (15).

1131. Turlough, monarch of Ireland, father to Roderic O-Connor, king of Conaught, reduced Munster, and divided it into two parts, viz. Desmond and Thomond, or N. and S. Munster: the first, he gave to Donough Mac-Carty, who founded the kingdom of Cork; and the other, he conferred on Connor O-Brien (16). Cork,

(9) Keating, p. 428.

(10) Vid. also Colgan's *Trials Thaum.*

(11) Ibid. p. 635.

(12) MS. Annals.

(13) Id. *ibid.*

(14) Colgan *ut supra.*

(15) Ware's *Annals.*

(16) MS. Annals.

Cork, and the adjacent country, are recorded 1172. to have been, at this time, quietly possessed by the Danes or Ostmen.

## C H A P. II.

A series of annals, from the arrival of the English in Ireland, to the death of king Henry VIII.

**T**HIS year, Dermot Mac-Carty, king of Cork, swore fealty, subjected his country to the king of England, and gave him hostages, as a security to pay him a yearly tribute (1). The tax raised by king Henry II. for his expedition into Ireland, (as appears from an ancient record, preserved in the tower of London, quoted in a MS. in the library of Trinity-College, Dublin) was anno 18 Regn. Scutagium pro exercitu Hiberniæ impositum ad 20 s. pro quolibet feodo, i. e. 20 shillings for every knight's fee. Henry II.  
A. D.  
1172.

Earl Strongbow, with his army, was this year 1074. attacked at Dungarvan, by a Danish fleet from Cork, consisting of 35 sail, under the command of Gilbert, son of Turgesius, a valiant but tyrannical Ostman prince, who was killed, by David Walsh, a brave English leader; in which battle, the English gained a compleat victory. Raymond le Gros marched the forces to Waterford, with a booty of 4000 cattle; he having also defeated Dermot Mac-Carty, king of Cork, who had attacked him at the same time the naval engagement happened, notwithstanding the fealty sworn by him, a few years before, to king Henry (2).

The kingdom of Cork was, this year, granted 1177. to Milo de Cogan, and Robert Fitz-Stephen, by king

(1) Giraldus Cambrensis. Hib. Expugnat.

(2) Ware ut supr. Cox. Vol. 2. p. 27.



Henry II. king Henry II. [See Vol. I. Book I. Chap. I.] About  
 A. D. this time, Dermot Mac-Carty's son Cormac, rebelled  
 1177. against his father, and having taken him prisoner, used him barbarously. The old king applied to Raymond le Gros, who was then at Limerick, for his assistance; he marched to his relief, vanquished the rebellious son, and delivered him up to his father, who caused him to be beheaded (3); and for this service, Raymond had a large territory in the county of Kerry, granted to him by king Dermot; where he settled his son Maurice, who married Catherine, daughter to Milo de Cogan, and there grew so powerful, that he gave his name both to his posterity and country; the former, being called from him Fitzmaurice (of whose family the earls of Kerry are descended) and the latter, the barony of Clanmaurice in that county.

Milo de Cogan and Fitz-Stephen, about this time, invaded Conaught; but for want of a sufficient force, and provisions being scarce, they were obliged to quit the enterprize.

1179. In order to secure a quiet possession of this country (granted them by king Henry,) they came to an agreement with Dermot king of Cork, and the other Irish chiefs, to let them have 24 cantreds at a small annual rent; and they divided seven others, which lay contiguous to the city, between themselves, as is mentioned at large, Vol. I. Book I. Chap. I. They also agreed, at the same time, to divide the rent of the other 24 cantreds equally, which they had granted to the Irish. Fitz-Stephen also granted three cantreds to his sister's son Philip de Barry, who soon after built the castle of Barry's-Court, and some say, also that of Shandon, near Cork.

1185. Milo de Cogan, and young Fitz-Stephen, having occasion to treat with the people of Waterford, went to Lismore, to which place they were invited by one Mac-Tirid, who treacherously murdered them,

(3) Cambrensis.



them, and five of their servants ; upon which, the Irish took up arms, and joining all their forces under Mac-Carty, who still retained the title of king, they besieged Cork, not doubting to expel all the English, and Robert Fitz-Stephen then shut up in that place ; upon this exigency, he dispatched a message to Raymond le Gros, then at Wexford, for his assistance ; who directly set sail, with 100 archers and 20 knights, and coasting the country, arrived in the river of Cork with great expedition ; with this reinforcement, Fitz-Stephen made a sally, routed the Irish at the first onset, and, after several skirmishes with them, by putting some of their chiefs to death, and banishing others, they reduced the country to their obedience (4). This year, Philip de Barry, with Girald, commonly named Cambrensis, arrived in Ireland, with a strong party, about the end of February, not only to assist Fitz-Stephen, but also to recover his lands of Olethan, which Ralph, the son of Fitz-Stephen, had unjustly detained ; but king John granted these three cantreds afterwards to his son William de Barry, to hold them by the service of 10 knight's fees.

Henry II.  
A. D.  
1185.

The Munster chiefs revolted again, this year ; for Mac-Carty, king of Cork or Desmond, and O-Brien, king of Thomond, joined the king of Conaught, and wasted all the English plantations (5). Friar Clin, in his annals, says, there happened a great eclipse of the sun this year, after which it continued, for some time, of a bloody colour.

This year, Dermot Mac-Carty, king of Desmond, was slain by Theobald Walter, with a party of the English, as he was holding a conference with other Irish chiefs near Cork (6).

Donald Mac-Carty demolished the castle of Imokilly, and killed many of the English ; he

1186.

Richard I.  
A. D.  
1196.

also

(4) Girald. Cambr. ut supr.

(5) Ibid.

(6) Ibid.

Rich. I. also plundered the castle of Kilfeakle. Colgan says,  
 A. D. there was a church in Muskery, called by this  
 1196. name, i. e. Ecclesia dentis, from a tooth of saint  
 Patrick kept there. This castle, probably, stood  
 near it; but the place is not now known. Soon  
 after, the English assembled their forces, which  
 made up a good army; but by the interposition  
 of some mediators, a peace was concluded, and  
 both armies dispersed (7).

1198. This year, died Richard de Carew, a man of  
 great power and name in this kingdom, who built  
 several castles in this county.

John John Despenfer was made provost of Cork, and  
 A. D. he is the first magistrate recorded to be in that  
 1199. city.

1201. The country of Muigh Fenin, i. e. Fermoy, was  
 miserably wasted by the discords of two great men,  
 Philip de Wigornia, and William de Brause. The  
 following year, the castle of Knockgraffin, and  
 some others that were seized by Philip, were, by  
 the king's commands, restored to William (8).

1210. Cork was, this year, with eleven other coun-  
 ties, made shire ground by king John, who ap-  
 pointed sheriffs, and other proper officers to go-  
 vern them (9).

Hen. III. King Henry III. wrote to the arch-bishops of  
 A. D. Dublin and Cashel, to consecrate Geoffry White,  
 1216. bishop of Cork; and therein gives him the cha-  
 racter of a learned, provident, and honest man.

1234. On the 7th of April, there appeared in Cork,  
 and several other places, the resemblance of four  
 suns at once (10).

1247. John de Cogan, who was a descendant of Milo,  
 together with Theobald Butler, were, this year,  
 lords justices of Ireland.

The

(7) Girald. Cambr. ut sup.

(8) Ware's Ann.

(9) Ann. of Dr. Dudley Loftus in Marsh's library.

(10) MS. Annals.



The wars of the Mac-Cartys began with the Fitz-Geralds, in which 1250 persons were slain in Desmond (11). Hen. III.  
A. D.  
1248.

This year, died Maurice Fitz-Gerald, lord Offaley, who was one of the lords justices of Ireland, by commission dated Sept. 2d. 1232. He was buried in the church of the friars minors at Youghal, which monastery he founded in 1232. The king, in the year 1216, granted a charter to this Maurice, for the restitution of Manooth, and all the other lands which his father died seized of. 1257.

Sir Richard de Rupella, or Roch, as Clyn calls him, was made lord justice of Ireland; who being called into England, sir David de Barry was instituted in his place, in 1267; he did excellent service in composing some differences between the Bourks and Giraldines, who were too strong for the former governors. The Mac-Cartys took up arms, surprised John Fitz-Gerald, and slew him, with his son Maurice, at Callen, in Desmond, with several knights, and other gentlemen of that family; and so oppressed them, that the Fitz-Geralds durst not put a plow in the ground for twelve years. Soon after, some dissensions arose between the Irish of the territories of Carbery and Muskery, headed by the Mac-Cartys, Donovans, Driscols, Mahonys, and Swineys, so that they weakened and destroyed each other; whereupon the Fitz-Geralds began again to recover their power and authority (12). 1261.

Maurice Fitz-Maurice Fitz-Gerald, was made lord justice of Ireland, June 23d. Edward I.  
A. D.

The houses of the knights templars were suppressed in this county, by an order of king Edward I. directed to sir John Wogan, lord deputy of 1272.  
1304.

(11) Clyn's Annals.

(12) Clyn's Annals, and the book of Howth.



Edw. I of Ireland; and ten years after, viz. 1314, the  
A. D. knights hospitallers were put in possession of  
1304 their lands.

Edw. II.  
1308. This year, Maurice Caunton, alias Condon,  
killed Richard Talon; and the Roches, in a  
pitch'd battle, slew him: the same year, sir David  
Caunton was hanged in Dublin (13).

1310. There was so great a scarcity of corn, this year,  
in Ireland, that an eranc of corn sold for 20s. and  
upwards (14).

1311. This year, William Roche was killed in Dub-  
lin, by an arrow, which, say the annals, an Irish  
highlander shot at him (15).

1315. The Scots having, to the number of 6000 men,  
invaded Ireland, under the command of Edward  
Bruce, the Irish of Munster took up arms in order  
to join him; but by the vigilance of sir Edmund  
Butler, then governor of Ireland, they were pre-  
vented: upon which, Bruce went back to Scotland;

1316. but the following year, he returned with a more  
powerful army, committed great ravages, and  
caused himself to be crowned king at Dundalk.  
From the north, he marched to Limerick; about  
palm-funday, came to Cashel; and thence to  
Nenagh, where he wasted all the lord justice's  
lands. The English assembled an army of 30,000

1317. men at Kilkenny; and in easter-week, 1317, sir  
Roger de Mortimer, who was appointed lord jus-  
tice, landed at Youghal, with 38 knights (16);  
upon whose arrival, Bruce fled into Ulster, but he  
was pursued by the lord justice, who encountering  
him, slew him and most of his men, and present-  
ed his head to king Edward II. The Conaught  
rebels being animated with the success gained by  
Bruce, on his first arrival, entered this province,  
and slew the lord Stephen of Exeter, Miles de  
Cogan, and eighty of the Barrys and Lawlers.

Alexander

(13) Cambden's Annals.

(14) Ibid.

(15) Ibid.

(16) Clin's Annals,

Alexander Bicknor, archbishop of Dublin, and Edw. II.  
lord deputy of Ireland, landed at Youghal (17). A. D.

There was a great murrain of oxen and kine 1318.  
this year throughout all Ireland (18). 1324.

This year, James Fitz-Robert Keating, the lord Edw. III.  
Philip Hodnet, of the great island, and Hugh A. D.  
Condon, were slain in a battle, by the Barrys and 1329.  
Roches of this county.

In January, Maurice Fitz-Thomas of Desmond, 1329-30.  
being the most active nobleman in the kingdom,  
was summoned by sir John Darcy, lord justice,  
to fight the Irish rebels, then in arms; which he  
did, with near 1000 of his own men, and had the  
promise of the king's pay. He routed the O-No-  
lans, in the county of Wicklow; as also the  
O-Morroughs, and other septs. But the revenue  
of the kingdom being too small to support the  
war, and very little assistance sent out of England,  
he, in imitation of the Irish bonnaught, brought  
in the custom of coin and livery (19), i. e. he  
and his army took horse meat, man's meat, and  
money from the king's subjects, without any sa-  
tisfaction; a practice followed by most of the com-  
manders after his time (sir Thomas Rokeby ex-  
cepted) by which means, the freeholders of this  
and

(17) Camb. Annals.

(18) Ibid.

(19) Coin and livery was an ancient custom of the Irish; for by the fourth article of the synod of Cashel, mentioned by Giraldus Cambrensis, it is provided, that all the church lands and pensions of the clergy, throughout Ireland, shall be free from all secular exactions and impositions; and especially that no lords, earls, or noblemen, or their children or family, shall henceforth take or extort any coin or livery, cosheries or cuddies, or any such like custom from henceforth in or upon any of the churches lands: and likewise, that they, nor any other person, do henceforth extort out of any other of the lands, that old wicked and detestable custom aforesaid, which they were used to extort out of such towns and villages of the churches, as were near and next bordering upon them.

Cox, vol. 1. p. 25.



Edw. III. and other counties of Munster, were forced to re-  
 A. D. turn to England; in whose possessions, Desmond  
 1329. and his Irish followers seated themselves; thus, from 1000 marks yearly, he became worth 10000l. per annum (20). And in order to support himself, he rejected the English laws and government; and, in their place, assumed the barbarous customs of the Irish, under pretence of a royal liberty, which he claimed in the counties of Cork, Waterford, Limerick, and Kerry. The earls of Ormond and Kildare following his example, not only this province, but also a great part of Leinster, revolted, about this time, from the English government.

1330. Upon his refusing to swear fealty to the crown of England, he and the earl of Ulster were committed to the custody of the marshal of Limerick, by order of Roger Outlaw, then lord justice, from whom he escaped; but being retaken soon after, by sir Anthony Lucy, lord justice, he was released, upon his solemn oath of fidelity to the king; but his sincerity being soon suspected, he was retaken, and confined for a year and a half in the castle of Dublin; but was then set at liberty, many of the nobility becoming sureties for his good behaviour.

King Edward III. being advised, that the over large grants to the lords of English blood, caused them to grow so insolent, as to scorn the law and the magistrates, resumed them to himself; which proceeding gave such offence, that the English of birth, and those of blood, were so divided, as a rebellion was threatened. To prevent which, a parliament was summoned to meet at Dublin, where many of the lords refused to attend; but assembled at Kilkenny, where they and the commons drew up several grievances, and sent them to the king. The earl of Desmond was at the head of this party; and to appease these discontents, the king sent  
 over

over Ralph Ufford, lord justice; who being over Edw. III. rigorous, and greedy of amassing wealth, proved A. D. an improper person. However, he summoned a 1343. parliament to meet at Dublin, on the 7th of June, 1345, at which Desmond refused to appear; and in opposition to Ufford, appointed another assembly to meet at Callan, in the county of Kilkenny, 1345. which so provoked Ufford (21), that he marched against the earl (yet not with the consent of the other peers) confiscated all his lands, and granted them to others, at a certain rent to be paid into the exchequer. He took two castles belonging to the earl in this province, viz. the castle of Iniskysty, and the island-castle, in which were sir Eustace Poer, sir William Grant, and sir John Cotterel, the earl's principal followers, who, in the month of October, were hanged. The earl himself was obliged to fly, and keep out of the way, until 26 noblemen and knights became bound for his appearance at a day prefixed; but he making default, his recognizances were forfeited (22).

Next year, he refused to attend at another parliament summoned by sir John Morris; alledg- 1346. ing, that many privileges were taken from him, which he and his ancestors had enjoyed; whereupon, he and the earl of Kildare assembled a new council at Kilkenny (23), and drew up articles against the lord justice, which produced his removal: in his place, sir Walter Bermingham was sent over, who procured the earl liberty to manage his cause in England, where he was kindly received, being allowed 20 s. a day to defray his expences; and being there very active in his own cause, he obtained satisfaction for the wrongs done him by sir Ralph Ufford; so that, in the year 1352, he was restored to all his estate and jurisdictions. This first

(21) MSS. Dr. Dudley Loftus, in Marsh's lib.

(22) Pembridge's annals. (23) MSS. Dudley Loftus.





Edw. III. first revolt of Desmond is here inserted together,  
 A. D. that the reader may see it at one view. I shall now  
 1346. return to other matters during that period, which  
 happened in this county.

1332. The Mac-Cartys were defeated by the Eng-  
 lish (24) ; and according to Clyn (who places this  
 event in the year 1335) Dermot Oge Mac-Carty,  
 king of Cork, was slain.

1335. The lord Roche obtained from king Edward  
 III. a reducement of the fine of 200 marks, which  
 was laid on his father for not attending the parlia-  
 ment of the 20th of Edward II. to 10 l. (25).

1348. The plague raged this year in Munster.

1349. John de Carew, baron of Carew, was lord jus-  
 tice of Ireland ; from him, sir George Carew, earl  
 of Totness, who, in 1601, was lord president of  
 this province, was descended.

1355. Maurice Fitz-Thomas, earl of Desmond, died  
 in the castle of Dublin, on the 25th of January,  
 being made lord justice of Ireland for life. He  
 married Margaret, daughter to Richard de Burgo,  
 earl of Ulster. His body was, for a time, buried  
 in the church of the black-friars in Dublin ; but  
 from thence it was translated to Tralee, and there  
 buried in the dominican-abbey. The expence of  
 this kingdom to the crown of England, beyond  
 the revenue, was, the 29th of Edward III. no less  
 than 2285 l. the following year, it amounted to  
 2880 l. in the 50th year of his reign, to 1808 l.  
 and in the following reign of Richard II. it never  
 defrayed the charge of keeping it (26).

1358. Maurice, his eldest son, died suddenly at Castle-  
 main, in the 22d year of his age ; and left his title  
 and fortune to his brother John, who died, anno  
 1367, also without issue ; and was succeeded by  
 his

(24) Cox, p. 114. vol. 1.

(25) MS. annals.

(26) From a MS. in the College lib. tab. 3. No. 8. p. 28.

his younger brother, commonly called the poet, Edw. III. who, according to Pembridge's annals, was, in A. D. 1367, lord justice of Ireland. This earl, whose name was Gerald, with several other noble persons, were taken prisoners on the 6th of July, 1370, near the monastery of Maio, in the county of Limerick, by O-Breen and Mac-Namara of Thomond (27). 1358.

The pestilence raged in this county, and great numbers of people lost their lives (28). 1361.

Another great plague in this county. 1370.

Cormac, lord Muskery, was murdered in Cork, by the Barrys, and buried in Gill-Abbey. From him, sprung Daniel, ancestor of the Cartys of Shanakil (29). 1375.

A fleet of Spaniards defeated at Kingsale. Vid. Rich. II. Vol. I. Book II. Chap. III. A. D.

This year, Edmund Mortimer, earl of March and Ulster, died at Cork, being lord lieutenant of Ireland, on St. Stephen's-day, in the dominican abbey; and on the 27th, John Colton, dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin, and lord chancellor of Ireland, was elected in his room, and sworn in Cork, in the convent of the preaching friars (30). 1380. 1381.

A great pestilence in this country. 1383.

John de Courcey, baron of Kingsale and Ringroane, together with his brother Patrick, were slain in the island of Inchydony, by Daniel Moel Mac-Carty Reagh, and the Irish of Carbery. His grandson Miles de Courcey, baron of Kingsale, overthrew Florence Mac-Carty More, with a great army of his followers, at a battle near Ringroane, and drove them into the Bandon river, where many of them were drowned (31). 1390.

Edmund Plantagenet, son and heir of Edmund, who was surnamed Langley, the 5th son to king Edward

(27) Pembridge's annals pub. by Cambden.

(28) MSS. ann.

(29) Pedigree.

(30) Borlace, Cox, p. 131. (31) MS. Penes Baro. de Kingsale.



Rich. II. Edward III. was, in the 13th of Richard II. created earl of Rutland and Cork. He was killed at the battle of Agincourt, in 1415, and left no issue (32). He married the king of Castile's daughter.

1397. King Richard II. granted letters patent to William de Courcey, baron of Kingsale, to buy a ship to pass and repass whenever he pleased, between England and Ireland (33).

Hen. IV. John Fitz-Gerald, earl of Desmond, eldest son of Gerald the poet, died this year, and was succeeded by his only son Thomas, who being deprived of the honour by his uncle James, the seventh earl, died at Rouen in Normandy, or, as others say, in Paris, anno 1420.

1400. On the 11th of June, the earl of Kildare, Patrick Fox, and Walter Fitz-Gerald, were appointed custodes pacis & supervisores custodium pacis in the counties of Cork, Limerick and Kerry, and the crosses of the same; with power to compel and distrain the sheriff, custodes pacis, and other the king's assessors; to muster the men at arms, hobelers, horse and foot; to correct any fault in them; to marshal them into thousands, hundreds, and twenties; and to lead them wherever there might be occasion, for the defence of the marches (34).

Hen. V. The town of Inishanon, together with its ferry, were granted to Philip de Barry, by letters patent of king Henry V. (35).

1412  
1420. James earl of Desmond, was constituted seneschal of the baronies of Imokilly and Inchequin, together with the town of Youghal, during his life, by James earl of Ormond, then lord lieutenant of Ireland (36). And the following subsidies were paid

(32) Jaggard's tit. of hon.

(35) Cox, vol. I. p. 147.

(33) Cox, v I. p. 142.

(36) Cox, ex Lambeth library.

(34) Rot. Turr. Bermingh. 1. Hen. 4.

at this time, to the king. Cork city, 2l. 2s. Dub. Henry V.  
lin, 6l. 10s. Kinsale, 1l. 16s. 8d. The com- A. D.  
mons and clergy of Limerick, 2l. 11s. 1d. (37). 1420.

The Barrets of this county submitted themselves Hen. VI.  
to the earl of Desmond, by indenture, who was, A. D.  
at this time, exceeding powerful (38). 1425.

The revenue of Ireland fell short of the expence 1433.  
of keeping it by 4000 marks (39).

On the 12th of June, Robert Fitz-Geoffry Co- 1438.  
gan granted all his lands in Ireland, (being half  
the kingdom of Cork) to James earl of Desmond,  
and, by a letter of attorney, put him in possession  
of the following places, viz. Kerrygrohanmore,  
Downdrenane, alias Castlemore, Rathgogane, Be-  
ver, alias Carigaline, Shandon, Dowglass, Kerry-  
currihy, &c. And though it appears, from a great  
number of records, that the kingdom of Cork, by  
the heirs general, descended to Carew and Cour-  
cey, who are charged in the exchequer for the  
crown rent of it for many years, viz. 60l. each per  
ann. yet this conveyance from Cogan, who was heir  
male, was then a sufficient pretence for the power-  
ful earl of Desmond to seize on that great es-  
tate (40).

James earl of Desmond, obtained a patent for 1443.  
the government and custody of the counties of  
Cork, Waterford, Limerick, and Kerry. He also  
procured a licence from James earl of Ormond,  
lord lieutenant of Ireland, to absent himself, du-  
ring his life, from all future parliaments, only send-  
ing a sufficient proxy in his room; and to purchase  
any lands he pleased, by whatever service they  
were holden of the crown (41). This patent is en-  
rolled in the tower of London. Pars 2. M. 12.

The bishop of Cork and Cloyne, with the dean 1445.  
and chapter of Cork, signed a testimonial of the

VOL. II.

C

good

(37) Cox, V. I. p. 152.

(40) Cox, V. I. p. 157.

(38) Id. p. 156.

(41) Id. p. 158.

(39) MS. Col. lib, ut supra.



Hen. VI. good behaviour of James earl of Ormond, during  
A D. his administration, as lord lieutenant of Ireland.  
1445. It was also signed by the corporations of Cork and  
Youghal, the lords Barry, Roche, and others (42).

1449. The duke of York, Richard Plantagenet, was  
made lord lieutenant of Ireland: he had also the  
titles of earl of Ulster, March, Rutland, and  
Cork; lord of Conaught, Clare, Trim, and  
Meath. To him a letter (according to sir Richard  
Cox) was presented by the inhabitants of this  
county; but archbishop Usher, in a manuscript  
letter of his (43), places it in the time of king  
Henry IV. (44).

From the time of king Henry II. the Irish con-  
tinued under subjection to the English, until the  
unhappy division between the houses of York and  
Lancaster, when most of the great English lords  
went to assist their friends in England: those who  
were left behind, began to quarrel among them-  
selves for the lands, which the others had forsaken.  
Whereupon the Irish, who were banished into the  
mountains, perceiving the country weakened, came  
down, and took part, at first, in these disputes;  
but finding the English too weak to oppose them,  
repossessed themselves of the country, and brought  
several of that nation into subjection, who were  
their masters a few years before. Thus the Barn-  
walls were murdered at Bearhaven (45); the lord  
Courcey drove out of his castle and lands of Kil-  
britton,

(42) Cox, V. I. p. 159.

(43) Penes Bar. de Kinsale.

(44) Vid. Campion, p. 94. — See the purport of this letter, Vol. I. p. 47.

(45) There was an early English settlement of the family of the Barnwalls at Bearhaven, where they obtained great possessions; but, at length, by a conspiracy of the Irish, headed by the O'Sullivans, they were all slain, except the chief of the family's wife, who (as some relate) being big with child, escaped to Dublin, where she was delivered of a son, from whom the lord viscount Kingsland, and the barons of Trimblestown, in the county of Meath, are descended.

britton, by Mac-Carty Reagh; and the lord Arundel, of the Strand, forced to become a tenant to Barry Oge. This general defection happened in all parts of the kingdom at the same time (46); the Butlers, with their dependants, were Yorkists, as the Fitz-Geralds were Lancastrians; the chief men of those two families quitted this kingdom, to take part in the English civil wars, and thus left their estates to be over-run by the Irish. Hen. VI.  
A. D.  
1449.  
  
Edw. IV.

After the death of the duke of Clarence, brother to king Edward IV. who was lord lieutenant of Ireland, anno 1461, and continued so for seven years; the Irish rebelled, in the north, under O-Neil; and, in Munster, under Murrough O-Brien, who raised forces in Thomond, surprised and burnt the castle of Clare, and possessed himself of all that country; he over ran the greatest part of Munster and Conaught, destroyed all the castles and fortresses of the English that stood in his way, and ruined several walled towns; among others, these following suffered by his devastations, Inchiquin, Killaloe, called before Clariford, Thurles; and in this county, Mourne, Buttevant, and many others (47). The Irish, at this time, were so powerful in this county, that the English paid to Mac-Carty, of Muskery, 40 l. per annum, for protecting them against the insults of his countrymen (48). A. D.  
1461.

In a parliament held by Thomas earl of Desmond, an act passed, for imposing a tax upon

C 2

such

(46) Spenser's view, &c. and Davis's hist. relations, fol. p. 21.

(47) Spenser ut supra.

(48) Cox, V. I. p. 166. Thus, (says Spenser) in Munster, all the lands adjoining to Slieveelagher, Aharlow, and the bog of Allen. In Conaught, all the countries bordering on the Curlicus, Mointerolis, and O-Rourks. In Leinster, all the lands bordering on the mountains of Glanmolour, unto Shillelagh, to Brackenagh, &c. And in Ulster, the countries adjacent to Tyrconnel, Tyrone, and the Scots, were all shortly displanted and lost. View of Ireland,



Edw. IV.  
A. D.  
1464.

such strangers as came to fish upon the Irish coasts (49). This earl was beheaded at Drogheda, under the government of John lord Tiptoft, earl of Worcester, &c. lord deputy of Ireland ; an act being passed to attain him of high treason, for alliances, fosterages, &c. with the king's Irish enemies, for supplying them with horses and arms, and supporting them against the king's subjects. Some say, that William Shirwood, bishop of Meath, was an active person in prosecuting this earl ; for before this there were great animosities between them (50). This earl (says Camden), followed the fortune of king Edward IV. during the civil wars of the houses of York and Lancaster ; and that author makes the cause of his untimely end, to be owing to his having advised the king not to marry sir John Grey's widow, who was killed at the first battle of St. Albans, which advice the king did not take ; the earl, after this, came over to his government of Ireland, where he continued to rule with honour : but the king, some time after, having a dispute with his queen, let fall those words, " that if he had taken his cousin Desmond's advice, her pride would have been more humbled," which she seemed to take no notice of for the present ; but, upon their reconciliation, she asked the king, what advice the earl of Desmond had given him which concerned her ? The king, imagining the earl was not in her power to do him any mischief, freely told her : upon which, she first made interest to procure Desmond's removal from the government of Ireland, and had her favourite, the earl of Worcester sent over in his room ; who, calling a parliament at Drogheda, (a place remote from the earl's estate or alliances) he there attainted him, and had him executed, to

(49) MSS. sir Richard Cox.

(50) MSS. Ann. in Marsh's library.

the no small astonishment (says Ruffel) (51) of Edw. IV. the whole nobility of Ireland; who adds, that the queen procured a warrant, under the privy seal, for his execution (52). This earl had issue five sons, who, with banners displayed, raised forces in this country, went into rebellion, burned and wasted this province, and entered Leinster: but the king being involved in troubles at home, sent them over a pardon, which they accepted; and James the eldest son, being now earl, had a grant of the county palatine of Kerry bestowed on him, with the town and castle of Dungarvan, in the county of Waterford, which were before granted to his father during life.

A patent was passed to Edward lord Dunboyne, of the prisage of wines in the ports of Cork, Youghal, Ross, Galway, Limerick, Kinsale, Dungarvan, and Dingle; with 10 l. per annum, for his services in taking Con O-Connor, and delivering him to the lord deputy the earl of Worcester (53). The prisage of wines in these ports being forfeited, by the attainder of James earl of Ormond, who was taken prisoner in the battle of Towton-field, by Richard Salkeld, esq; in which battle the duke of York was slain: this earl was beheaded at Newcastle, May 1, 1461 (54).

An act passed this year, in a parliament held before Gerald earl of Kildare, lord deputy of Ireland, that no hawks should be transported out of this country, without a great duty to be laid on them (55).

James

(51) House of Desmond, MSS.

(52) He was buried in the dominican abbey at Drogheda, where there was a tomb erected over him, which tomb is now in Christ-church, Dublin, and is shewn for that of earl Strongbow; the old tomb of Strongbow being broke by the fall of the roof of the church. MSS. in Marsh's library.

(53) MSS. Ann. (54) Carte's Introd. (55) MSS. Cox.



Hen. VII.  
A. D.  
1487.  
1488.

James earl of Desmond was treacherously slain, this year, at Rathkeale, and died without issue.

On the 27th of June, sir Richard Edgecomb arrived at Kinsale, with five ships and 500 men, to take new oaths of allegiance from the great men of Ireland, after the rebellion of Lambert Simnel. The lord Thomas Barry (i. e. Barry-Oge) went on board his ship, and there did homage for his barony: but the next day, sir Richard (at the request of James lord Courcey, and the inhabitants of Kinsale) came into the town, where, in the church of St. Multosia, the lord Courcey did homage; also the townsmen swore allegiance to king Henry VII. and entered into recognizances for the observation of it; whereupon they were pardoned for their adhering to the impostor Lambert. Sir Richard having dined, sailed directly to Waterford (56).

1491.

This year, there was such a famine all over Ireland, that it was called the dismal year; numbers died of the same, during the summer season (57), which was exceeding wet.

1492.

Perkin Warbeck, who assumed the person of Richard duke of York, second son of king Edward IV. arrived in Cork from Lisbon; upon his landing, he was kindly received by the citizens, and caressed by John Walters, an eminent merchant of Cork, who was mayor two years after. Perkin from hence wrote letters to the earls of Kildare and Desmond, for their assistance against king Henry; but, before he received their answers, he had letters from the French king, inviting him into France, to which place he directly set sail, and was there royally entertained, until a peace was concluded between France and England; upon which, he retreated into Flanders, to his supposed aunt the dutchess of Burgundy. Three years after, he set sail from Flanders, with 600 men,

1495.

(56) Edgecomb's Voyage.

(57) MSS. Ann.

men, and arrived on the Kentish coast, where 160 Hen. VII. of his followers were made prisoners, and after- A. D. wards executed. Thence he sailed into Ireland, 1495. and remained for some time in Cork; but meeting with very little assistance, he passed over into Scotland, where, by that king's consent, he married a daughter of the earl of Huntley, and procured the Scots to invade England in his favour; but a peace being concluded between the two nations, Perkin was forced to quit Scotland; and embarking with his wife and family, he came once more to Cork; where, on the 26th of July, 1497, he enlisted 120 soldiers, and, by the assistance of the earl of Desmond, procured ships to transport them into Cornwall, to which place he was invited. The citizens of Waterford, being loyal to king Henry, fitted out four gallies, and pursued him; but fortune did not crown their loyal endeavours with the success of taking him: upon his landing, he assumed the title and name of Richard the IVth. king of England; and being joined by several thousands, besieged the city of Exeter in form, but was soon obliged to raise the siege, the king's forces being at hand: finding his army decreasing, he privately withdrew to the sanctuary of Beaulieu, in Hampshire, where he surrendered himself, and was sent prisoner to the tower; from whence he once made his escape, but was retaken (58).

In July, this year, Maurice earl of Desmond, and the earl of Lincoln, besieged Waterford, with 2400 men, in favour of Perkin; but the citizens defended themselves so vigorously, that they were repulsed with loss; and on the 3d of August, were obliged to raise the siege (59). The same year, John Walters, citizen of Cork, was summoned to appear before the parliament, for being one of Perkin Warbeck's chief abettors; and was obliged to surrender himself to the constable of the castle of

(58) *Campion*, p. 104.(59) *Ware's Ann.*



Hen. VII. of Dublin, upon pain of felony; as also Philip  
A. D. Walters, his son, then dean of Limerick; and a  
1495. day was appointed for their trials, with several  
others mentioned in the statute.

1496. On the 26th of August, this year, the king  
granted a pardon to Maurice earl of Desmond, for  
all his offences: he had also a grant of the cus-  
toms, &c. of Limerick, and other the king's he-  
reditaments in the ports, city, and towns of Cork,  
Kinsale, Baltimore, and Youghal, to hold and  
enjoy the same during his majesty's pleasure. Also  
pardons to David, archbishop of Cashel, and to  
the bishops of Cork and Waterford (60), the bet-  
ter to quell the contrivances and designs of Per-  
kin's friends. About the same time, the king  
granted a new charter to the town of Youghal.

1497. Corn was so scarce this year, that a peck of  
wheat, in Meath, was sold at five lesser ounces of  
silver, a gallon of ale 6 d. and a barrel of oats, in  
Ulster, was worth a cow (61).

1498. In October, the earl of Kildare marched to  
Cork, and placed a strong garrison in the city, be-  
cause of the disobedience of the citizens in afford-  
ing assistance to Perkin Warbeck: The same  
month, he caused the principal citizens, and the  
inhabitants of Kinsale, to take the oath of alle-  
giance to king Henry; and obliged them to enter  
into bonds and pledges for their future loyalty (62).

1499. In November, Perkin Warbeck, and his friend  
John Walters, who was mayor and citizen of Cork,  
were tried at Westminster, by a jury of twelve  
men, found guilty of high treason, and hanged at  
Tyburn. Their heads were afterwards set up on  
London-bridge. Philip Walters, the son of John  
beforementioned, was afterwards pardoned by the  
king's

(60) Rymer's Fæd. tom. XII. p. 464.

(61) MSS. Annals.

(62) Ware's Ann. p. 38.

king's clemency (63) But lord Bacon says, that Hen. VII.  
both the mayor and his son were executed with A. D.  
Perkin. 1499.

August 1st, the charter of Cork was restored, it 1500.  
being forfeited by the rebellion of the citizens ;  
and a new one granted to the corporation, with  
an enlargement of their privileges : they were also  
received into the favour of king Henry (64).

A sad accident happened the same year at Cork ;  
for David Barry, archdeacon of Cork and Cloyne,  
murdered his own brother William lord Barry ;  
and

(63) Ware's Ann. p. 40.—The following declaration, ac-  
cording to Campion, was made by Perkin Warbeck before his  
execution.

" I being born in Flanders, in the town of Tournay, put my  
self in service with a Breton, called Pregant Meno, who brought  
me with him into Ireland ; and when we there arrived, in the  
town of Cork, they of the town, because I was arrayed with  
some clothes of silk of my said master, threaped upon me, that  
I should be the duke of Clarence, his son, that was before  
time at Dublin ; and forasmuch as I denied it, there was brought  
unto me, the holy evangelists, and the cross, by the mayor of  
the town, called John Lavallin ; and there I took my oath,  
that I was not the said duke's son, nor none of his blood.  
After this, there came unto me an Englishman, whose name  
was Stephen Poytou, with one John Walter, and swore to me,  
that they knew well, that I was king Richard's bastard son ;  
to whom I answered, with like oaths, that I was not : then  
they advised me not to be afraid, but that I should take it  
upon me boldly ; and if I would so do, they would assist me  
with all their power, against the king of England ; and not  
only they, but they were assured that the earls of Desmond  
and Kildare should do the same ; for they passed not what  
part they took so they might be avenged on the king of Eng-  
land ; and so against my will, they made me to learn English,  
and taught me what I should do and say ; after this, they  
called me Richard duke of York, second son to king Edward  
IV. because king Richard's bastard son was in the hands of the  
king of England ; upon this, they entered upon the false quar-  
rel ; and within short time after, the French king sent embas-  
sadors into England, viz. Lyot Lucas and Stephen Frayne ;  
and so I went into France, thence into Flanders, thence into  
Ireland, from thence into Scotland, from whence I passed into  
England, thence back into Ireland, and so into England again."

(64) Ware's Ann. p. 41.



Hen. VII. and was himself served in the same manner, by  
A. D. Thomas Barry ; and his body was, by the com-  
1500. mand of the earl of Desmond, taken out of the  
grave and burned (65).

1504. The pestilence raged, this year, in this province;  
and the next season was followed by a great dearth,  
of which also great numbers perished (66).

1506. A blazing star, or comet, appeared in the month  
of August, this year, visible to all Ireland (67).

H. VIII. In the winter of this year, happened a great  
1517. frost, so that all the rivers of this county were  
frozen up for several weeks, particularly the Lee  
and Avenmore, i. e. the black water (68).

1521. Richard Gold brought the king's sword and  
presented it to the mayor of Cork (69).

This year, James earl of Desmond, began to  
ravage and lay waste the barony of Muskery, be-  
longing to Cormac Oge Mac-Carty, with fire and  
sword. The archbishop of Dublin, William Rokef-  
by, with other commissioners, went from Dublin  
to Waterford to appease him, but in vain ; for  
Desmond persisted to burn and destroy Mac-Car-  
ty's lands, who was not backward, in his turn, to  
revenge the injury ; and confederating with sir  
Thomas of Desmond, the earl's uncle, (but im-  
placable enemy,) they came to a pitched battle  
with the earl in September, which proved a bloody  
engagement ; wherein Desmond's soldiers forsak-  
ing him, he was obliged to save himself by flight,  
having lost above a thousand men, and had two of  
his uncles, John and Gerald, made prisoners (70).  
This battle was fought, according to some wri-  
ters (71), between Cork and Mallow, near Mourne-  
abbey. Mac-Carty Reagh, with the Carbery  
forces, assisted his kinsman in this battle. The vic-  
tory, according to the same authors, was chiefly  
owing

(65) Ware's Annals.

(66) MS. Ann.

(67) Id. ib.

(68) Ibid.

(69) MS. fir R. Cox.

(70) Cox, Vol. I. p. 212.

(71) MS. Ann.

owing to sir Thomas the earl's uncle, who charged at the head of the horse, and broke the earl's main body of galloglasses (72). And adds, that the Irish continued to boast of this overthrow, given by them to the earl of Desmond, to their time. Not remembering (say they) how very often they have been worsted by the Geraldines.

In February, this year, a patent of denization was granted to Charles Mac-Carty of Castlemore; with this proviso, that he should not enjoy the benefit of it longer than he persisted in his allegiance (73).

The plague raged in Munster (74).

A malignant disorder, called the sweating sickness, in Cork (75).

The revenue of Ireland, by the lord treasurer's accounts in omnibus exitibus & proficuis, did not, about this time, exceed 3040 l. per annum (76).

By a letter from Stephen-ap-Harry (who was afterwards a favourite of the lord Grey) dated at Waterford, October the 6th, directed to Mr. Thomas Cromwell, secretary of state, he informs him, that the lord Leonard Grey was gone to England, with Fitz-Gerald; and that the lord James Butler marched to Clonmel, where his lordship's brother-in-law, Garret Mac-Shane, (who could not speak one word of English) met him; that thence they marched to Dungarvan, which surrendered unto him; and thence to Youghal, where

(72) The Irish, in the middle ages, employed two sorts of foot soldiers; one called galloglasses, armed with an iron head-piece, and a coat of defence stuck with iron nails, wearing a long sword by their sides, and bearing, in one hand, a broad ax, with a very sharp edge, after the manner of those ancient Gauls mentioned by Marcellinus, lib. 19. This kind of foot were thus armed by the Irish, in imitation of what they saw used by the English, as appears from the name Gallo Glas, from Gallo Glagh, i. e. an English servant. The second kind of foot were called Kerns, and were lightly armed. Vid. Ware's Antiq.

(73) Cox, p. 123. (74) MS. Ann.

(75) Id, ib, (76) MS. in the Col. lib.



Hen. VIII he had a gallon of Gascoign wine for 4 d. And  
 A. D. thence to Cork, where the lord Barry made great  
 1530. complaints of Cormac Oge, of Muskery, and Mac-  
 Carty Reagh. The former, was willing to submit  
 to the award of the state; but Mac-Carty Reagh  
 answered, that what he had got by the sword, he  
 would keep by the sword. This happened about  
 the year 1539 (77).

1531. O-Sullivan tells the following story, with great  
 ostentation. That an English ship took a Spanish  
 vessel that was fishing near the Durseys. Upon  
 which, his grand-father Dermot O-Sullivan, prince  
 of Bear and Bantry (as he calls him) having notice  
 of it, manned out a small squadron of ships, and  
 brought in both the Englishman and the Spanish  
 vessel to Bearhaven. The English captain he  
 hanged, and set the other at liberty (78).

1532. This year, a blazing star was seen in Ireland (79).

1534. Thomas, the 13th earl of Desmond, brother to  
 Maurice, the 11th earl, died this year, at Rath-  
 keale, in the county of Limerick, being of a very  
 great age, and was buried at Youghal. He mar-  
 ried, first, Ellen, daughter of Mac-Carty, of Mus-  
 kery, by whom he had a son Maurice, who died  
 before his father. James, the son of Maurice, was  
 the 14th earl, who, soon after his coming over  
 from England to take possession of the earldom,  
 was cruelly murdered by his uncle sir Maurice, of  
 Desmond. The earl's second wife, was Catharine  
 Fitz-Gerald, daughter of the Fitz-Geralds of the  
 house of Drumana, in the county of Waterford.  
 This Catharine was the countess that lived so long,  
 of whom sir Walter Raleigh makes mention in his  
 history of the world, and was reputed to live to  
 140 years of age (80).

1535. The young earl of Kildare, who was but about  
 13 years of age, and the only remaining heir of  
 that

(77) Cox, V. I.

(78) Historia Cathol. Hib. Comp. 4to. p. 77.

(79) MS. Ann.

(80) Ruffel's MS.

that illustrious family, took shelter at Kilbritton, Hen. VIII  
A. D.  
1535.  
in this county, at the house of Ellen Fitz-Gerald, his aunt, who was widow to Mac-Carty Reagh. She was afterwards married to O. Donnel, and made it one of the marriage articles, that he should protect her nephew; but he soon endeavouring to betray him, she quitted her husband, and the young earl was obliged to fly for protection into foreign kingdoms (81.)

The same year, a most violent plague raged in the city of Cork (82).

On the 20th of February, four ships, freighted 1537.  
with Portugal wines, were driven, by tempest, on the west coast of this county. These ships were consigned to the merchants of Waterford. One of which, called La Sancta Maria de Soci, laden with 100 tons of wine, was driven into a bay, near the entrance of Baltimore harbour. Fineen O-Driscol, and his son, went on board the vessel, and agreed with the merchants to pilot the ship safe into the harbour for three pipes of wine. But when they had got a taste of the liquor, forgetting their safe conduct, they invited the merchants on shore to dine with them in the castle; where they clapped them in irons, took and plundered 72 tons of the wine out of the ship, and divided it among their neighbours (83). The news of this action arrived on the 3d of March, to the merchants of Waterford, who fitted out a vessel, well manned and armed, under the command of Pierce Dobbyn, and the next day, at noon, they arrived suddenly at the ship. Gilly Duff, who was base son to O-Driscol, being on board, with 24 of his men, fled out at one side, while Dobbyn boarded her on the other. Dobbyn manned her, and set the prisoners at liberty; and after firing several great guns at the castle, brought off the ship to Waterford, there remaining twenty-five tons of the wine.  
Towards

(81) Cox, Vol. I. p. 244.

(82) MS. Cox.

(83) MS. in Marsh's lib.



Hen. VIII Towards the end of the month, the mayor of  
 A. D. Waterford fitted out three vessels, with artillery  
 1537. and 400 men, under the command of captain  
 Woodlock and others. They arrived the first of  
 April, at night, in the harbour of Baltimore, and  
 anchored under the castle, then defended with ar-  
 tillery. They fired at it all night; but at day  
 break the garrison fled, and the Waterford men  
 landed in good order, in the island of Inishircan,  
 and besieged the fortress there, called the castle  
 of Dunalong, i. e. the ship castle. The seamen  
 entered the castle by the small port, and set up  
 saint George's standard; and the army marched  
 in by the gate of the draw-bridge, and kept it  
 five days; during which time, they ravaged the  
 island, and destroyed all its villages; and also the  
 franciscan friary, which stood near the castle, and  
 the mill of the same. The fortress being double  
 warded with two strong piles or castles, with walls  
 and barbicans, the halls and offices they quite de-  
 stroyed. They found in the island, a considera-  
 ble quantity of malt, barley, and salt. There  
 was taken O-Driscol's chief galley, of 30 oars, and  
 above three or four score pinaces, of which 50  
 were burned, and the great galley carried to Wa-  
 terford. They also destroyed another castle of  
 O-Driscol, seated in an island called Inchipite with  
 an hall, grove, and orchard adjoining. They set  
 fire to Baltimore, and broke down another castle  
 there belonging to O-Driscol (84). William Grant,  
 one of the seamen, was on the top of one of the  
 castles; which being all on fire under him, he stood  
 upon a pinnacle, and cried out for assistance; one  
 Butler tied a small cord to an arrow, and shot it  
 up to Grant, by the means of which cord, he drew  
 up a rope, which he fastened to the pinnacle, and  
 slid down safe to his companions. After which,  
 the army arrived safe in Waterford (85).

This

(84) MS. Cox.

(85) Id. ib.

This summer was so dry in Ireland, that the Hen. VIII Lee, at Cork, was almost dried up, and several A. D. other rivers also, for want of rain (86). 1539.

The bishop of Cork and Ross, the bishop of 1541 Waterford, together with the mayors of Cork and Youghal, were appointed by the lord deputy, sir Anthony St. Leger, and the privy-council, judges and arbitrators in Munster; who should hear and determine all controversies among the natives for the future, instead of their Irish brehons (87).

Several of the Irish chiefs agreed to submit their 1542. disputes to the persons abovementioned. The suffrain of Kinsale, Philip Roche, esq; and William Welch, esq; together with the dean of Cloyne, are mentioned in the commission, any three of them to hear and determine these disputes (88), the earl of Desmond to be always one.

On

(86) MS. Ann.

(87) Anciently the brehons or judges of the several provincial kings, determined all controversies brought before them, and their general axioms were the *leges brehonicæ*, whereof (says bishop Nicholson) there are several specimens to be seen in our public and private libraries. The most complete collection in his time, was in the duke of Chandos's library, but not perfect; it contained 22 sheets and a half, close written, in two columns, not very legible, and full of abbreviated words. In criminal cases, the brehon had an eleventh part of all the fines. This might sometimes amount to a considerable sum; for among the Irish, murders, rapes and robberies, were only subject to a pecuniary commutation, which they called, in Irish, *eric*. Hist. lib. p. 121. edit. Dublin. The brehons were divided into several tribes, and the office was hereditary; yet their laws were wrapped up in an obscure language, intelligible only to those who studied in their schools, in order to succeed the family brehon.

(88) In the red book of the privy council \* (says sir Richard Cox), there are several indentures of submission of the Irish chiefs, registered about this time. Those in this county were, the lord Barry, alias Barrymore, Mac-Carty More, the lord Roche, Mac-Carty Reagh, Tieg Mac-Cormac lord Muskery, Barry Oge, alias the young Barry, O-Sullivan Bear, chief of

\* Vol. I. p. 273.

his



Hen. VIII  
A. D.  
1542. On the 3d of August, the same year, the lord deputy and council agreed, that a commission should issue to the earl of Desmond and others, to take inventories, for the king's use, of all the religious houses in the counties of Limerick, Cork, Kerry, and Desmond; to dissolve the said houses, and put them into safe custody.

Edw. VI.  
1547. This year, a great plague was in Cork; and one Mr. Davis, an English gentleman of quality, was cruelly murdered in the city (89).

1549. Dermot O-Sullivan, of Bear-haven, was, this year, blown up in his castle with gun-powder, by accident; and his brother Amlavus, who succeeded him, was killed soon after (90).

1551. Sir James Croft, gentleman of the king's privy-chamber, being appointed lord deputy of Ireland, landed at Cork (91), and there, on the 23d of May, received the sword from his predecessor sir Anthony St. Leger. The annals of Dr. Dudley Loftus, in Marsh's library, say, that he landed in Dublin, March 26th, and rode to Cork: while he was in this city, one of the Cavenaghs, or Mac Morroughs (92), was executed for some notorious offence.

1552. The king was advised, by the parliament, to build a fort on the harbour of Baltimore, to oblige foreign fishermen to pay a tribute (93); but this advice was not put in execution (94).

Mac-

his nation, and sir Gerald Fitz-John, knight, on the one part; and sir Anthony St. Leger, James earl of Desmond, sir William Brabazon, vice-treasurer and treasurer of war, &c. in behalf of the king, on the other part. These kind of submissions were also made in all the other provinces.

(89) MS. sir Rich. Cox.

(90) Cox, V. I. p. 287. Ware, p. 22.

(91) Ware's Ann. p. 124.

(92) Cox, V. I. p. 290.

(93) Rot. Canc. Stat. ad an. 5. Ed. VI.

(94) John Dee, who wrote a tract called the British monarchy, says, it is necessary to leave to posterity, some remembrance

Mac-Carty More submitted himself to sir An-<sup>Mary.</sup>  
thony St. Leger, who, on November the 11th, <sup>A. D.</sup>  
was made lord deputy of Ireland a second time. <sup>1553.</sup>

## C H A P. III.

*Containing the reign of queen Elizabeth, which includes the several rebellions of the earl of Desmond; and the defeat of the Spaniards at Kinsale.*

**J**AMES, the 15th earl of Desmond, who was <sup>Elizabeth.</sup>  
eldest son of John Fitz-Thomas, the 14th earl, <sup>A. D.</sup>  
being made lord high treasurer of Ireland, in 1542, <sup>1558.</sup>  
died, on the 14th of October, at Askeaton, in the county of Limerick. He had four wives; his first, was daughter to the lord Roche; but this marriage was called in question, on pretence of consanguinity. His second wife, was daughter to O-Carroll; his third, was Catharine, daughter to Pierce, earl of Ormond; and his fourth was Ellen, daughter to Mac-Carty More. Thomas, his eldest son by the lord Roche's daughter, was reputed a bastard, and did not inherit. James, the eldest son of this Thomas, by the second wife, assumed the title of earl, and was called so in Spain; his other son John, became a bloody rebel, and fled into  
VOL. II. D Spain,

brance of the places, where our rich fishing is, as at Kinsale, Cork, Carlingford, Saltesles, Dungarvan, Youghal, Waterford, &c. and all enjoyed by strangers, as if it were within their own king's peculiar limits: nay, rather, as if these coasts, seas, and bays, were of their private, and several purchases, to our insuperable loss, discredit, and discomfort, and to our no small damage in these perilous times of most subtil treachery, and fickle fidelity. In his time, he says, Black Rock was fished by 3 or 400 sail of Spaniards and Frenchmen; and that king Edward the VIth's privy council was of the mind, to have planted a strong bulwark for other weighty respects, as well as for the benefit of fishing of milwin and cod there. This tract was wrote in 1576, and alludes to this advice of the parliament.



Elizabeth. Spain, where he died. Before the death of this  
 A D. 15th earl, he made a formal submission to Thomas  
 1558. Ratcliff, earl of Suffex, lord deputy of Ireland, at  
 Limerick, who gave a chain of gold to a child of  
 his, to whom he then stood god-father. Dermot  
 Mac-Carty, of Muskery, submitted, at the same  
 time, to the lord deputy, who knighted him, and  
 gave him also a gold chain, and a pair of gilt  
 spurs (1).

1565. During the government of sir Henry Sidney,  
 Mac-Carty More, was created earl of Clancare.  
 He went over to England, and made a surrender  
 of his estate to queen Elizabeth, which she re-  
 granted to him by letters patent; and, after he  
 had sworn fealty, conferred on him the above ti-  
 tle, and paid the charges of his journey. He was,  
 at the same time, made lord baron of Valentia.  
 O-Sullivan Bear also took out a patent for his es-  
 tate, wherein was a proviso, that he should  
 pay all such rents and services as were due to the  
 said earl of Clancare (2).

Hooker

(1) Cox, Vol. I. p. 307:

(2) These services were as follow.

I. Upon proper notice given, he was to aid him with all  
 his strength, and to be marshal of his forces.

II. He was to raise five kerns\*, or galloglassies, for each  
 arable plowland; or, instead thereof, to pay Mac Carty More  
 a beef, or 6s 8d. of which he was to have his choice.

III. For every ship that came to fish, or trade in O-Sullivan's  
 harbours, he was to pay Mac-Carty More half a crown.

IV. He was to furnish Mac-Carty with all goods and mer-  
 chandises, at the same rates he paid for them himself.

V. Every time Mac-Carty More thought proper to go to  
 Bearhaven, O-Sullivan was obliged to give him and his fol-  
 lowers entertainment for two days, and two nights, in his cas-  
 tle of Dunboy, gratis. And also, to quarter as many as he  
 brought with him on the adjacent country.

VI. He was to send horse-meat to Pallace for Mac-Carty  
 More's horses, which he kept for his own riding; and to pay  
 his groom 3s. 4d. out of every arable plowland.

Lastly,

Hooker (3) says, that O-Neil was greatly dissatisfied at the enobling of Mac-Carty, who said, that although queen Elizabeth was his sovereign lady, that he never made peace with her, but at her own seeking; that she had made a wise earl of Mac-Carty More, but that he kept a servant who was as good a man as he; that, for his part, he did not regard so mean a title as that of an earl; that his blood and power was better than those of the best, and, therefore, that he would give place to none of them; that his ancestors were kings of Ulster; and that as they had won it by the sword, he meant to keep it by the sword. But for all his boasting, he did not keep it long; for running into rebellion, he lost both his estate and life. The same year, sir Maurice, of Desmond, commonly called the murderer, from his having killed his nephew James (as is beforementioned) being eighty years old, assembled his followers, and marched from his estate in Kerrycurihy, to prey upon the Mac-Cartys of Muskery. But as he was carrying off his booty, he was pursued by sir Dermot Mac-Tiege Carty, (his son-in-law) who fell upon the plunderers, routed them, and took sir Maurice prisoner, whom he left in the keeping of four horsemen,

Lastly, whenever Mac-Carty's hounds, grey-hounds, spaniels, &c. came that way, he must subsid them, and pay 1s. 8d. yearly, out of every arable plowland to his huntsman.

(3) Hist. of Ireland, p. 114.

\* Kerns were, among the Irish, light arm'd foot, *Peditis Levis Armaturæ*, called, by Henry of Marlborough, *Turbiculi*, and by others *Turbarii*. But their common names were Kerns, from the Irish *Keathern*, which signifies a company of soldiers. They wore head-pieces, fought with darts or javelins, to which a thong was fastened; they had also swords, knives, or *skeyns*; whether these *skeyns* were the sort of knives, called *Seaxes* by the ancient Saxons, must be left to the inquiry of others. Among the articles appointed to be observed in Ireland, by king Edward III. one is against the leaders of Kerns, and the people called *Idlemen*, unless at the marches or borders, and that at their own proper charges.

Their musick was the bag-pipe, as Aulus Gellius informs us, was also that of the Lacedemonians. Ware's Antiq.



Elizabeth. horsemen, while he, with his men, pursued the  
A. D. rest of the flying party. In the mean time, the  
1565. persons who were left to guard him, fell on him,  
and slew him. Providence having thus revenged  
the innocent blood of James his nephew.

1567. Daniel Mac-Carty More, being encouraged by  
O-Neil's rebellion in the north, despised his new  
title of earl of Clancare, and assumed that of king  
of Munster; having confederated with O-Sullivan  
More, Mac-Swiney, and others, with banners dis-  
played, he marched over the black-water, invaded  
the lord Roche's country, destroyed all his corn,  
with 700 sheep, and carried off 1500 cows, kil-  
ling several men, women and children (4). This  
year, the presidency court of Munster was first  
erected, sir Warham St. Leger being made lord  
president, during the government of sir William  
Drury, lord deputy of Ireland.

1568. Sir Henry Sidney, lord deputy of Ireland, held  
a parliament, in which an act passed to allow the  
queen a subsidy of 13 s. 4 d. for every occupied  
plow-land in the kingdom, except the lands be-  
longing to the corporations of Dublin, Cork, Lime-  
rick, and Waterford (5). By another act, the  
chief governor was to present to all dignitaries in  
the church, the cathedrals of Cashel, Cork, Lime-  
rick, and Waterford excepted. At this parlia-  
ment, the earls of Clancare and Thomond were  
reconciled; Thomond being affronted at Clancare,  
for usurping the title of king of Munster, which  
he thought he had the best right to himself.

During the absence of sir Warham St. Leger,  
who was sent into the north, the Munster rebels  
greatly distressed his lady, who was obliged to  
shut herself up in the city of Cork, being daily  
threatened by the Irish. For James Fitz-Maurice,  
son to sir Maurice of Desmond, went into actual  
rebellion, and joined the earl of Clancare, the  
chiefs of the Mac-Cartys, together with Fitz-  
Gerald,

(4) Cox, Vol. I. p. 330.

(5) Idem, ib.

Gerald, seneschal of Imokilly, and others, who, upon pretence of religion, took up arms; but the true cause was, the loss of their Irish extortions, and other unjust exorbitances, which they imposed in a tyrannical manner upon their clans, followers, and dependants. The lord deputy Sidney marched to Cork, to relieve the lady St. Leger, where he met with 400 soldiers, newly arrived from England. From Cork, he went into Kerrycurihy, and took Carigaline castle, then belonging to James Fitz-Maurice; thence he marched northwards, and took Buttevant; whence he intended for Kilmallock, but James getting there before him, surprised and burnt that place. However, the lord deputy gave encouragement to have it rebuilt; and leaving a garrison there, (after he had taken oaths and hostages of the lord Roche, and other great men) he marched to Limerick; soon after, colonel Gilbert, whom he left in this county, obliged the earl of Clancare to submit to the lord deputy, and crave a pardon from queen Elizabeth (6).

Elizabeth.  
A. D.  
1568.

This year, sir Peter Carew (whose ancestors had been formerly marquisses of Cork) came over, well recommended from England to the council of Ireland; before whom he intended to have a trial for the recovery of the ancient estate of his family; which, besides several lands in Leinster, was the one half of the kingdom of Cork; but sir Peter dying, the prosecution came to nothing. Vid. (7) Vol. I. Book II. Chap. II.

This year, the Butlers invaded the earl of Desmond's estate in this county; but they were suppressed, by Humphry Gilbert, who was assisted by Thomas Fitz-Gerald, commonly called Rufus, son to James the 15th earl of Desmond, by the lord Roche's daughter.

Sir

(6) Cox, Vol. 1. p. 237. (7) Ib. Vol 1. p. 281, 342.



Elizabeth.  
A. D.  
1570.

Sir John Perrot was made lord president of Munster (8) this year, in the room of sir Warham St. Leger. He reduced all the Irish, in this province, to the English habit, being assisted by sir George Bouchier for martial, and George Walsh for civil affairs (9). The custom of ringing of bells, lighting bonfires and tilting, was now first introduced into the city of Cork; the papists having given out, that this should be the last year of the queen's reign, which proving false, brought on these rejoicings (10); and the same year, Richard Dixon was advanced to the sees of Cork and Cloyne, but was deprived the year after for popery.

1571.

The lord president, sir John Perrot, brought James Fitz-Maurice to submit to the queen's mercy at Kilmallock; after which, the whole province enjoyed a profound peace (11).

This year, queen Elizabeth gave a silver collar of S. S. to Maurice Roche, mayor of Cork, for his assistance against the rebels. Although the yearly revenue of the kingdom did not exceed 15000 l. per annum, the expences, for the support of the establishment,

(8) The presidency courts were not fully established till this time; for which reason, sir John Davis, in his historical relations, makes sir John Perrot, to be the first lord president of Munster, and sir Edward Fitton, of Conaught.

(9) Ware's Annals.

(10) MS. Annals.

(11) On the 26th of September, these lords and gentlemen came to an agreement with the lord president, to raise the following number of forces, and pay them for six months.

	Horse.	Shot.	Galloglasses.	Kern.
Mac-Carty More,	6	24	126	100
The lord Barry,	6	10	30	20
Mac-Carty Reagh,	8	10	40	50
Sir Donough Mac-Tiege- Carty, of Muskery,	6	10	20	40
The lord Courcey.	2	4	6	8

These quotas were to be augmented upon occasion; the earl of Clancare was to have the command of them, and, in his absence, the lord Barry; they were to divide what booty they should take, in proportion to the number of men each of them furnished.

establishment, for the two last years, amounted to 116874 l. (12). Elizabeth. A. D.

Sir Henry Sidney, lord deputy of Ireland, came to Waterford, where the earl of Desmond waited on him, and passing through Dungarvan, they arrived at Cork, and staid there six weeks; during which time, the citizens supplied the army with diet, lodging, and firing, for half their pay. The earls of Thomond and Clancare attended the lord deputy, who kept his christmas in Cork; after which, he held sessions of goal delivery, when Condon, and a younger son of the lord Roche, were condemned, but afterwards pardoned, and 23 malefactors were executed. During the deputy's stay, he had informations of the disloyalty of Fitz-Gerald, seneschal of Imokilly; and received an account of several depredations of his upon the queen's loyal subjects. Upon which, his lordship, attended with 200 of the citizens, and his own forces, marched to Ballymartyr, and took that castle; Fitz-Gerald narrowly escaping through an hole, in the dead of the night. There were several things of value found in the castle, with a great quantity of provisions, and victuals; but the spoil was given to the soldiers. The deputy having left a garrison of 20 men in the place, under the command of Jasper Horsey, he returned to Cork (13). He afterwards made a progress through the province of Munster, and returned, a second time, to that city (14), holding sessions in Limerick, and other places. His lordship, in a letter to the council of England, says, that sir Cormac Mac-Tiege-Carty, of Muskery, for his loyalty and civil deportment, was the rarest man that was ever born among the Irishry. This sir Cormac is also mentioned

(12) MS. in the College lib.

(13) Cox, p. 344.

(14) Ware's Annals, p. 18.



Elizabeth. oned by Cambden, as a celebrated person in his  
D. time, in Muskery.

1575.

1576.

Sir William Drury was appointed lord president (15) of Munster (16); and two years after, was elected lord justice of Ireland.

The

(15) The power of the lord presidents was very great; they had authority to hear and determine all complaints throughout the province, as well guildable, as belonging to the franchises of corporations; and might send for and punish any such officer against whom such complaint was made \*. They had commission of oyer and terminer, as well as of goal delivery, of the whole province; and might hold their courts when and where they thought proper, with power to execute martial law upon all persons who had not 5 l. of freehold, or goods to the value of 10 l. and could prosecute any rebel with fire and sword; and for this purpose, might array any number of the queen's loyal subjects. They could hear and determine complaints against all magistrates, and officers, civil and military, throughout the province of Munster, and the crosses and liberties of Tipperary and Kerry; and might punish the offenders at discretion. They had authority to put persons, accused of high treason, to the torture; and might reprieve condemned persons. They had power to issue out proclamations, tending to the better ordering and regulation of the queen's subjects. Their chaplain was to be maintained out of the fines, arising in the provincial court. The lord president's salary was 133 l. 6 s. 8 d. with a retinue of thirty horse, and twenty foot. He had 2 s. per diem allowed him for an under captain; and for a guidon and trumpeter, 2 s. each. He had a serjeant at arms to attend him, who carried a mace before him, in the same manner as the lord president of Wales had his borne; such serjeant at arms, to apprehend all disobedient persons. Thus the presidency court, was a civil jurisdiction, equal within the district, to the lord lieutenant of Ireland; he being a kind of viceroy, in every circumstance but in name. He had the power of life and death, could make knights, and was royally attended with guards; and had power, by patent, to command all the forces raised, or to be raised in the province †. The earl of Orrery, in answer to articles exhibited against him before the house of commons of England, says, "that the  
"presidency court of Munster, had an absolute jurisdiction to  
"hear and determine any cause, whereof it had cognizance,  
"without being subject to any other court; and constantly  
(16) Ware's Annals, p. 19. "proceeded

\* Pacata, Hib. p. 1. &c.

† Orrery's Let. preface, &c.

The same sir William Drury, being lord justice of Ireland, came into this province, attended by sir Edward Fitton, and others of the privy-council. On the 20th of November, they wrote to queen Elizabeth, to shew the necessity of continuing a lord president in Munster; for on the report of this office being suspended, the Irish lords began to commit violences; particularly lord Roche kept a free-holder in irons, who was possessed of an estate of eight plow-lands, until he gave all up, except one half plow-land; and when that was complied with, he extorted as much upon that half plow-land, as he did upon any other in his country; and, with the lord Barry, plundered such tenants and vassals, of their corn, as dared to contradict them, without any colour of right or legal process.

“proceeded to the determination of causes, notwithstanding  
 “certioraris sent from other courts, to remove causes com-  
 “menced there; and adds, that his predecessors have impri-  
 “soned persons who brought such certioraris §.”

According to an ancient establishment, under the first earl of Cork's hand, at Lismore, anno 1602, besides the above salary, he and the council were allowed 20l. a week for their diet, the retinue of horse and foot had 1 l. 10 s. 7d. per diem, in all 3 l. 6 s. 6 d. per diem, 93 l. 2 s. per mensem, 1213 l. 13 s. 9d. per annum, to have the horse and foot always in readiness for service.

Morison gives us the establishment of Munster, for the year 1598, as follows.

The lord president, 130 l. 6 s. 8d. per annum.

His diet with the council allowed at his table, 520 l. per annum.

His retinue of 20 foot and 30 horse, with the officers, 803 l. per annum.

The chief justice, 100 l.

The second justice, 66 l. 13 s. 4d.

The queen's attorney, 13 l. 6 s. 8d.

The clerk of the council, 20 l.

The clerk of the crown, 20 l.

Serjeant at arms, 20 l.

Provost-martial, 255 l. 10 s.

Total, 1951 l. 16 s. 8 d. sterling money.



Elizabeth  
A. D.  
1578.

process. Nor were the great men free from the extortions and suppressions of their superiors; for Fitz-Gerald, seneschal of Imokilly, had all his corn forcibly taken away by the earl of Desmond, though he was at that time one of the most considerable private gentlemen in Munster (17). The earls of Clancare and Desmond, had also a contest about the bounds of their respective territories, viz. whether Mac-Carty's lands were within the bounds of the palatine of Kerry or not? which dispute they were about to decide by force; and for that intent, drew their respective followers into the field: but the presence of sir William Drury prevented the effusion of blood, and put a stop to this contest.

Mathew Sheyne, this year (bishop of this see) publicly burnt the image of St. Dominick, at the high cross of Cork, to the great grief of the superstitious Irish of that place. This image belonged to the dominican abbey (18).

Gerald, earl of Desmond, was, by queen Elizabeth, restored to his estate; having been seven years confined in the tower of London; since the time, he was made prisoner at the battle of Affane, in the county of Waterford, by Thomas earl of Ormond, whom he there encountered with a few forces, which he had assembled (19) to plunder the

(17) Cox, v. 1.p. 355.

(18) MS. Ann.

(19) The chief cause of discord between the earls of Ormond and Desmond, was the mutual taking of preys according to the iniquity of those times; besides, they had frequent disputes concerning the bounds of their respective territories. Russel says, that those earls appointed a day to end their differences by the sword, and the place of battle was to be on the bounds of the counties of Cork, Limerick, and Tipperary. The earl of Desmond brought upon that occasion into the field (says he, as my father who served under him told me) 4000 foot and 750 horse, the greater number being his own followers, and the chief men of Munster. And the earl of Ormond

the Decies. Soon after his return home, James Elizabeth. Fitz-Maurice, who had also obtained the queen's A. D. pardon, applied to the earl, and informed him, 1578. that his entering into rebellion was upon his account, in order to procure his enlargement; and to prevent his elder brother, Thomas Roe, from encroaching on his estate; and requested the earl to assign him some lands to live upon, which the earl refused, being prevented by his wife, who was mother to the earl of Ormond. This disappointment so much exasperated James Fitz-Maurice, that he grew desperate, and, from that time, studied only how to be revenged. The persons in whom he most confided, were Edmond Fitz-Gibbon, commonly called the white knight, John Fitz Gerald, seneschal of Imokilly, and Philip Roche, a gentleman of Kinsale, who advised him to apply to the kings of France and Spain for assistance, and that they would join in the design of invading this kingdom; soon after which, they all quitted the country, and fled into France.

James Fitz-Maurice made his addresses to Henry IV. complaining of the severity of the English government in Ireland, and the persecution carried on against the natives, on the score of religion. But Henry taking little notice of him, he quitted the French court, and proceeded to Spain; where he made the same complaint to king Philip, and made an offer of this kingdom to him, in the name of all the catholics of Ireland. A peace being, not long before, concluded between Spain and England

Ormond came thither with no less preparation, both in number of forces, and also with artillery. These strange competitors for the space of 14 days confronted each other in the open field, and yet came not to a battle, contrary to both their desires, but by the mediation of certain great lords then in the army, and especially by the intercession of the countess of Desmond, who was mother to the earl of Ormond, they were reconciled and made friends.



Elizabeth.  
A. D.  
1578.

England (although Philip was ready enough to break it) he thought proper to send him to Rome; and wrote letters, in his favour, to Gregory XIII. who received him, with an English rebel, called Stukeley, who met him in Spain. Him the pope created marquis of Leinster, earl of Wexford and Catherlogh, viscount Morrogh, and baron of Ross, appointing him and Fitz-Maurice generals of the army, which he and the king of Spain were to furnish to invade Ireland; and ordered 2000 Italians to be immediately raised for that service. Fitz-Maurice, in order to prepare matters for their reception, took leave of the pope, and came into Ireland, leaving the sham marquis Stukeley to *bring the forces over after him.*

He landed in Kerry, on the first of July, together with Dr. Nicholas Saunders, whom the pope had appointed his legate, and gave him a consecrated standard. Upon their landing at Smerwick, the priest consecrated the place, and they raised a kind of a fort in the peninsula. In the mean time, Stukeley set sail from Civita Vecchia, with his Italians; and having passed through the Streights, arrived at Lisbon, at the very time when Don Sebastian, king of Portugal, was fitting out an armament to invade Morocco, who persuaded Stukeley to join him in the expedition, which he did; nor was he, or Don Sebastian, ever more heard of, both of them being slain in a battle fought against the Moors.

Upon Fitz-Maurice's arrival, sir John, of Desmond, and James Fitz-Gerald, the earl's brother, joined him with some Irish soldiers and galloglasses. The earl himself drew his followers together, and made some shew, as if he intended to attack them. The earl of Clanrickard also, assembled some forces to go against these invaders; but, upon the request of the earl of Desmond, he was sent home. The lord deputy, sir William Drury, ordered

ordered the earl of Desmond to attack the fort Elizabeth. they had raised, which he positively refused, pre- A. D. tending the greatness of the danger as his excuse. 1579. The high sheriff of the county of Cork, Mr. Henry Danvers, an English gentleman (who was gossip to sir John of Desmond) with justice Mead, went into Kerry soon after Fitz-Maurice's arrival, and being one night at Tralee, in an house of the earl of Desmond, they were barbarously murdered, with Charters, provost-martial of Munster, by sir John, while they were asleep in their beds, with all their servants. Soon after, he and Fitz-Maurice, with banners displayed, marched into the county of Limerick, where one of their men having violated a woman by force, which being complained of to Fitz-Maurice, he ordered the man to be hanged, but sir John of Desmond would not suffer him to be punished. Fitz-Maurice intended to march into Conaught, in order to get assistance there, and, in his way, he proposed to go to the abbey of holy-crofs, in Tipperary, to accomplish a religious vow he had made in Spain; but being pursued by Theobald Bourk, with the sheriff of the county, and having no more than 100 foot and a few horse, he prepared to defend himself; being remarkable by a yellow doublet, he was shot in the breast, and died in the arms of Dr. Allen, an English priest, Bourk, and his brother, also fell in this conflict; and for this service, their father was, by queen Elizabeth, created lord baron of Castleconnel, and rewarded with an annual pension. After Fitz-Maurice's death, his cousin Maurice Fitz-John, caused his head to be cut off, and left it wrapped in a blanket, under an old oak; the body, without an head, being brought to Killmallock, and there hanged on a tree. Sir John, of Desmond, now became commander in chief over the rebels, the earl not intermeddling as yet in the rebellion, but promised fidelity to the queen, having given his oath



Elizabeth.  
A. D.  
1579.

oath to the lord deputy, who was then near Killmallock, to continue in his duty. Sir John, soon after, defeated a party of the queen's forces, commanded by the captains Parker, Herbert, Prince, and others, at a place called Monow, in the county of Limerick; which success made him grow exceeding arrogant, and increased the number of his followers, so that he openly set up his standard, and bid defiance to the queen's authority. Some supplies, which were sent out of Devonshire, to suppress this rebellion, landed at Waterford; sir John Perrot also arriving at Cork, with six ships, for the safeguard of the port against the Spaniards. The earl of Ormond was, soon after, made governor of Munster; and sir Warham St. Leger, provost-marshal (20). Soon after, sir John, of Desmond, attacked a party, commanded by captain Malby, president of Conaught, near the wood of Coniloe, in the county of Limerick; but, notwithstanding his display of the pope's consecrated banner, in which the rebels reposed much confidence, he was routed, and doctor Allen slain in this battle. The earl of Desmond was a spectator of this fight, from a neighbouring hill; and so great was his dissimulation, that he sent to congratulate Malby on his good success, who sent back the messenger, commanding the earl to join him with all his people; but he sent an excuse by his countess, with his son James, who was then but seven years old, as a pledge for his loyalty. After this defeat, sir John, of Desmond, never dared to encounter the queen's forces, but kept lurking in woods and fastnesses. The lord deputy Drury dying at Waterford, Malby's authority ceased in this province; he was therefore obliged to repair to Conaught, where his command lay. The death of the deputy, gave great spirits to the rebels, so that they resolved to attack the English garrisons, and began with the siege of the castle of Adair, where

where Mr. Stanley, and sir George Carew were in Elizabeth. garrison; but they obliged them to raise the siege, A. D. and sir James, of Desmond, was wounded in the 1579. attack. Sir William Pelham being appointed lord justice, on the death of Drury, came into this province, summoned Desmond to attend him, and ordered him to send away Saunders, the pope's legate, and all foreign soldiers, out of the kingdom; to deliver up the earl of Ormond's castles of Carigfoyle and Askeaton; to submit himself absolutely to the queen; and to turn his forces against the rebels, with a promise of pardon if he complied, otherways to be declared a traytor. But the earl, remembering his former long imprisonment, and having ill counsellors about him, particularly Saunders, the legate, refused to appear, and was, on the 1st of November, 1579, by sound of trumpet, proclaimed a traytor, with James his brother, and all their confederates and adherents. Upon which, this unfortunate earl joining with the other rebels, went into open rebellion, and set up his standard at Ballyhowra, in this county. He next marched to Youghal, which, making no resistance, he plundered, and carried away the inhabitants effects to his castles of Strancally and Liffenny, in the county of Waterford, then possessed by the Spaniards. Whereupon, the earl of Ormond dispatched a ship from Waterford, with captain White, who valiantly entered the town of Youghal, by the water-gate; but being overpowered by the forces of the seneschal of Imokilly, White, and most of his men were slain, and the remainder, with great difficulty, escaped to their ship; which made Desmond grow so insolent, that he wrote a letter to the lord justice, importing, that he, and his brethren, had entered into the defence of the catholic faith, under the protection of the pope and the king of Spain, and advised him to



Elizabeth.  
A. D.  
1579.

to join them (21). Upon which, sir William Pelham ordered the army to destroy Desmond's country, with fire and sword. The earl of Ormond, in his march to Cork, brought away a prey of 1500 black cattle, and then sent the army into winter quarters, part of them in this county, and the remainder to Cashel; in their march, they apprehended the mayor of Youghal, for having refused an English garrison, promising he would hold out the town to the last extremity; yet, upon Desmond's appearing before it, he basely surrendered it, without a blow struck in its defence; and therefore, to appease the queen, who was much troubled at Desmond's having taken that place, the mayor was tried, condemned by a court martial, and executed before his own door. The town was quite deserted upon the earl of Ormond's approach; so that there was not a single person left in it but a friar, who was spared for the humanity he shewed in burying the corps of Henry Danvers, who was murdered by sir John of Desmond. On the first of February, the old inhabitants were, by a proclamation, invited to return (22); and to encourage them, a garrison of 300 foot was left in the town, under the command of captain Richard Pierce, and captain Morgan. Soon after this, Ormond attacked the castle of Strancally, which the Spaniards, upon his approach, quitted, and fled over the black-water; but he pursued them, and put many to the sword.

The earl of Ormond being joined, on the 18th of January, by the lord justice, several of Desmond's castles were taken, particularly that of Carigfoyle (23), then governed by Don Julio, an Italian captain, with some Spaniards, who, for a time,

(21) Cox, Vol. I. p. 360.

(22) MS. Annals of Dr. Dudley Loftus, in Bib. Dr. Marsh.

(23) Ruffel.

time, bravely defended it (24); but the garrison Elizabeth  
were all put to the sword, and those that were made A. D.  
prisoners executed. Askeaton castle, and Ballilough, 1579.  
also surrendered. The army likewise burnt and  
destroyed all the lands of Mac-Auliff, in this coun-  
ty; and from thence, marching to Slieve-Logher,  
brought off all the cattle they could meet with, in  
order to starve the rebels (25).

Sir James of Desmond, brother to the earl, en- 1580.  
tered Muskery, and attempted to carry off a prey  
from sir Cormac Mac-Tiege, who continued loyal  
to the queen; but Daniel, sir Cormac's brother,  
assembling his followers, pursued him, and having  
the advantage of numbers, obtained a complete  
victory, took sir James prisoner (26), who was mor-  
tally wounded, and slew 150 of his men. For this  
service, sir Cormac Mac-Tiege was knighted by the  
lord justice, and made high sheriff of the county.  
He, and the lord Roche, had commissions of mar-  
tial law, and power to grant protections for fifteen  
days to any other but the principal rebels (27).

VOL. II.

E

Soon

(24) These Spaniards were sent over by king Philip II. of  
Spain, to the number of 800 men; they landed in Kerry, and  
brought arms for 5000 more; as also a considerable sum to  
Saunders, the pope's nuncio. Whilst the Spaniards assisted the  
Irish rebels, queen Elizabeth countenanced the revolt in the  
Low-Countries, though neither directly proclaimed war; yet  
by money, voluntary troops, and ways equally felt on both  
sides.

(25) Ware's Annals, p. 27.

(26) The person who took sir James, of Desmond, prisoner,  
was a black-smith, a servant of sir Cormac's, who bound him  
very securely, and hid him in a bush till the fight was over,  
when he carried him to sir Cormac, who secured him, until,  
by direction from the lords justices, he delivered him to sir  
Warham St. Leger, and captain Walter Raleigh, who, by a  
commission to them directed, examined him, and had him in-  
dicted, condemned and executed, as a traitor, and his head and  
quarters were fixed on the gates of the city. This action hap-  
pened on the 4th of August. MS. Annals.

(27) Cox, V. I. p. 70.



Elizabeth.  
A. D.  
1580.

Soon after this action, captain Raleigh (afterwards sir Walter) went from Cork to Dublin, to his patron the lord Grey, who, on the 7th of September, was made lord deputy of Ireland, with a complaint against the Barrys and Condons for assisting the rebels. He obtained a commission to seize on the castle of Barry's-Court, and the rest of lord Barry's estate, and had some horse added to his company, to enable him to take possession of it; but Barry having notice of it, set Barry's-Court on fire, and the seneschal of Imokilly placed an ambush for him at Chore-Abbey (28), which the young Raleigh courageously attacked, defeated, and broke through, so that he arrived safe at Cork (29).

Captain

(28) i. e. Middleton.

(29) Ibid. Vol. I. p. 367.——This affair is related, at large, by Hollinshead, p. 172, 173 in the following manner. Captain Raleigh, not mistrusting any thing, had with him only two horsemen, four shot on horseback, and a guide, who was servant to John Fitz-Edmonds, of Cloyne, then a good subject to the queen, and who knew every corner of the country. Being arrived at the ford, the seneschal observing him alone, having outrode his men, clapt spurs to his horse, and crossed him in the water; however Raleigh regained the other side; at which time, his guide thought proper to forsake him, and fled towards an adjacent ruined castle for shelter. Henry Moile, one of Raleigh's servants, riding about a bow-shot before the rest of his company, was, by this time, got into the middle of the water, when his horse foundered, and threw him; and being afraid of the seneschal's men, he cried out to the captain to save his life, who returned, and recovered both him and his horse; and then Moile, being over eager to leap up, sprung over the horse, and fell into an adjacent mire; and the horse ran away full speed. Raleigh, with his staff in one hand, and his pistol cocked in the other, continued to wait in the ford, 'till the arrival of his four men, and his servant Jenkin, who had about two hundred pounds in money about him; and though the seneschal had with him twelve horse, and several shot, yet neither he, nor any of them, though twenty to one, durst attack him; but continued to abuse him, with scurrilous speeches, until the arrival of his men.

Captain Raleigh, sir William Morgan, and captain Piers, having received a commission to govern Munster, on the earl of Ormond's going to England, lay, for the most part, with the forces about Lismore. When the summer was spent, Raleigh returned to Cork, with eight horse, and fourscore foot. Hearing that David Barry was at Cloyne, with several hundred rebels, he passed that way, met him, and attacked his men: but they fled at the first onset. Being on his journey, he observed a company of Irish, in a plain, adjacent to a wood, and immediately attacked them with six horse, his foot being not yet come up. The Irish, seeing so few persons to fight with, killed five of the horses, and Raleigh's among the rest. One Nicholas Wright, a Yorkshireman, observing his master's horse to plunge, (being wounded with a dart) cried out to an Irishman, one Patrick Fagan, to assist his captain, who did so; whilst he himself furiously attacked six of the enemy, and slew one of them; by this time, James Fitz-Richard came, with one Kern, to Raleigh's assistance, which Kern was slain, and himself in much danger. Whereupon Raleigh cried out, "Wright, if thou be a man, charge above hand, and save the gentleman." Wright, at his master's command, pressed among the Irish, slew five of them, and thereby saved Fitz-Richard; in which skirmish

E 2

his

It happened soon after, there was a parley with the seneschal, who was charged by captain Raleigh, before the earl of Ormond, with cowardice, and made no reply to the charge. One of his men, owned that his master was that day a coward, but that he would behave otherways on the next occasion. The earl of Ormond offered the seneschal, that if he, and sir John of Desmond, who was then present, and three or four of their best officers, would appoint to meet him, captain Raleigh, and four others, they would come to the same place, pass the river, and fight them, man to man, but no answer was then given; and the white knight was afterwards sent, with this challenge, but the rebels refused it.

Elizabeth  
A. D.  
1580.



Elizabeth. his horse's leg was cut under him. Several of the  
A. D. Irish foot were killed, and two were taken prison-  
1580. ers, and carried to Cork.

While Raleigh lay in this city, he performed several signal pieces of service against the rebels; among others, Zouch ordered him to take lord Roche and his lady prisoners, and bring them to Cork, they being suspected of corresponding with the rebels. The seneschal of Imokilly, and David Barry, having notice of this design, assembled 7 or 800 men, to fall on Raleigh, either going, or on his return. Raleigh quitted Cork, with about ninety men, at ten of the clock at night, and marched towards Bally-in-harsh, twenty miles from Cork, the house of lord Roche, (a nobleman well beloved in the country) and arrived there early in the morning.

He marched directly up to the castle-gate; whereupon the townsmen, to the number of five hundred, immediately took up arms. Raleigh, having placed his men in order, took with him Michael Butler, James Fulford, Nicholas Wright, Arthur Barlow, Henry Swane, and Pinking Huish, and knocking at the gate, three or four of lord Roche's gentlemen demanded the cause of their coming; to whom Raleigh answered, that he came to speak with their lord; which was agreed to, provided he would bring in with him but two or three of his followers. However, the gate being opened, he, and all the abovementioned persons, entered the castle; and, after he had seen lord Roche, and spoken to him, he, by degrees, and different means, drew in a considerable number of his men, whom he directed to guard the iron-gate of the court lodge, and that no man should pass in or out; and ordered others into the hall, with their arms ready. Lord Roche set the best face he could upon the matter, and invited the captain to dine with him. After dinner, Raleigh informed

informed him, that he had orders to carry him <sup>Elizabeth.</sup> and his lady to Cork. Lord Roche began to ex- <sup>A. D.</sup> cuse his going, and, at length, resolutely said, <sup>1581.</sup> that he neither could or would go; but Raleigh letting him know, that if he refused, he would take him by force, he found there was no remedy; and therefore, he and his lady set out on the journey, in a most rainy and tempestuous night, and through a very rocky and dangerous way, whereby many of the soldiers were severely hurt, and others lost their arms. However, the badness of the weather prevented their being attacked by the seneschal and his men; for they arrived safe in the city by break of day, to the great joy of the garrison, who were surprised that Raleigh had escaped so hazardous an enterprise. As for lord Roche, he acquitted himself honourably of the crimes he was charged with; and afterwards did good service against the Irish.

Captain Zouch, who was, last year, sent over with supplies, kept his head quarters in Cork; and being made governor general, and general at arms, in this province, by the lord Grey, was informed, that a great quarrel had lately happened between David lord Barry, and Fitz-Gerald, seneschal of Imokilly, which the earl of Desmond, and sir John his brother, had endeavoured to compose; and a day being appointed for that purpose, captain Dowdall sent one Richard Mac-James, an Irish spy of his, to Drumfineen, near the black-water, where Barry and the seneschal had their camp; to whom a messenger of Desmond's discovered, that sir John of Desmond would also be there next morning, to assist in the mediation. The spy prevailed with the man (whom Desmond was sending to the seneschal of Imokilly) to go with him to Cork, where, being examined by Zouch and Dowdall, they dismissed him with a reward, bidding him report, that the governor designed for Limerick



Elizabeth. Limerick next morning. Whereupon Zouch and  
 A. D. Dowdall, leaving the care of Cork to captain Ra-  
 1581. leigh, marched out by break of day, and arrived  
 with their party very early, at a wood near Castle-  
 Lyons, where, placing some shot between the wood  
 and an adjacent bog, they perceived two horse-  
 men, who proved to be sir John of Desmond, and  
 James Fitz-John, of Strancally, whom they sur-  
 rounded between their horse and foot, and carried  
 to Cork. Sir John, of Desmond, being wounded  
 before he surrendered, died by the way; but his  
 body was hanged by the heels on a gibbet near  
 the north gate, and his head sent to Dublin, to  
 be placed on the castle. James Fitz-John was  
 also hanged and quartered (30). Zouch follow-  
 ing his blow, fell upon Barry's army, then on the  
 south side of the river, and routed them. This  
 defeat soon reduced him to sue for pardon, which  
 he obtained, notwithstanding a little before he and  
 Goran Mac-Swiney ravaged Carbery, and made  
 an attack upon the garrison of Bantry, who, in a  
 sally, put most of their men to the sword. The  
 earl lay, at this time, on the north side of the ri-  
 ver, in Condon's country, being then prevented  
 from coming over by high floods; but not long  
 before he was defeated by captain Zouch, being  
 forced to escape in his shirt to Aharlow wood, in  
 the county of Limerick, where, as he passed by  
 Kilmallock, that garrison pursued him three miles,  
 till he recovered the wood. Captain Dowdall also  
 slew a great number of his men, took his carriages,  
 and drove a large prey of cattle to Kilmallock.

1582. The earl was, for some time, silent, after the  
 death of sir John, of Desmond. But, this year,  
 he assembled a considerable force, and attacked the  
 garrison of Adair without effect. Saunders, the  
 nuncio, after two years wandering through woods  
 and bogs, died of an ague and flux. After his  
 death,

(30) Ware's Ann. p. 29. Cox, Vol. I. p. 267, &c.

death, the lords justices Loftus and Wallop, to Elizabeth. preserve the peace of the kingdom, offered the A. D. earl of Desmond terms, which he refused, and con- 1582. tinued to spoil the country; but not daring to trust to any house, he lurked in fastnesses, keeping his christmas in the wood of Kilquaig, near Kilmallock, where, about the fourth of January, that garrison, at day break, very suddenly came to his cabin; but the earl hearing the noise, ran out of bed in his shirt, into the river, and standing up to his chin, concealed himself under the bank, by which means he and his wife escaped. The soldiers not being able to take him, put as many as they found there to the sword, and carried his goods to Kilmallock (31).

About this time, the seneschal of Imokilly, with all the forces he could muster, suddenly came to Youghal, and scaled the walls of the town. The alarm being raised, one Calverleigh, lieutenant to captain Morgan, assembled forty shot, and throwing up a small breastwork, fired upon the seneschal, killed fifty of his people, and obliged him to retreat (32). Soon after, the earl having but a few men, he and his kinsman, the seneschal of Imokilly, were attacked by the earl of Ormond's brothers, with a much superior force; but, by the valour of the seneschal, he was brought off. The queen having published a general pardon, Patrick Condon, the seneschal of Imokilly, and most of Desmond's followers, embraced it, and returned to their duty (33).

The earl was most of this year accompanied by 1583. only two or three horsemen, and a priest; with which retinue, he was met, in September, by some of the lord Roche's men, and surrounded, but breaking through them, he escaped; the priest fell into their hands, being poorly mounted, and was sent to the earl of Ormond, to whom he related

(31) Cox, Vol. I. p. 366, &c. (32) Hollinshead. (33) Russel.



Elizabeth. lated the great misery the earl was in, lurking in  
A. D. corners for fear of being taken, and that he had  
1583. his only relief from Goran Mac-Swiney, a captain  
of gallowglassies then under protection; who be-  
ing soon after killed, and the earl having taken a  
prey of cattle, was pursued to Kerry, near the side  
of a mountain, where there was a glin, and in it  
a little grove, through which one of the pursuers  
observed a fire, not far off; one of the company,  
on this information, being sent to learn who was  
there, upon his return, informed them, there were  
five or six people in an old house; whereupon they  
determined to attack them, and entering it, found  
only an old man, the others being fled; when one  
Daniel Kelly (who was afterwards hanged at Ty-  
burn,) but, for the present, rewarded by queen  
Elizabeth (34), almost cut off his arm with his  
sword, and repeating the blow over his head, the  
old man cried out, desiring them to save his life,  
for that he was earl of Desmond. Kelly upon this  
desisted; but the effusion of blood causing him to  
grow faint, and being unable to travel, he bad him  
prepare for death; and on the 11th of Novem-  
ber, 1583, struck off his head; which was sent,  
by the earl of Ormond, into England, for a pre-  
sent to the queen, who caused it to be fixed upon  
London-bridge, and his body after eight weeks  
hiding, was buried in the chapel of Killanamana,  
near Arnegragh, in the county of Kerry. Thus  
fell this unhappy earl, stiled in history, *Ingens*  
*rebellibus exemplar*; and thus, says Hooker, a no-  
ble race, and ancient family, descended out of the  
loins

(34) Who, by her letter, dated the 14th of December, 1585,  
“ Ordered that her well-beloved subject and soldier, Daniel  
Kelly \*, who slew the late traytor Desmond, for his very good  
services therein, should have, at least, for thirty years, with-  
out fine, so much of her lands, spiritual or temporal, as should  
amount to 30 l. sterl. per annum.”

\* Ann. Dr. Dudley Loftus.

loins of princes, is now, for treasons and rebellions, utterly extinguished and overthrown. His first wife was Elinor Butler, of the house of Ormond; his second, was daughter to the lord Dunboyne, who enjoyed a pension from queen Elizabeth of 200 l. per annum; she afterwards married O-Connor Sligo, and died anno 1636. By this lady, the earl had a son James, who was his heir apparent, and five daughters; but his estate being vested in the queen, and divided into seigniories, were granted to several English gentlemen, called undertakers, as I have already mentioned, Vol. I. Book I. Chap. I. James, his son, was born in England, and honoured with queen Elizabeth's being his god-mother; but having been sent by his father to the lord-deputy, as an hostage for his good behaviour, as is before mentioned, he was taken into England, in 1584, where he remained several years imprisoned in the tower, until the queen was pleased to release him, and send him into Ireland, as will appear hereafter.

Sir John Norris was made lord president of Munster, with the same allowance that sir John Perrot had, who was now created lord deputy of Ireland; he came this year to Cork, and took hostages from all suspected persons; and doing the same in Kerry and Desmond, returned to Dublin (35). The expence of the establishment of Ireland,

(35) This year, an inquisition was taken at Cork, on the fourth of November, when it was found that Lombard, who was constable of the castle of Cloghroe, usurped the possession of it, which manor belonged to the crown. That the manor of Callin, alias Glin, between Cork and Kinsale, was the ancient possession of the earl of March, and was intruded upon by Richard Roche, of Kinsale; that Glany was an ancient corporation; that Mourne, alias Ballynamony, near Mallow, had been an ancient corporation; that on the death of Matthew Sheyn, bishop of Ross, that see had three plow-lands of Ballynaspick, the rent of Rochfort's lands, the rent of Carick-anaway, of Ringnaskiddy, Downaghmore, Aghabulloge, and Canaboy, with the profits and rents of Ballyvourny and Killanully. Cox, Vol. I. p. 380.

Elizabeth  
A. D.  
1583.





Elizabeth. Ireland, for the two years last past, was 86983 l.  
A. D. (36).

1584. This year the militia of this county were as follows.

	shot.	billmen.
The city of Cork,	300	100
The barony of Muskery,	20	300
Imokilly,	12	80
Condon,	8	60
Lord Barry's country,	30	200
Mac-Carty More,	8	400
	<hr/>	<hr/>
In all	378	1140

1585. Sir Thomas Norris was made vice-president of this province (37), sir John Norris being sent by queen Elizabeth, to the assistance of the Hollanders (38), together with the lord deputy, sir William Russel, who was youngest son to the earl of Bedford.

1586. On the 9th of June, queen Elizabeth caused letters patent to pass the great seal for the plantation of this province. The charge of the establishment, for the two years of sir John Perrot's government, was 116368 l. (39).

1587. By an inquisition taken in Shandon castle, Cork, on the 9th of September, a great number of Desmond's followers were attainted, and found to be accomplices in his rebellion (40).

A commission

(36) MSS. in the College Lib. (38) Stowe's Annals, p. 714.

(37) MS. Annals.

(39) MS. in Col. Lib.

(40) 1588, This being the remarkable year of the defeat of the Spanish armada, by the English fleet, and their being afterwards dispersed by storms and tempests, several of their great ships perished on the Irish coast. On September 10th, the vice-president of Munster had advice, that two great ships were lost upon the coast of Conaught, in which 700 persons were drowned, and 150 taken prisoners: there were also lost, in the same province, three great ships in Sligo haven, in which were 1500 men: in Tyrawly, one ship and 400 men: in

A commission issued, on the 12th of July, to Elizabeth. fir Thomas Norris, vice-president of Munster, fir A. D. Robert Gardiner, and fir Nicholas Walsh, justices, 1590. to compound with the inhabitants of this province, for cels, purveyance, &c. whereupon, in September following, the commissioners made a composition with the inhabitants for three years, as follows; the barony of Orrery paid 20 l. per ann. Condons, 6 l. Kinalea, 15 l. Ibawne, 25 l. Fermoy, 25 l. Iveleham and Gormlehan, alias Barrymore, 42 l. \* Ivagh, 18 l. \* Clanmorris, 5 l. \* Desmond, 30 l. Imokilly, 60 l. Barrets, 23 l. Courceys, 5 l. Duhallow, 30 l. Muskery, 25 l. Bear and Bantry, 13 l. 6 s. 8 d. Carbery, 80 l. total of Cork county, 477 l. 6 s. 8 d. Those with an \* are in Kerry.

Kerrycurihy was to pay 1 l. 6 s. 8 d. out of every plow-land; and if the soldiers victualled on the country, 6 s. 8 d. should be abated.

The revenue of Ireland was but 27118 l. and 1593. the expence, for seven months, was 17883 l. (41).

Cork-street, in the town of Kinsale, was this 1594. year burnt to the ground (42).

Tir-Oen was proclaimed a rebel, by the name 1595. of Hugh O-Neil, son of Mathew Fatherough, i. e. a blacksmith, the base son of Con O-Neil; at which time, the rebel forces, in the north, amounted to 1000 horse and 6280 foot, besides 2300 in Conaught; before this, 800 English foot, and 300 horse,

in Clare-island, one ship and 300 men: in Dunlafs, one ship and 400 men: in O-Flaharty's country, one ship and 200 men: in Irrise, two vessels, the men of which were saved by other vessels: in Munster, there were two ships, and 600 men, lost in the river Shannon; besides one ship burnt, the men of which escaped in another ship: in Tralee, one ship and 24 men: in Dingle, one ship and 500 men: in Desmond, one ship and 300 men; with another lost in Loughfoile, in Ulster, which had in her 1100 men; the whole of their loss, on the coast of Ireland, was 17 ships and 5394 men\*.

(41) MS. Col. Lib.

(42) MS. Annals.

\* See a further account of their losses, on this coast, in the Harleian miscellany.



Elizabeth. horse, were esteemed a force superior to any the  
 A. D. Irish could raise. The lord deputy, sir William  
 1595. Russel, prosecuted the war with success in the  
 other provinces; whilst little good came of sir  
 John Norris's truce with Tir-Oen, which so much  
 chagrined him, that he died soon after. A man  
 (says Borlace) (43) nobly born, who had enjoyed  
 great offices; as colonel general of the English,  
 under the states of the low countries; marshal of  
 the army, under the earl of Hohenlo; lord presi-  
 dent of Munster; and general of the auxiliary  
 English in Brittany, in France (44).

Sir

(43) Reduct. of Ireland, p. 176.

(44) This sir John Norris, who settled the house of Bra-  
 ganza on the throne of Portugal, was, in his time, a very  
 great commander. In 1595, he was pitched upon, by the  
 queen, to assist sir William Russel, then lord deputy, against  
 Tir-Oen and the Ulster rebels. Cambden \* observes, that the  
 clashings of these great men did much prejudice to the queen's  
 affairs; and no wonder, nothing being more mischievous than  
 a divided authority: they much oppressed the northern rebels:  
 Norris, to prevent any reflection that might fall upon the de-  
 puty, had the title of general of the army in Ulster, in the  
 deputy's absence, with a full power to pardon what malecon-  
 tents he should think fit; but the lord deputy resigned up the  
 entire command of the army to him, and returned to Dublin,  
 in order to keep a strict eye over the other provinces. Norris,  
 in the mean time, made a truce with Tir-Oen, contrary to  
 the opinion of the deputy, who knew that he wanted only to  
 gain time, till the Spanish succours, which he expected, were  
 arrived: For not long after, Tir-Oen broke the truce, and at-  
 tempted Armagh, which he blocked up. Norris wrote to the  
 council that one good letter might have prevented the danger,  
 (alluding to the deputy's severity) but the council sent him a  
 smart answer, telling him, since he understood Tir-Oen's hu-  
 mour best, they left it to him to relieve Armagh, by force or  
 treaty, as he thought proper. Borlace † says, this truce so  
 much redounded to Norris's discontent, (for Tir-Oen, by his  
 desembling, had mocked him,) that he died shortly after. Vid.  
 Cox, Vol. I. p. 409, 410.

But

\* Life of Q. Eliz. in his hist. of England, p. 587.

† Reduct. of Ireland, p. 176.

Sir Thomas Norris, vice-president of Munster, Elizabeth. son of Henry lord Norris, of Ricot, and brother A. D. to sir John Norris, was, on October the 30th, 1597. chosen lord justice of Ireland, upon the death of Thomas lord Borough, who succeeded sir William Russel; and upon further instructions from the queen, he was confirmed therein.

The profits of the whole revenue of Ireland was, this year, but 25000 l. and the disbursements 91072 l. (45).

Next year, sir Thomas Norris was obliged to 1598. come into Munster, new troubles breaking out, and not having a sufficient force to meet the rebels, he shut himself up in Cork (46). These rebels were sent into this province, by Tir-Oen, to the number of 4000 men, who exalted James, son of Thomas Fitz-Gerald, eldest son of James, the fifteenth earl of Desmond, by the lord Roche's daughter, to the title of earl of Desmond. For he, seeing the great estate of his ancestors in the hands of new planters and strangers, took up arms, joined Tir-Oen, and was afterwards known by the name of the fugan earl of Desmond (47).

The lord deputy had orders to find out what English undertakers had, contrary to their agreement, suffered Irishmen to live on their lands; and to enquire into the earl of Clancare's estate, which

But Cambden § says, he was overcome by the most effeminate of his passions, which was caused by his resentment of Thomas lord Borough, having received the sword, upon the recalling of sir William Russel; this honour Norris expected for himself, and, with the vexation he received from Tir-Oen, occasioned a distemper, that carried him off in a little time.

(45) MS. in Col. Lib.

(46) Ware's Ann. p. 53. — On the third of December, 1598, the queen sent letters to the lord president, that he might, by all possible favour and persuasion, oblige the white knight, and Condon, to continue in their obedience; which he endeavoured to do, but in vain. Cox, Vol. I. p. 415.

(47) Pacata Hibern.



Elizabeth. which had fallen to the crown for want of heirs  
A. D. male (48).

1599.

Upon the arrival of the earl of Essex, who was sent over, by the queen, to suppress Tir-Oen's rebellion, the above James had 250 foot, and 30 horse, in arms in this county. Mac-Carty More, and most of the great men of this province, joined him (49). Essex came this year into Munster, and began hostilities, by taking the castle of Cahir (50). He received the lord Cahir, and the lord Roche, into protection; but after he left the country, they again sided with the rebels. The same year, sir Thomas Norris was slain, as he was fighting against the rebels (51). Borlace says, that he died by the neglect of a small wound he had received (52) fighting against the Bourks. He died at Mallow; and not only his death, but that of sir Warham St. Leger, raised the spirits of the rebels; the latter was killed within a mile of Cork, by Macguire, who was also slain by him; in his room, sir George Carew was made lord president of Munster, William Saxey and James Gold, esqrs. justices of the province, and Mr. Richard Boyle, afterwards earl of Cork, was appointed clerk of the precedence court. John, brother to the fugan earl of Desmond, with about 100 kern, entered lord Barry's country, soon after that lord was taken into protection, and carried off a prey of 300 cows, and 10 horses, near Castle-Lyons (53). O-Neil  
made

(48) Cox, Vol. I. p. 413.

(49) The forces of the rebels, in this county, were estimated as follows. The supposed earl of Desmond, 250 foot, and 30 horse. Mac-Donough, lord of Duhallow, 200 foot, 8 horse. Barry-Oge, and the lord Barry's brother, 120 foot, 3 horse. David Bourke, in Carbery, 500 foot. The white knight, 400 foot, 30 horse. The O-Sullivan, and Mac-Carty More, 500 foot, 6 horse. In all 1970 foot, and 77 horse. Morison's Hist.

(50) Pacata Hibern. p. 2.

(51) Id. ibid.

(52) Red. of Irel. p. 78.

(53) Cox, Vol. I. p. 422.

made a journey into Munster, under pretence of a pilgrimage to the abbey of Holy-cross, in Tipperary; he had with him, 2500 foot, and 200 horse; he also came into this county, deposed Daniel Mac-Carty More, and put Florence Mac-Carty in his place, as head of that family; he burned and destroyed lord Barry's lands, and those of all such as would not join him; he took hostages from the fugan earl of Desmond, and the white knight, for their fidelity to him; and carried away several of the lord Barry's people prisoners (54).

The lord president Carew came to Youghal, with 900 foot, and 100 horse, the 21st of April, from whence he marched to Cork, and having had intelligence at Dungarvan (55), that Florence Mac-Carty, and others, were in rebellion in Carbery, he sent 1200 foot, and 100 horse, under the command of captain Flower (56). Florence Mac-Carty assembled about 2000 Irish, and lay in ambush, about midway between Cork and Kinsale, in a glin, on the north side of the river; but being timely perceived by captain John Bostock, he gave the alarm; upon which, the army drew up, and stood to their arms. The Irish, finding they were discovered, quitted their ambuscade, and resolutely attacked the English, who, being surprised, retreated eastward, under the walls of an old castle. During the retreat, Flower ordered a party of musketeers to conceal themselves behind an old ditch, who fired upon the Irish; which put them into such confusion, that they quitted the pursuit, and were, in their turn, charged by the English horse, and routed. In this attack, 98 Irish were killed, and as many wounded. The English lost one officer, and eight private soldiers.

Flower received several wounds, and had two horses killed under him (57). The Irish retreated  
into

(54) Pac. Hib. p. 22.

(55) Morison, Vol. II. p. 212. Ir. Edit.

(56) Ware's Ann. p. 56.

(57) Morison, Vol. II. p. 212. Ir. Edit.



Elizabeth. into the fastnesses of Kinalmeaky, from whence  
 A. D. they soon dispersed (58). In the beginning of  
 1600. May, William Barret, of Ballincolly, Mac-Maughe  
 Condon, and the white knight, submitted to the  
 lord president, and received the queen's pardon.  
 About this time, Dermot Mac-Owen Carty, lord  
 of Duhallo and Mac-Auliff, made suit to be re-  
 ceived as subjects, which the lord president, soon  
 after, granted; he had no other method, at pre-  
 sent, but to divide the rebels, that he might em-  
 ploy the whole army against the pretended earl;  
 and, on the 28th of August, the lord president  
 wrote to the queen, to grant pardons to 542 inha-  
 bitants of Muskery, and other parts of this coun-  
 ty (59). October the 14th, James Fitz-Gerald,  
 son to the attainted earl of Desmond, was released  
 out of the tower, where he was kept prisoner from  
 his childhood. The queen created him earl of Des-  
 mond, by patent, dated the 1st of October, in the  
 42d year of her reign; and, hoping that his pre-  
 sence in this kingdom would draw his father's old  
 followers from James Fitz-Thomas, the fugan  
 earl, she sent him over, under the conduct of cap-  
 tain Price; he landed at Youghal on the 14th of  
 October (60), and, on the 18th, came to Mallow  
 to the lord president, who sent him into the coun-  
 ty of Limerick, at his own request, attended by the  
 archbishop of Cashel, and Mr. Boyle, afterwards earl  
 of Cork, in whom the lord president reposed great  
 confidence, and gave him a secret charge to ob-  
 serve the earl's motions. They arrived at Kil-  
 mallock (61), attended by a great concourse of  
 people, who bid him welcome, with all the ex-  
 pressions and signs of joy imaginable, every one  
 throwing upon him wheat and salt, an ancient ce-  
 remony used in the election of public magistrates,

as

(58) Pacat. Hib. p. 30.

(59) Morison, Vol. II. p. 29.

(60) Pacat. Hib. p. 29.

(61) Ib. 91.

as a prediction of future peace and plenty. That Elizabeth. night, the earl, by invitation, supped with sir A. D. George Thornton; and although the streets were 1600. lined with soldiers, from the earl's lodgings to sir George's house, yet the crowd was so great, that, in half an hour, he could not pass; and after supper, he had the same encounter at his return to his lodgings. The next day, being Sunday, the earl went to church to hear divine service, in the midst of loud and rude exclamations from the people, to which he gave a deaf ear; at his coming out, those that expressed such joy a little before to see him, railed and spit upon him, and after this public expression of his religion, quitted the place; so that, soon after, he was as little followed as any private gentleman: And the only service he was able to do, was the recovery of Castlemange, by his negotiation with Thomas Oge, the constable, who delivered it to him. The queen allowed this earl a pension of 540 l. per annum, being part of the pay of a reduced foot company, discharged for the purpose; but he being tenderly brought up, and unable to live in the Irish manner, returned to England, where he died in November 1601.

The lord president laid a plot, with Dermot O'Connor, and the lady Margaret his wife, for apprehending the mock earl; that lady was daughter to Garret the attainted earl; her husband was a great follower of his father-in-law, and having the leading of 1400 bonaughts (62), and being a good officer, he was offered 1000 l. by his wife, who was tampered with by the president) if he

VOL. II.

F

would

(62) Bonought was an exaction, imposed at the pleasure of the lord, for the maintenance of his horsemen, his foot, called gallowglass, and his light armed foot, called kerns; and these soldiers, thus supported, were sometimes, without distinction called bonaughts.



Elizabeth. would deliver up the earl, dead or alive (63).  
 A. D. Dermot having privately agreed with the presi-  
 1600. dent, took an opportunity, when the forces were  
 dispersed, on both sides, into winter quarters, to  
 arrest the mock earl, under a pretence, that he  
 himself was combining privately with the lord pre-  
 sident, and produced a letter for that purpose,  
 which he pretended to have intercepted, and which  
 the president had given him, in order to satisfy the  
 earl's followers (64); and conveying the earl to  
 Castle-Ishin, in Coniloe, he sent to his wife to  
 come to him with his hostages, and left about six-  
 teen men to guard his prisoner. On the 19th of  
 June, he dispatched John Power to the president,  
*desiring him to assemble all his forces near Kil-*  
*mallock, to receive the earl, where his wife should*  
*meet him to get the money.* Next day, the pre-  
 sident marched with 1000 foot, and two troops of  
 horse; but some of the rebels taking the alarm,  
 raised about 4000 bonaughts, and rescued the  
 earl; after which, they besieged Dermot O-Con-  
 nor in the castle of Ballyallynan, towards which  
 the president was marching; but they, fearing to  
 be assaulted, treated with O-Connor, who swore  
 fidelity

(63) About this time, John Nugent, who had been a servant  
 to sir Thomas Norris, but had turned a desperate rebel, being  
 on his submission taken into protection, undertook to kill John  
 Fitz-James, the earl's brother, by taking an opportunity, as  
 he rode after him, to shoot him with his pistol; but one Cop-  
 pinger, to whom he had before revealed the design, (and  
 whom he thought he had made sure of) snatched the pistol,  
 crying treason; whereupon Nugent clap'd spurs to his horse,  
 which stumbling, he was taken; and the next day, after ex-  
 amination and confession of his crime, executed. This plot,  
 though it missed of success, possessed the earl's brother with  
 such a suspicion, he mistrusted every man near him; and  
 quitting his castle of Loughguire, he left it in the custody of  
 Owen Grone, who delivered it to the president for sixty  
 pounds, and retired to his brother's camp, who was also much  
 terrified at this attempt. Pac. Hib.

(64) Pacat. Hib.

fidelity to them for the future ; upon which, they took him again into their confederacy, and withdrew with him into Conaught (65). Elizabeth A. D. 1600.

The 16th of September, sir George Thornton received intelligence, that the earl was, that day, to pass from Coniloe to Aharlow wood ; upon which, captain Creame drew out his troop from Kilmallock, and charging the earl's party, killed 120 of them, among whom was the earl's base son. He took 300 horses laden with baggage, with all their cattle, arms, and horses, and gave them such a blow, that the sham earl could never after draw 100 men together ; but was forced, with his brothers, John and Pierce Lacy, to fly into Tipperary, whence his brother went into Ulster, to procure relief from Tir-Oen (66). In the beginning of October, he stole back into the county of Limerick, where he lurked in the woods of Aharlow and Drumfineen, seldom with more than two or three followers. The president had every day an account where he lodged the night before, but always after he had quitted the place ; however, he was often closely pursued by the lord Barry, who had the command of 100 men of the queen's army. In the beginning of November, his strong castle of Coniloe was surpris'd, and that of Castlemange surrendered (67). In August, captain Harvey, with 70 foot, and 24 horse, marched from Mallow towards Condon's country, in pursuit of an arch rebel, called John Mac-Redmond. The army, by mistake, burned an house in a village of the white knight, which they imagined belonged to the rebels ; but, upon discovering their error, the captain offered to pay the damage. John Fitz-Gibbon, son to the white knight, was by no means satisfied ; but gathered 160 foot and some horse, and attacked the English, to whom he

F 2

did

(65) Pacat. Hib.

(67) Id.

(66) Id. ib. and Morison.



Elizabeth. did no hurt, although they slew 60 of his men.  
 A. D. The white knight stormed at first, but when he  
 1600. understood the mistake, he was at length, pacified; the guide, who led them into the error, was executed (68). About this time, sir Richard Piercy, with a party of the garrison of Kinsale, brought off a large quantity of cattle from Carbery and Kinalmeaky. At the same time, the Cartys and Learys had a difference about some stolen cattle, and came to an engagement, when O-Leary, with 10 of his men, were slain: upon which, the lord Muskery intended to fall on the O-Learys, but was prevented by the lord president (69).

1601. The chiefs of this province received pardons from the queen. About the end of February, Mac-Carty Reagh, and his followers, had 210 pardons; O-Sullivan Bear, and his followers, 528; O-Sullivan More, for him and his followers, 481; the inhabitants of Mogeely, 151; of Muskery, 542; and above 4000 were issued in the province.

About the 14th of May, the pretended earl of Desmond, very narrowly escaped being taken by a party of lord Barry's soldiers; they came upon him while he was at supper, from which he was forced to fly, and leave his mantle behind him: part of his people sheltered themselves in Clangibbon, of which the lord president being informed, he immediately sent for the white knight, severely reprimanded him for suffering the earl to take shelter in his country, and told him, he was answerable, both with life and lands, for any fault committed by his men, who were accessory to the earl's escape, by not assisting in pursuing him. The white knight, sensibly affected with this reproof, promised to bring in Desmond, dead or alive, if he were in his country; and if he failed, he was content to remain at the queen's mercy. On his return

(68) Cox, Vol. I. p. 433. (69) Ib. Vol. I. p. 435.

return home, he offered any of his people, who Elizabeth. A. D. 1601.  
 would give him intelligence where Desmond was, the sum of 50 l. and the inheritance of a plowland to him and his heirs for ever. One of his most affectionate followers, compassionating the perplexity he saw his master in, asked him, if, indeed, he would lay hands on the earl if he knew where to find him? The knight confirming it with solemn protestations; then follow me, said he, and I will bring you where he is; accordingly, accompanied with six or seven men, they immediately took horse, and arrived at a cave in the mountain of Slewgort (70), which had a very narrow entrance, yet deep in the ground, where the earl, with only one of his fosterers, then lurked. The white knight summoned him to come forth, and surrender himself prisoner; but the earl presuming upon the greatness of his quality, came to the cave's mouth, and required the knight's men to lay hands upon him, both he and they being his natural followers; but they not regarding him, entered the cave with their swords drawn, and disarming him and his fosterer, delivered them bound to the white knight, who carried him to his castle of Kilvenny; and dispatching a messenger to sir George Thornton, a party of the garrison of Kilmallock, under the command of captain Slingsby, took charge of him; and with sir George and the white knight, delivered him to the president at Shandon castle, near Cork (71). For this service, the white knight was rewarded with the sum of 1000 l. sterl. The earl being attainted on the 10th of March preceding, he was, at a session holden at Cork, indicted, arraigned, condemned, and adjudged a traitor; and on the 14th of August, 1601,

(70) This cave is in the county of Tipperary, about a mile from Cloheen, and not far from Shanbally; I have before taken notice of it in the Hist. of Waterford, Ch. XIV.

(71) Pac. Hib. p. 138.



Elizabeth. 1601, he was sent into England, together with  
A. D. Florence Mac-Carty More, taken much about the  
1601. same time. This earl died in the tower of London in 1608, and was interred in the chapel thereof, without issue; his life being spared in policy of state; for while he lived, his brother could not be set up to raise new disturbances (72). His lady, who was daughter to sir Maurice Fitz-Gerald, the white knight, had a pension of 100 l. per annum, allowed her by king James, anno 1623, and by king Charles, anno 1629, being stiled countess of Desmond.

On the 28th of July, the president held sessions of goal delivery at Cork, where all the freeholders were summoned to appear; and there he intended to seize the most suspicious persons, in hopes the report would prevent the invasion then threatened by the king of Spain: those summoned were, Mac-Donough, alias Dermod Mac-Owen Carty, Tiege Mac-Dermod Carty, the lord Muskery's brother, and Moyle More O-Mahony, lord of Kilnalmeaky (73).

Sir

(72) His brother John was his constant companion in rebellion; and after the earl was taken, attended O-Donnel in his expedition to assist the Spaniards at Kinsale; but he being routed by the lord president, and Tir-Oen's army also defeated, many perished by the sword; the strangers were banished, and the provincials protected, by which only this John, and a few others remained in action in Munster, who, with 200 men, lurked about the mountains of Slieve-logher, and the fastnesses of Clanmorris, until the president ordered all Kerry, Bear, Bantry, and W. Carbery to be wasted, whereby the rebels were forced to disperse; and this John removed to Spain, in 1603, where he was constantly called earl of Desmond, and died in Barcelona, leaving one son Gerald, who was also called earl or count of Desmond, he served partly in the king of Spain's, and partly in the service of the emperor, and died in Germany, anno 1632, leaving no issue; so that in him ended the heirs male of the four eldest sons of Thomas, the eighth earl, who was beheaded at Drogheda, viz. James, Maurice, Thomas, and John, who were all of them earls of Desmond.

(73) Cox, p. 441.

Sir George Carew having received various intel-<sup>Elizabeth.</sup>  
 ligences of an invasion from Spain, acquainted the <sup>A D.</sup>  
 government, and the lord deputy Mountjoy there-<sup>1601.</sup>  
 of. Soon after, he had certain advice, from Mr.  
 secretary Cecil, that the Spanish fleet, consisting  
 of 50 sail, were seen at sea, with 6000 men on  
 board, six of which were ships of war, and the  
 others transports, the marquis of Santa Cruz be-  
 ing admiral, and Don Siberio, alias Seriago, vice-  
 admiral, with Don John d' Aquila, commander  
 of the land forces; and captain Love informed  
 him, that he had discovered this fleet off the  
 mouth of Cork harbour (74); but the wind chang-  
 ing, they stood for Kinsale, where they landed,  
 on the 23d of September, and entered the town,  
 without any opposition; the garrison, which con-  
 sisted one of only company, being withdrawn. On  
 the 22d, the lord president, leaving sir Charles  
 Wilmot in Cork, went to Kilkenny, to consult  
 with the lord deputy Mountjoy; where they both  
 had an account of this descent. In the mean time,  
 sir Charles Wilmot sent some forces to recon-  
 noitre the enemy, who found them in possession of  
 the town, and the castle of Rincurran; and after a  
 flight skirmish, the English returned to Cork. On the  
 26th, the lord deputy and president came to Cork;  
 and two days after, sent captain George Flow-  
 er, with some forces, to observe the posture of the  
 enemy. As soon as they appeared, the Spaniards  
 sallied out, but were beat back into the town with  
 loss; after which, captain Flower wasted the coun-  
 try, to prevent any relief from coming to the Spa-  
 niards. The lord deputy and president, on the  
 29th, went to view the place, and saw the Spanish  
 ships under sail for Spain.

The lord deputy continued at Cork till the ar-  
 rival of sir Benjamin Barry, sir Richard Wingfield,  
 sir John Berkley, and sir Henry Davers, with what  
 forces

(74) Pacat. Hib. 159, 182, &c.



Elizabeth.  
A. D.  
1601.

forces they had drawn together from the other provinces; which, in conjunction with those of Munster, composed an army of about 7600 men (75), 2000 of whom had landed from England at Cork. On the 16th of October, the army encamped at the river Oonboy, between Cork and Kinsale; and the day following marched to an hill, within half a mile of the town, called Knock-Robbin, where they halted, being disturbed by some few shot whom they drove back into the town. On the 20th, the enemy sallied with 1000 men, who came near the camp, but sir John Berkley, and captain Norris, timely discovering them, drove them back with 200 men, and killed some of them. On the 21st, Cormac Mac-Dermot Carty, chief of Muskery, with the Irish under his command, attacked the Spanish trenches, and drove the Spaniards towards the town; but they sending out more forces, he was obliged to give way; whereupon, he was bravely supported by sir William Godolphin, and captain Berkley, who came to his relief, and drove back the Spaniards.

On the 22d, captain Button arrived in the queen's pinnace, called the moon, with ammunition. His, and captain Ward's ships, were ordered to batter Rincurran castle; but their ordnance, being too small, they lay by to guard the harbour, and prevent relief from coming, by sea, to the enemy. Next day, several ships came from Dublin to Cork with stores, &c. which were ordered round to Oyster-haven for the relief of the army. On the 25th, sir John Berkley attacked the enemy's trenches, killed about 20, and beat the rest into the town. Next day, the army encamped on Spit-tlehill, on the north side of the town, within musket shot of the enemy; from hence they observed, that the Spaniards had got 300 cows, and several sheep,

(75) Morison, Vol. 2. p. 344, says, that the English army before Kinsale, consisted only of 611 horse, and 6900 foot.

sheep, which they secured under Castle-park. Captain Taaf was detached round to recover them, who made such expedition, although he marched eight or nine miles, that he came up before night, and after a smart skirmish, brought off the cattle, except a few that the enemy had killed.

Elizabeth,  
A. D.  
1601.

On the 27th and 28th, the artillery was landed, and the Spaniards possessed themselves of the castle of Rincurran, against which a battery was raised. The enemy attempted to relieve it; but they were prevented by captain Piercy, that night upon guard, and by a constant firing from captain Button's ship of war.

From this to the 31st, the castle of Rincurran was battered; the president, being well skilled in the art of besieging, directed the gunners; the Spaniards again attempting to relieve this castle, were drove back, their leader, Don Juan de Contreras, taken; and on the English side, the lord Audley, sir Oliver St. John, and sir Garret Harvey, were wounded. The ordnance still continuing to play, the besieged, towards night, beat a parley, and asked permission to march to the town with their arms; which being refused, the battery kept a constant fire, as did the besieged. About two o'clock, finding the castle not tenable, they beat another parley, which not being regarded, several of them attempted to escape by the rocks close to the water-side; but being observed by the English, they were taken prisoners, with several Irish who shut themselves up in the castle. An hour before day, the commander offered to surrender, and quit all their arms, provided they might be sent into the town; which being refused, he entreated that he might carry his arms into Kinsale; this also being denied, he bravely determined to bury himself in the ruins of the castle: but his garrison mutinying, and threatening to throw him out of the breach, he consented that his men should



Elizabeth. should be disarmed in the castle, and that he himself should wear his sword, until he delivered it, upon his knees, to the president; which he performed, and he and his men were sent prisoners to Cork (76).

A. D.  
1601.

Nov. 2d, the ordnance was drawn from Rincuran to the camp; and two days after, more supplies arrived, by sea, from Dublin.

On the 7th, the council concluded to send forces to meet Tir-Oen and O-Donnel, then on their march from the north to relieve the Spaniards. The president (contrary to his own private judgment) marched with them towards Tipperary; but O-Donnel giving him the slip, the president returned, on the 25th, to the camp.

On the 8th, several English vessels passed by to the west, with supplies, and the earl of Thomond on board. On the 10th, the Spaniards hearing the president had quitted the siege, sallied out, but were drove back into the town, and captain Soto, one of their best commanders, was killed. Lord Thomond landed, the same day, at Castlehaven, with 100 horse, and 1000 foot, and marched to the camp. Sir Anthony Cook, and captain Arthur, also landed at Waterford, with 2000 foot, and some horse. And, on the 12th, admiral Levison, with vice-admiral Preston, and ten ships of war, arrived at Cork; and two days after,

(76) On the last of October, the lord president received the following letter from the queen, all wrote in her own hand.

My faithful George,

“ If ever more services of worth were performed in shorter  
“ space than you have done, wee are deceived; among many  
“ eye-witnesses, wee have received the fruit thereof; and bid  
“ you faithfully credit, that what so wit, courage, or care may  
“ doe, wee truely finde they have been all truely acted in all  
“ your charge; and for the same believe, that it shall neither  
“ be unremembered, nor unrewarded; and in the meane  
“ while, believe my help nor prayers shall never faile you.

Your sovereigne that best regards you,

Elizabeth Regina.”

after, came into Kinsale, with 2000 foot, stores, and artificers.

Elizabeth  
A. D.  
1601.

On the 17th, there was a fruitless attempt made on Castle-park, by sap; which being battered on the 20th, was surrendered by the Spaniards, who were made prisoners of war. The batteries now began to play on the town, which, by the report of deserters, did considerable execution; and several Irish, both men and women, were turned out of the place. A private soldier, on the 23d, fought with five of the enemy, one of them being their serjeant-major, whom he had almost taken prisoner; but being over-powered, he retreated with little hurt. The 24th, the besiegers carried on their approaches nearer, and erected new batteries, one of which, from Castle-park, did great damage to the enemy. On the 28th in the morning, a trumpeter was sent to summon the town; but they returned answer, that they held it, first for Christ, and next for the king of Spain, and that they were resolved to defend it against both their enemies. Upon which, an incessant fire was made from all the batteries, and sir Christopher St. Laurence attacking the trenches of the enemy, drove them into the very gates. A considerable breach being made, on the first of December, a body of 2000 foot, commanded by sir John Berkley, and captain Blayney, were ordered to examine the same, who skirmished hotly with the enemy; but the breach being found impracticable, the same night an intrenchment was made on the west end of the town. On the 2d, the lord deputy and president viewing this new work, a musket ball passed between them, as they stood close together, and killed a soldier near them. The enemy sallied that night, with 2000 men, on all sides; but the alarm being given in the camp, they were repulsed from the battery, against which they made a most furious attack, with the loss of 200 of their best men, and some officers; and the English



Elizabeth. English lost some officers, and 25 soldiers. About  
A. D. this time, six Spanish ships put into Castlehaven,  
1601. with stores and provisions; whereupon, admiral  
Levison towed out of the harbour to attack them;  
and a drum was sent to Don Juan, giving him  
leave to bury his dead. A Scotch ship, with 80  
Spaniards on board, came into Kinsale, and deli-  
vered them up to the lord president, who had re-  
ceived advice of O-Donnel's joining the Spaniards  
at Castlehaven, and that Tir-Oen was drawing  
near the camp with his forces. The town was  
now quite invested, and the trenches of circum-  
vallation made stronger and deeper; for about this  
time, all the Irish in the west, and several English  
revolted to the Spaniards (77). Tir-Oen's army  
being observed in full march towards the camp,  
two small forts were raised for its security.

Sir Richard Levison returned, on the 9th, to  
Kinsale harbour, having had a smart naval en-  
gagement with the enemy at Castlehaven, in which  
he sunk one ship, and drove the admiral on shore,  
with the vice-admiral, and two others. The wind  
being contrary, sir Richard was obliged to lie ex-  
posed twenty-four hours to a battery from the  
shore, and received 300 shot in his masts, hull,  
and tackling; but the wind abating, he warped  
out of the harbour.

From the 9th to the 24th, the batteries conti-  
nued to play on the town, as the weather favour-  
ed, which was, for several days, very wet and  
stormy; and the enemy made some sallies, but  
were repulsed. Letters of Don Juan to Tir-Oen,  
were intercepted, desiring him to hasten his march,  
and

(77) Donough O-Driscol delivered Castlehaven to the Spa-  
niards; as did also sir Fineen O-Driscol his castle of Baltimore,  
called Dunashad, and that of Dunalong in the island of In-  
shirkan; and Daniel O-Sullivan gave up his castle of Dunboy,  
in Bearhaven; to each of which places, Don Juan sent artil-  
lery and ammunition, and gave the revolters commands in the  
army. Pac. Hib.

and attack the English; but though he appeared in sight of the camp, he durst not assault it.

Elizabeth.

A. D.

1601.

On the 24th, captain Taaf received private intelligence, that the Irish intended to attack the camp; and before day-break, the lord deputy and president had notice of their being in full march towards them; whereupon, all the forces were ordered to their arms. The enemy's design was to throw all the Spaniards into the town, who had landed in the west with 800 chief men of the Irish; and the next night, from the town and their army, to force the quarters of the English; they were so sure of success, that they began to dispute whose prisoners the lord deputy and president should be. The English horse, and sir Henry Power's regiment of foot, advancing suddenly, Tir-Oen retired; upon which, the lord deputy came up, with all the foot, as far as to the ford, on the other side of which the Irish halted, who seeing the English advance towards them, continued to retreat; which the deputy finding they did not do, to gain any advantage of the ground, sent the lord president, with some forces, to secure the camp against Don Juan; and taking with him 3 or 400 horse, and not quite 1200 foot, continued to advance; upon which, the enemy drew up, on an advantageous ground, seemingly resolved to fight where they were attacked by the marshal (78) at the

(78) Stowe \* says, that sir William Godolphin, who came over into Ireland with the earl of Essex, anno 1599, had the command of the lord deputy Mountjoy's brigade of horse at the battle of Kinsale; which victory was greatly owing to his gallant service, having broke through the whole body of the Spaniards and rebels, entirely routing them, and took their chief commander prisoner of war. In this action, he was slightly wounded in the thigh with an halbert; but in six days after, was so well recovered, that when Don Juan D'Aquila offered a parley, desiring the lord deputy that some person, of special trust and sufficiency, might be sent into the town, he was employed in the negotiation †.

\* Annals, p. 799.

† Idem p. 801, &c.



Elizabeth. the head of the horse, and sir Henry Power's foot ;  
 A. D. who skirmished with them, until the rest of the  
 1601. forces came up, with whom they charged and routed them in a short time. During this attack, the van-guard stood firm on the edge of a bog, with Tyrrell and the Spaniards on the right, whom the lord deputy charged with his forces ; and perceiving them to draw up, between the English who followed the Irish and their routed party, he attacked them in flank, with captain Roe's squadron of horse ; whereupon, they drew off, marched to the top of the next hill, and there halted for a little time, but soon retreated. The van made off with little loss, except that of their arms ; but their main body were all put to the sword : the Irish, shifting for themselves, quitted the Spaniards, who were soon broke by the lord deputy's troops, and most of them killed. Their chief commander was taken prisoner, with 2 captains, 7 alferoes, and 40 soldiers. Of the Irish, 1200 fell in this battle, and 800 were wounded, of which number many died. They lost above 2000 arms, their powder, drums and other ensigns, with 14 captains slain (79).

The English had only three or four officers wounded, scarce more than five or six soldiers hurt, and some horses killed. In this battle, the earl of Clanrickard received several shot through his clothes, and behaved so gallantly, that the lord deputy knighted him in the field. At their return to the camp, after praising the Lord of hosts for this glorious victory, which saved the loss of the whole kingdom, the army discharged a volley of shot, which Don Juan D' Aquila mistaking for an attack upon the trenches, made a sally from the town ; but when he perceived his mistake, he made as speedy a retreat (80).

They

(79) Pacat. Hib. Morison.

(80) Sir Oliver St. John, who was afterwards lord president of Munster, was sent over from England with his regiment on this occasion, and signalized himself in this battle. Cox, preface to Vol. II.

They also made other sallies the two following Elizabeth days, but with as little success. The news of this A. D. glorious action was carried into England, by Mr. 1601. Richard Boyle, afterwards earl of Cork, who made most surprising expedition (81). A day or two after, fresh supplies arrived at Castlehaven to the Spaniards, who, upon hearing of Tir-Oen's defeat, returned into Spain, carrying with them several of the Irish chiefs (82).

Tir-Oen

(81) I shall give the account of this expedition in the earl's own words.

“ Then as clerk of the council, I attended the lord president in all his employments, and waited upon him all the whole siege of Kinsale, and was employed by his lordship to her majesty with the news of that happy victory, in the which employment I made a speedy expedition to the court; for I left my lord president at Shandon-castle, near Cork, on the Monday morning about two of the clock, and the next day, being Tuesday, I delivered my packet, and supped with sir Robert Cecil, being then principal secretary of state, at his house in the Strand; who, after supper, held me in discourse till two of the clock in the morning, and by seven that morning called upon me to attend him to the court, where he presented me to her majesty in her bed-chamber, who remembered me, calling me by my name, telling me, that she was glad that I was the happy man to bring the first news of that glorious victory: and after her majesty had interrogated me upon sundry questions very punctually, and that therein I had given her full satisfaction in every particular, she again gave me her hand to kiss, and recommended my dispatch for Ireland, and so dismissed me with grace and favour.” Earl of Cork's true rememb. MS.

(82) Among others who went into Spain, were O-Donnell, Redmond Bourk, &c. who all landed safely at the Groine. O-Donnell was nobly received by the earl of Caracena, who invited him to lodge in his house. He was afterwards accompanied up to court with many captains, besides the earl, who always gave him the right hand, which he would not have done to the greatest duke in Spain; and at his departure, he gave him 1000 ducats. At St. James of Compostella he was received with magnificence, by the prelates, citizens, and religious persons, and was lodged at St. Martins. Here the archbishop saying mass with great solemnity, administered the sacrament to O-Donnell; which done, he feasted him at dinner in his house; and at his departure, gave him 1000 ducats.

The



Elizabeth.  
A. D.  
1601.

Tir-Oen lost many of his men in passing the Black-water; and several were killed and plundered, by the country people, in their retreat. Towards the end of this month, Don Juan began to capitulate for the town; and about the 2d of January, articles were agreed upon to this effect.

That the Spaniards should evacuate Kinsale, Baltimore, Castlehaven, and Bearhaven castles. That they should have liberty to carry into Spain all their arms, artillery, ammunition, treasure, &c. and that they should be provided with shipping and victuals to transport them, if they paid for the same (83).

A Spanish ship, on the 4th of January, appeared off the old head of Kinsale. The lord deputy having concluded a composition with Don Juan, sent a boat, with some men, to let the captain know it, who took in all the men and carried them to Spain; whose reports there prevented a new supply of troops from coming to disturb the peace of the kingdom. On the ninth of January, the lord deputy and president broke up the siege, returned, with Don Juan D' Aquila, to Cork, and dispersed the army into winter-quarters. By the siege of Kinsale, and the sickness that followed it, the queen lost above 6000 men (84).

The

The king had given orders to the earl of Caracena to receive him with respect, and used him so himself upon his arrival at court. Pacat. Hib. p. 266.

(83) The victuals that were delivered to Don Juan d' Aquila, with their rates, were as follows.

			l.	s.	d.
Biscuit,	186057 lb.	price	2067	4	8
Butter,	6204		157	12	3
Flesh,	47394		789	18	0
Fish,	18339		305	13	0
Rice,	1235		30	17	6

(84) Pacat. Hib.

3351 5 5

The expence of the nation, for nine months, for Elizabeth the Irish war, was 167987l. and so continued the A. D. 1601. two following years in proportion (85).

A commission was granted to captain Roger Harvey, by the lord deputy Mountjoy, for the government of Carbery (86).

In February, Castlehaven surrendered to captain Harvey (87); as also Baltimore, and the castle of Cape-clear; and John Barry, with the lord Barry and captain Taaf, fell upon several of Donogh Moyle Mac-Carty's men, and slew them.

On the 16th of March, Don Juan D' Aquila embarked at Kinsale, and the lord deputy returned to Dublin. The night he left Cork, he lodged at Cloyne, which was passed in fee-farm, at that time, by the bishop, to sir John Fitz-Edmond Fitz-Gerald, who gave chearful and plentiful entertainment to his lordship, and all such of the nobility, &c. as attended him. The deputy honoured him with the order of knighthood; and continuing his journey to Waterford, he bestowed the same honour upon Edward Gough, and Richard Aylward, two ancient and well-deserving citizens (88). This month, the earl of Thomond placed garrisons in several parts of the west of this county, by the lord president's orders. In April, the lord president marched, with the army, towards Bearhaven, O-Sullivan having taken possession of the castle of Dunboy, and surprised what arms and ammunition the Spaniards had in it; and on the 20th of February, he wrote an account of his success to the king of Spain.

VOL. II.

G

The

(85) MS. in the College Lib.

(86) In this commission, the following territories were mentioned, Colemore, Collybeg, Ivagh, Minterbarry, Slewthigbawne, Slewthieague-Roe, Clancahil, Clandermot Clonloghlen, and Coshmore, all lying from the town of Rois-Carbery to the bounds of Bantry. This commission was dated January 7th, 1601. Pacat. Hibern.

(87) Pacat. Hib.

(88) Ibid.



Elizabeth.  
A. D.  
1601.

The army scarce exceeding 1500, being much diminished by the winter's siege, marched along the sea-coast towards O-Sullivan, and arrived at Bantry, where they waited for the shipping with the stores; and were here joined by sir Charles Wilmot, who made a most dangerous march over Mangerton mountain; notwithstanding Tyrrell's having boasted to intercept him, he now offered to parley with the president, but was refused. The forces did not embark till June for Bearhaven, the weather proving wet; but on the 6th, they landed near Castle-Dermot, notwithstanding an attempt made by the enemy to hinder them. Dunboy was defended by one Richard Mac-Geoghegan, for O-Sullivan, who proved a brave commander. On the 13th, Tyrrell alarmed the camp about midnight, having poured in some shot, which did little hurt; but next day, the principal officers had a very narrow escape; for the president, the earl of Thomond, and sir Charles Wilmot, as they were riding in a rank along the shore for their recreation, observed a gunner traversing a piece of ordnance in the castle; that fellow, said the president, will make a shot at us; and he had scarce spoke the word, when the piece was discharged. Sir George Carew reined his horse, and stood firm; but the earl, and sir Charles, started forward; so that the ball grazed at their horses heels, and beat the earth about them. The president seeing them past danger, laughing said, that if they had been as good mechanical cannoneers as commanders, they would have stood firm as he did; for a good gunner always takes aim before a moving mark.

The battery, which consisted of four pieces of cannon, having beat down a tower of the castle, on which the enemy had an iron falcon planted that much annoyed the besiegers, the Irish offered to surrender upon quarter; but their messenger was hanged, and the breach ordered to be entered.

It was mounted by lieutenant Francis Kirton, of Elizabeth. the president's regiment, who received three shot, A. D. 1601. and a wound in his right arm; but he valiantly maintained his post till he was supported by lieutenant Meutas. The president's colours were, soon after, planted upon a turret of the barbican; from whence they drove the enemy into another turret on the south side, which, with the former, was rampered with earth, well manned, and defended by a demy culverin and saker of brass, both which the enemy charged with hail-shot, and kept continually firing upon the English, who were masters of the other turret; but their gunner being shot, obliged them, at length, to retreat under the east part of the castle, the passage to which being narrow, was maintained, with great obstinacy, for an hour and a half, on both sides; the Irish, defending themselves both with shot and stones, killed numbers of the assailants. During this dispute, captain Slingsby's serjeant, who had gotten to the top of the vault of the south-west tower, by clearing the rubbish, found that the ruins thereof had made a passage, which commanded that part of the barbican of the castle. By this passage, the English made a fresh descent upon the besieged; and gaining ground, they being then in a desperate situation, about 40 of them sallied out of the castle towards the sea; but being intercepted, they were all put to the sword, except eight, who swam for their lives; and these were most of them killed, by some forces placed in boats for the purpose. After some hours defence, and assault on both sides, the top of the castle was gained, on which the English planted their colours. The remaining part of the ward, being 77, retired into the cellars, into which there being no descent but a narrow pair of winding stone stairs, they defended the same; but offered to surrender, if they might have their lives. Soon after, one Dominick



Elizabeth.  
A. D.  
1601.

Collins, a friar, born in Youghal, who was brought up in the wars of France, served there under the league, and had the command of some horse in Brittany, surrendered himself upon mercy. The sun being set, and strong guards left upon the enemy, the regiments withdrew to the camp. Next morning, twenty-three more surrendered to the guard, with the two Spanish gunners; the remainder of them made choice of one Taylor to be their captain, who drawing nine barrels of powder into the vault, sat down by them, with a lighted match in his hand, vowing to blow up the castle and all in it, if he and the rest had not quarter given them, and promise of their lives; which being refused by the president, he ordered a new battery to be erected against the vault, with an intention to bury them in the ruins. The bullets entering among them, they compelled Taylor, by force, to deliver himself up; he, with forty-eight more, being ready to come out, sir George Thornton and others entering the vault to receive them, found Richard Mac-Geoghegan lying there mortally wounded, who, at the instant of their coming in, raised himself up, and snatching a lighted candle, staggered with it to a barrel of powder which stood open. Captain Power perceiving his intent, held him in his arms till he was killed; whereupon Taylor and the rest were brought prisoners to the camp. The same day fifty-eight were executed; but the friar, Taylor, Turlogh-Roe Mac-Swiney, and others, were yet spared, in hopes of their performing some future service. This garrison consisted of 143 select fighting men, the best of all their forces, of which none escaped, but were either slain, buried in the ruins, or executed; and so obstinate and resolute a defence was never made before in this kingdom.

Tyrrell, hearing that some of the rebels lives were spared, sent to the president to ransom them; but the president, finding that he did not intend

to do any further service, caused them to be hanged, being twelve in number. Taylor was, soon after, executed in Cork; as was Collins the friar, at Youghal, the place of his birth.

Elizabeth.  
A. D.  
1601.

Dunboy being thus reduced, the president caused it to be demolished; and in his return to Cork, he took the castles of Lemcon, and Littortinless, near Ross. In December, Tyrrell, William Bourk, and O-Connor, Kerry, fled the country with their forces; but as they passed by Muskery, they were intercepted by Tieve Mac-Owen Carty, who killed several; and in passing by Liscarol, John Barry, brother to the viscount, attacked and slew many of them; when they came to the Shannon, having no boats, they killed several of their horses, and made vessels of their skins, with which they transported their men and baggage; but here the sheriff of Tipperary, with his men, overtook them, and put some to the sword; in Conaught, they were again attacked by sir Thomas Bourk and captain Malby; but finding that they must now fight or die, they resolutely charged the English, put them to flight, and killed Malby; after which, they marched into O-Rourk's country. Upon this flight, Bear, Bantry, and the Dursey's, were entirely wasted and spoiled by the English (89).

Sir Charles Wilmot took Macroomp castle in September; and about the same time, that of Cloghan, near Baltimore, was summoned by captain Flower, who had in his possession Mac-Donough Durrow, brother to the governor, and sent him word, he would hang him, if he did not surrender immediately; but there being in the castle a priest lately come from Rome, whom the governor would not give up, he suffered his brother to be hanged; nevertheless, having found means to procure the priest's escape, he sued for a protection four days after, which being granted, he gave up the castle (90).

In



Elizabeth.  
A. D.  
1602.

In December, captain Taaf was sent into Carbery, against the remainder of the rebels, who had assembled under some of the Mac-Cartys, whom he entirely defeated; and among others, Owen Mac-Egan, the pope's apostolical vicar, was slain. He had been some time in the kingdom, and brought considerable sums to the Irish chiefs; he fought in this battle at the head of 100 Irish, with his sword in one hand, and his beads in the other. His chaplain was made prisoner, and, soon after, executed at Cork, by the president's orders (91).

(91) Pacat. Hibern.

#### C H A P. IV.

*Including the reign of king James I. and part of king Charles I. to the breaking out of the rebellion in 1641.*

James I.  
A. D.  
1603.

**T**HE lord deputy Mountjoy, on the 11th of April, sent captain Morgan to Cork, to proclaim king James I. Upon which occasion, sir George Thornton, one of the commissioners of Munster (1), applied to Thomas Sarsfield, then mayor; who answered, that by the charter he might take time to consider of it. Sir George replied, that since they knew of the king's having a just right to the crown, and of his being proclaimed in Dublin, a delay would be taken very ill; but the mayor insolently answered, that Perkin Warbeck was also proclaimed in that city, and nevertheless, by their precipitation, much damage followed

(1) Upon sir George Carew, the late president's going into England, the government of this province was committed into the hands of several commissioners, viz. sir Charles Wilmot, sir George Thornton, the bishop of Cork, sir Nicholas Walsh, Mr. justice Saxe, Mr. justice Comerford, and others.

followed to the country. Upon which, Saxey, the <sup>James I.</sup> chief justice of Munster, said, they ought to be <sup>A. D.</sup> committed if they refused. But William Mead, <sup>1603.</sup> the recorder, told him, that nobody there had authority to commit them (2); whereupon, the mayor and corporation went to the court-house to consider of so important a matter, and sir George Thornton waited for them an hour in an adjacent walk; having sent in to know the issue of their resolves, they put him off for another hour, and when that was expired, plainly told him, they could not give their answer till the next day (3). Mr. Boyle (afterwards earl of Cork) who was then clerk to the council, being present when this last answer was delivered, (which, it seems, was done in a very passionate way, by Mead, the recorder,) desired him not to break out in so unreasonable and cholerick a fashion. Mead answered, that although he would not break out, there were several thousands ready to break out. Being told by sir George Thornton, that it was proper he should give a farther account of his words; Mead replied, well, well, and said, that the city must take three or four days longer time to consult about the solemnity. They then dispatched a messenger to the mayor of Waterford, to know whether queen Elizabeth was dead; and (says Mr. Boyle) (4), gave more credit seemingly, to a report from that town, than to the proclamation and certificate from the lord deputy and council. On the first notice they received of the queen's death, and before they would proclaim the king, they consulted about surprising the fort of Halbowlin, and hindered Mr. Hughes, the king's store-keeper, to send ammunition and provisions to it, although he was ordered to do so by the commissioners. The recorder pretended, that there were two pieces of ordnance in

(2) Cox, Vol. I. p. 3.

(3) Idem, p. 4.

(4) Original MSS. in his own hand at Lismore castle.



James I.  
A. D.  
1603.

in that fort which belonged to the city, and that the provisions should not go till they were restored (5). They put all the citizens under arms, and set strong guards upon their gates, to prevent any soldiers from entering the towns; yet they admitted several Irish into it, to whom they gave arms (6).

Upon this delay to proclaim king James, sir George Thornton told him, he would proceed to the ceremony without them. Mead, the recorder, answered, that he had no authority to do it in their liberty, nor would the citizens suffer it; however, sir George, with lord Roche, and about 800 soldiers, proclaimed his majesty in the north suburb, near Shandon-castle; but the mayor and sheriffs put off the solemnity to the 16th of April, and wrote to the lord deputy (7), that they had received the king's proclamation the 11th, but had deferred the publication of it, that it might be done with more solemnity; humbly praying, that the fort of Halbowlin might be put into their hands; and complained, that the soldiers then in that fort had shot at some fishermen and boats, which the city had sent out for provisions (8).

On  
(5) Says Mr. Boyle; he would not suffer any of the king's ordnance to go down till the others were sent up, intending that when the fort was empty, they might surprise it. Being again solicited to suffer it to be relieved, they gave this answer in court. "We have, as you see, called our brethren here  
" together about this business, and we have come to this resolution, That the fort of Halbowlin is a very pestilent impoverishment to our corporation; and therefore think it not  
" meet to suffer any relief to go thither, nor will we."

At another time, the recorder said, "this fort was a needless work, and built in their franchises, without their consent, by the lord president, not for any good to the city; and therefore, they would not only have their own ordnance up from it, but the rest that was in the town; and added, that they would take the fort, and keep possession of it."

MSS. at Lismore, in the first earl of Cork's hand,

(6) MS. at Lismore,

(7) Cox, Vol. II. p. 4.

(8) Morison, Vol. II. p. 317.

On the 18th of April, the lord Mountjoy (being now, by a new patent, created lord lieutenant) received an account from the commissioners, that the citizens had not only refused to join them in proclaiming the king, but had also taken up arms, placed guards upon the town, and used such contemptuous words (9) and actions, as would have raised

James I.  
A. D.  
1603.

(9) The principal actors in this disturbance, were William Mead, alias Meagh, the recorder, Philip Gold, and lieutenant Murrough; those two (says Mr. Boyle) had served in the league in France, and were principal officers to lead and discipline the town forces; Edward Roche, brother to Dominick Roche, the priest; and Owen Mac Redmond, a school-master; this fellow said, that it was not known who was king of England, for that, to his knowledge, about seven or eight years before, there was no other mockery in all the stage plays, but the king of Scots; that there were several who had a better interest in the crown, as the infant and duke of Spain; that no Englishman would abide the government of a Scot; that he was the poorest prince in Europe; that the president of Munster kept a better table than he; that there were earls under him better able than himself; that he had nothing to live upon but abbeyes and church lands, and therefore the city had good reason not to obey him; that Waterford, and all the other towns would join them, with the kings of France and Spain; that the king of France had sent him word to leave France out of his titles, or he would destroy him; being asked, why he suffered queen Elizabeth to bear that title? he answered, it was because she helped him to his crown, and from being king of Navarre made him king of France; and added, that if the king would not turn catholic, all Ireland would revolt. Stephen Brown was a great director about their ordnance, as also one Thomas Fagan, who fired a canon shot at Mr. James Grant, when he was returning to sir Charles Wilmot, who sent him to the mayor. He had, before this, stripp'd Mr. Grant of his clothes, was the first man who put on his head-piece, and seized on the king's stores in the city. He said, for his part, no king should rule him, but such as would give him liberty of conscience. He carried a white rod about the city, was stiled their principal church-warden, and never suffered an Englishman, or protestant to pass by him unabused. He had the impudence to revile sir Gerald Herbert, because he would not put off his hat, and do reverence to the cross, which he was then carrying about in procession. Sir Robert Mead, or Meagh, and John Fitz-David Roche, were two priests who fomented



James I.  
A. D.  
1603.

raised a mutiny, if they, on their part, had not behaved with great moderation and temper; that they

fomented this rebellion. Mead ordered Mr. Apsley, the king's store-keeper, to be killed, and his arms taken away. He also ordered the guard, which he placed on Skiddy's castle, where the stores lay, to throw Mrs. Hughes, wife to the clerk of the stores, over the walls, and break her neck. He was the principal stirrer up of the townsmen to take arms, and not only assisted in every sally, to take and destroy the forts, but also drove such as were dilatory with a cudgel to the work. John Nicholas, a brewer, was also a cannonier to the rebels, and it was proved against him, that he shot two soldiers from the walls; he was assisted by John Clarke, a tanner, from Mal-low, who very dexterously mounted the cannon upon the walls, when none else knew how to do it; he and Nicholas were both Englishmen. It was proved against Edmond Terry, another rebel, that he advised the mayor to take the key of Skiddy's castle from Mr. Hughes, the store-keeper, and place the ammunition in Dominick Galway's cellars, and that Hughes should not be suffered to come there without a sufficient guard; all which the mayor complied with. Edward Roche, brother to Dominick Roche, the priest, said, that the city would fight against the king himself if he came to look for it; and that not only the country, but also the kings of France and Spain would assist them, if he did not give their church free liberty.

MS. in lord Cork's hand.

The mayor and recorder imprisoned Mr. Allen Apsley, commissary of the king's victuals, and Mr. Michael Hughes, clerk of the munitions. The recorder, in person, with a guard, carried Mr. Apsley from his own house to the common goal, and then distributed the king's stores as he thought proper. They demolished the fort on the south side of the city, in which action they killed and wounded several soldiers. The day before they demolished this fort, the recorder, striking himself on the breast, solemnly swore at the door of Skiddy's castle, that if the mayor would not take charge of the king's stores, he would presently quit the town for ever; upon which he turned about to the crowd, who huzza'd, and applauded him for his speech; then Thomas Fagan and Murrough clapp'd on their head-pieces, and with their swords and targets, forceably possessed themselves of Skiddy's castle. The day before they demolished the fort, the mayor assembled the citizens, and told them, that before forty hours passed, all Ireland would be in arms against the king, and that the crown of England should never more recover Ireland. He also wrote several seditious letters to most of the lords and chief men of this province,

they were obliged to furnish Halbowlin with stores from Kinsale; that none of the citizens joined them when they proclaimed the king; and they beseeched the lord lieutenant to re establish their authority, by new letters patent, because the former were become void by the queen's death, which had emboldened the citizens to be thus insolent (10).

James I.  
A. D.  
1603.

The citizens, every day, grew more rebellious; for they burned all the bibles and common-prayer books they could find; they rased out the ten commandments, and other parts of the scripture that were in the churches, that they might wash them over, and paint their old popish pictures in their stead. They hallowed the churches, publicly set up the mass, and posted centinels at the doors. They had a person named a legate from the pope, who went about, in procession, with a cross, and forced people to reverence it; they buried the dead with the Romish ceremonies, and numbers took the sacrament to defend that religion

vince, desiring them to join the citizens in their cause, which was for liberty of conscience.

The recorder being asked, why the king's fort was broken down by the people? answered, it was his act, and that he would justify it; and said, it was the act of the whole corporation, and done advisedly, and that they would make it good; saying, that the building of that fort cost the queen nothing, it being raised by the citizens; adding, the worst that could be done, was to make them rebuild it.

Several of them publicly abused the commissioners, and the king's officers in this province, calling them traitors, destroyers of the city and commonwealth, base-born fellows, beggarly companions, yeomen's sons, &c. all which was proved on their respective trials. Lieutenant Murrrough had the impudence to send sir Charles Wilmot word, that he was a traitor, and would prove it. His brother was ancient to captain Flower at the siege of Kinsale; but he quitted his colours, and deserted to the Spaniards, for which he was afterwards executed. MS. of lord Cork.

(10) Merison, Vol. II. p. 318.



James I.  
A. D.  
1603.

gion with their lives and fortunes (11). The mayor and recorder were present at a sermon preached by John Fitz-David Roche, in which he said, that king James was not the lawful king of Ireland, nor could be so, until called to that dignity, and consecrated by the pope, and consequently there was no submission or obedience due to him (12). They disarmed the protestants, and refused to take the mixt money.

When sir Charles Wilmot, and the army, came to Cork, to quell their insolent proceedings, they refused to let him into the city with more than six soldiers, forbad him to lodge in the suburbs, and told the commissioners, that if they did not draw off the army, they should have no provisions or ammunition out of the stores. And when (to prevent contention) the army marched to Youghal, upon condition, that the king's stores should be sent them by sea, they unloaded the vessel, and seized upon two lasts of the powder, on pretence of keeping it for the freight, although they had received an exorbitant sum for that service. On easter-day, a letter was delivered to the citizens, from the lord lieutenant, informing them, that the lord president's patent, and those of the commissioners, were renewed. But they refused to acknowledge any other than the mayor's authority (13), who compared himself to the doge of Venice, and appointed Gold and Terry captains over two companies, consisting of 100 men each, to whom 1 s. per diem was paid, and billeted them upon the citizens. They suffered no person to go to mass but such as swore to maintain their religion. They took several proclaimed traitors into pay; and offered arms to all such as would  
come

(11) Morison, Vol. II.

(13) MSS. at Lismore.

(12) Cox, Vol. II. p. 4.

come into the city, and enlist themselves in their cause.

James I.  
A. D.  
1603.

They fired with the king's artillery upon Shandon-castle, where the lady Carew then lay; they also shot at the bishop's palace, in which the commissioners were assembled; near this last place, they killed a reverend and aged divine, one Mr. Rutcliffe, who walking alone, was made a special mark by the rebels (14) to shoot at. They turned out all such English inhabitants as would not join them, and pillaged their houses (15); they wounded a servant of the bishop, and told him, if they had the traitor his master in their power, he should not escape death (16).

The commissioners finding no good was to be done by treaty, sent to Halbowlin for artillery; but the citizens having notice of their design, mann'd some boats, under the command of William Terry, to take that fort, or, if possible, to intercept the artillery, and in this attempt on the fort, there were several killed on both sides; but the guns came safe to the commissioner's camp; which so terrified them, that they agreed to a cessation till the arrival of the lord lieutenant, who was then upon his march towards the city (17).

The

(14) Morison. (15) Ibid. (16) Cox, ut supra.

(17) The lord lieutenant again wrote them a smart letter, reproving them for setting up the mass by their own authority, for their insolence in stopping his majesty's stores and artillery from being sent to Halbowlin, and attempting to get them into their hands. At the same time, his lordship wrote to sir Charles Wilmot, and sir George Thornton, ordering them to send as much victuals and provisions as they could out of the city to that fort, and Shandon-castle; to draw some companies into the town; and informed them, that he had assembled 5000 men to correct their insolences; and that, as most of the other towns in the province had committed the like disturbances, he intended to begin with Waterford, who led the example to the rest. Morison, Vol. II. p. 224.



James I.  
A. D.  
1603.

The night before the lord lieutenant entered the town, they were divided in opinion, whether to admit him and the army, or not. Mead, the recorder, strongly opposed his entrance; and drawing together the Meads, Golds, captain Terry, lieutenant Murrough, Fagan, and an infinite number of mob, they would have withstood his lordship's entrance, had not alderman John Coppinger, alderman Walter Coppinger, alderman Terry, the Galways, Verdons, and Martels, opposed their designs (18).

On the 11th of May, he marched into the city, with all his forces; when the citizens set plowshares on each side of the street, intimating thereby, that the oppression of the soldiers had occasioned so many plows to lie idle, which was the cause of their revolt; the lord lieutenant took little

In another letter to sir Charles Wilmot, he directs him to place garrisons in the fort near Kinsale gate, and to intrench, with the rest of his foot, near Shandon castle.

After this, the citizens wrote an excuse to lord Mountjoy, for stopping the stores designed for Halbowlin, pretending that the commissioners had a design to starve the city; that they had done all they could to make the mixt money current, but in vain; and, as it occasioned a great loss to the inhabitants, they entreat his lordship to be a means to his majesty to alter the same. As to religion, they said, they only exercised that in public which they had been suffered to exercise in private. And thus (says Morison) they rush'd into apparent treason, by foolishly stopping the king's munitions, and insolently setting up a religion in opposition to authority.

The lord deputy wrote, a third time, to the mayor, from his camp at Grace-Dieu, near Waterford, wishing him to desist from his practices; and if he did not, he tells him, he must be forced to take more severe notice of them than he willingly would. The same day, his lordship understood, by letters from the mayor, that the citizens and the king's forces had proceeded to acts of hostility, some being killed on both sides, whereof they craved relief from his lordship, making their contumacy against the commissioners authority, a private quarrel to one of them who was their enemy, and sought their ruin. Morison, Vol. II.

(18) MS. in Lismore.

the notice of this silly contrivance; however, he James I. was resolved to extend mercy to the generality of A. D. them, and only to make examples of some few of 1603. the ringleaders. Murrough, Owen Mac-Redmond, and one Butler, were executed by martial law, having no freehold; the recorder was tried by an Irish jury (19), and acquitted, notwithstanding (20) there was full and undeniable evidence against him; but the foreman was fined 200 l. and the rest of the jury in proportion. Mead being released, became a pensioner to the king of Spain, and died at Naples. He wrote an impudent tract, called "An advice to the catholics of Munster," grounded on the act of parliament anno 2d. Elizabeth, a copy of which is preserved at Oxford, among the MSS. given to the Bodleian library by archbishop Laud. The lord lieutenant having left a garrison in the city, proceeded to Limerick, at this time also in rebellion; which place

(19) These assizes were held by sir Charles Wilmot, sir George Thornton, sir Nicholas Walsh, William Saxey, and George Comerford, justices.

The grand jury were Owen O-Sullivan, Tiege Mac-Cormac Carty, John Taylor, Thomas T. C. Gankrough, (who made his mark, as he could not write) Garret-buy Barry, (who did the same,) Joshua Barry, Edmond Barry, Arthur Hyde, Charles Callaghan, William Mellefont, Redmond Magher, Tiege Mac-T. M. D. Dermot Carty, John Barry, Garret Barry, Bryan R. M. O. S. Owen Mac-Swiney; the bill was found against the prisoners. From the original indictment.

The chief plea of the citizens was the difficulty they underwent, by being obliged to take the mixt money issued by queen Elizabeth. Richard Gold, who was arraigned for attempting the fort of Halbowlin, proved, that the late lord president's steward took from him twenty barrels of wheat, for the lady Carew, without paying for it; and he going for his money, would give him but 20 s. of the new standard, for every barrel, which he would not accept, but desired a bill to receive it, in England, of the lord president. The wheat, he says, cost him, in France, nineteen shillings a barrel, in silver money, besides his charges; and to oblige the president, he offered to sell it for his own money again. MSS. at Lismore.

(20) Cox, p. 8.



James I.  
A. D.  
1603.

place he soon brought to terms (21). During the government of sir Arthur Chichester, who was constituted lord deputy, on the 3d of February, this year, circuits were appointed for Munster and Conaught, which had been disused for 200 years before (22).

1604.

The romanists began to rebuild several abbeys, and monasteries, in this county, and in other parts of the kingdom; Kilcrea, and the abbey of Timoleague, were repaired; intending, says Sullivan, to restore the splendor of religion (23). Sir Henry Beecher was about this time, made lord president of Munster (24).

1605.

The city of Cork, and its liberties, were separated from the county of Cork, and made a distinct county. The same year, the corporations of Bandon, Cloghnakilty, &c. began to settle their future form of government.

1606.

The lord Kinsale obtained letters of leave and recommendation to the king, from the lords justices and council; among other particulars, they inform his majesty, that he had given good testimony

(21) From Limerick, he wrote to the citizens of Cork, that they should assist in rebuilding the fort at the south gate; and thus having quieted all the towns of Munster, he returned to Dublin.

The king's forces, in this county, about this time, were

The lord president's foot,	_____	200 Men.
Sir Christopher St. Lawrence,	_____	100
Master treasurer's	—	_____
Captain Harvey,	—	_____
Sir Edward Wingfield,	_____	200
Sir Garret Harvey.	—	_____
Captain Coote,	—	_____

In all 950 Foot.

Horse, the lord president's	_____	100
Earl of Thomond's,	—	_____
Captain Taaf's,	—	_____

In all 200

(22) Davis's Hist. Relations.

(23) Sullivan, p. 20.

(24) MS. Ann.

mony of his loyalty to the crown in the service at James I. Kinsale, besides several other acts of fidelity and forwardness at other times, both in civil and martial affairs; upon which, he obtained an annual pension of 133 l. 6 s. 8 d. from king James I. (25). A. D. 1606.

Towards the end of this year, and beginning of 1607. the next, there was a most dreadful pestilence in the city of Cork, which, by degrees, ceased of itself (26).

Cork, Youghal, and Kinsale, with several other towns in Munster, obtained new charters from his majesty, with a further augmentation of their privileges (27). The bishop's episcopal palace in Cork was re-edified, by bishop Lyon, and cost him 1000 l. 1609.

The customs of Ireland were now very small in the city of Cork; they only amounted, in seven years, to 255 l. 11 s. 7 d; to 70 l. in Youghal, and but 18 l. 2 s. 3 d. in Kinsale (28). 1610.

The lord Davers (29) was, in November, this year, made lord president of Munster, in the room of sir Henry Beecher deceased (30).

VOL. II.

H

Sir

(25) Penes Baron de Kinsale.

(26) MSS. Ann.

(27) Cox, Vol. II. p. 15.

(28) Idem. ib. p. 17.

(29) This sir Henry Danvers, alias Davers, was lieutenant general of the horse, and serjeant major of Ireland, under Robert earl of Essex, and Charles lord Mountjoy. King James I. gave him the presidency of Munster, and the government of the island of Guernsey, and made him a baron; and king Charles I. created him earl of Danby. Dugdale, Vol. I. p. 417.

Edward Legge, esq; ancestor to the earl of Dartmouth, in 1584, made a voyage to the Indies with sir Walter Raleigh, and was, by the lord lieutenant Mountjoy (who was his relation) made vice-president of Munster. He married Mary, daughter to Pierce Walth, of Moyallow, by whom he had six sons and seven daughters. He was the first protestant of his family; but most of his children were educated in the principles of popery by his wife. He was vice-president to sir Henry Danvers. Collins's Peer. of Engl. Vol. III. p. 102.

(30) MS. Cox.



James I.  
A. D.  
1611.

Sir Richard Morison, vice-president of Munster, under sir Oliver St. John, lord president, reviewed the forces of this province; and among others, the English planters settled in it by the gentlemen who were undertakers. An account of those of the first earl of Cork were mentioned Book I. Chap. I. (31). New charters were made out for Bandon, and Cloghnakilty, the same year (32).

1612.

A considerable part of the city of Cork was burned down by an accidental fire (33).

1614.

The following establishment, besides the lord president's allowance, was made for this province: to the earl of Cork, as governor of Loughfoil, during his life, by letters patent, 365*l.* per ann. (34). The provost-marshal of Munster, 102*l.* 13*s.* 1*d.* sterl. per annum. The late earl of Desmond's three sisters had each 50*l.* per annum. The constable of Halbowlin, 1*s.* 2*d.* per diem. Two commissioners, at 3*s.* 4*d.* each per diem (35).

1616.

Sir Oliver St. John, lord president of Munster, was made lord deputy of Ireland; Donough O'Brien, earl of Thomond, having been appointed, 6th May, 1615, lord president in his room.

1617.

August the 9th, sir Walter Raleigh, sailed from the harbour of Cork, on his last unfortunate expedition to the West-Indies (36).

1618.

On the 7th of November, Mr. William Gold, who was, the foregoing year, mayor of Cork, delivered up, in open court, to his successor, four charters, viz. those of Edward IV. Henry VIII. queen Elizabeth, and the charter of king James I.

(31) MS. Lismore.

(32) Cox, V. II. p. 18.

(33) MS. Ann.

(34) His commission for being clerk of the council of Munster, is dated on the 16th of November, 1602, at Dublin, with a salary of 20*l.* per annum, and large fees of office usual to that place. It was inserted in the commission, that he was not to be removed without just cause, to be allowed of by the council of England.

(35) MS. at Lismore.

(36) Ibid.

as also one quietus of the exchequer for the fee James I.  
farm rent of the city (37). A. D.

Richard Boyle, bishop of Cork, Cloyne and 1620.  
Ross, this year, repaired more ruinous churches,  
and consecrated more new ones, than any other  
bishop in his time; which doctor Edward Worth,  
bishop of Killaloe, has observed in his funeral ser-  
mon. He died on the 19th of March, 1644.

A dreadful fire happened in Cork, which con- 1622.  
sumed the greatest part of the city; and the  
shoe-makers received a new charter from king  
James I. (38).

Richard earl of Cork was, this year, admitted, 1624.  
and sworn a freeman of the city of Cork (39). On  
the 5th of September, died Donough earl of Tho-  
mond, lord president of Munster; and the lord  
Falkland issued out a commission, September 7th,  
to Henry earl of Thomond, the earl of Desmond,  
the earl of Cork, lord Esmond, or any two of  
them, for the better government of this province,  
during the vacancy of the presidentship (40);  
which was supplied by the appointment of sir Ed-  
ward Villers, on the 27th of May. During his 1625.  
government, the French and Spaniards gave out,  
that in revenge for the expedition to Rochel, they  
would make a descent in Ireland. The forts of  
Cork and Waterford having been quite neglected,  
the earl of Cork lent 500 l. to the lord president  
Villers, with which these forts were made defen-  
sible. When lord Wimbleton arrived at Kinsale,  
with the king's forces, lord Cork took ten compa-  
nies of foot, many of them being weak and wound-  
ed, and lodged and dieted them, near three months,  
upon his tenants; he supplied the general with 500 l.  
and entertained him and all his officers nobly, at  
Lismore (41).

H 2

The

(37) Large council book.

(38) MS. Ann.

(39) Large council book.

(40) MS. at Lismore.

(41) MS. in his own hand.



Charles I.  
A. D.  
1626.

The levies for paying the new supplies of the army, took their rise in September, this year, and were only chargeable on the several counties of the kingdom; these levies continued till the 29th of September, 1627; and then the lord president, sir William St. Leger, charged all the corporations in the province (except Mallow, where he resided) with the maintenance of the horse troops under his command (42). He was made president, April 14, 1627 (43).

1627.

The several corporations of Ireland sent over agents, to petition the king to free them from the charge of maintaining the new army, and that some course might be taken for the repayment of what sums were levied on them; or, that his majesty would grant them some new privileges and exemptions, in lieu of what money was raised; whereupon the king vouchsafed them several exemptions and other favours; and gave directions to the lord deputy Falkland, that his subjects might enjoy the same; which, during his government, was performed accordingly. The agents, in testimony of their thankfulness for these favours, did, in the name of the whole kingdom, remit all former loans for supporting the army; and further gave his majesty, in three subsidies, 120,000*l.* English, to be paid by 40,000*l.* a year; which payments began from the first of April, 1628, and were continued to be paid, by 40,000*l.* for a year and a half, ending September, 1629; so that the country paid 60,000*l.* for the king's service.

1628.

Among other instructions given to Henry lord viscount Falkland, lord deputy of Ireland, dated May 20th, containing, in all, fifty-one articles, the forty-sixth mentions, that such persons in the barony of Carbery, as have assignments from sir James Semple, knight, and have not as yet passed patents accordingly, are to be admitted to take out their grants,

(42) MS. of the earl of Cork.

(43) Rot. Canc.

grants, notwithstanding king James's restriction of Charles I. grants; and in their tenures, they are not to be A. D. 1628. prejudiced by any assize, taken since the said assignments of sir James Semple, unless the said assize be grounded upon some ancients record, before the date of the assignments; and not to suffer, under this pretext, any new grant to be made of lands in the said barony, by letters patent, to any other person whatsoever (44).

This year, an unusual appearance happened at 1629. Cork; for notwithstanding the sun shone out very bright, the sky was darkened, all of a sudden, by an infinite multitude of Stairs, which seemed, like a black dense cloud, to hang over the city. When they had passed the town, they were observed, by the citizens, to fight furiously, for several hours, with a great noise, picking and wounding each other with their bills, whereby great numbers of them fell down to the earth, and were slain; many of which, with the wounded, were taken up by the citizens, and country people (45).

The author says, that the like is related by Published Leonelavius in Pand, to have happened, anno at Sults- 1587, in the month of December, on the confines back, and no 1666, of Croatia, near Wihitzium, in Hungary, where in 4to. flocks of wild geese were seen to fight with each other; and this happened before the invasion of the Turks.

In the year 1756, the like happened in North-America, and was related in the public papers, of

(44) Copied from the original.

(45) The above relation is mentioned by Thomas Carve, in his *Lyra sine anacephalæosis Hibernica*, p. 320. in these words 1628. "Hoc anno coreagiæ, splendente. Sole, quod insolitum fuit, nam tantum multitudo sturnerum visa fuit, ut quasi densissimam nubem referet, ubi sese in apertam campum dimiserunt, ibique a civibus per aliquot horas inter se cum exitato strepitu pugnare mutuisque rostris se confodere, ac vulneribus afficere visi fuerunt, donec tandem superstetes e terra sublatis evolarunt, unde cives et agricolæ illius loci magna parte onisorum, et vulneratorum sunt potiti."



Charles I. of a battle seen at New-York, between a great  
 A. D. flock of eagles and hawks.  
 1629.

About this time, lord Falkland was called over to England, and the sword committed to the chancellor Loftus and earl of Cork, as lords justices; who found the country generally exhausted, and very poor; occasioned by the above-mentioned levies, the mortality of cattle, scarcity of corn, and decay of trade; most of the new corporations, in Munster, were almost depopulated, particularly Dingle, Tralee, Baltimore, Tallagh, Bandon, Ardfer, Lismore, Cloghnakilty, Askeaton, and Dungarvan; who, on the change of government, sent up petitions, to be eased of those taxes; setting forth, that there were fifty-three corporations in the other provinces, that only paid with the country at large; upon which, the council ordered that they should not, for the future, pay more than rateably for what lands they had in their liberties; and the rather, because the charge of the country was, by the earl of Cork's means, reduced from 40,000*l.* to 20,000*l.* a year, which was both a great ease to the kingdom, and was also found sufficient to support the army three years, till easter 1633; but when in July following, lord Wentworth, afterwards earl of Strafford, came to the government, he moved the lords to give their consent, and to signify the same, by their letters, through the kingdom, that 20,000*l.* more might be raised to maintain the forces for another year, to begin in January 1633; which the kingdom consented to, being raised and paid accordingly; in which the new corporations of Munster bore a proportionable part. And when the 120,000*l.* and the last 20,000*l.* were fully paid, the lord deputy, by his own warrant, ordered the lord president of Munster, to levy above 1000*l.* on these poor corporations; upon which, that of Tallagh petitioned the lord president, to be freed from 144*l.* 18*s.* which was charged

charged on them after all the other money was levied; but they were dismissed without any relief, and horsemen quartered on them, until the best persons of the town were forced to go to the lord president, and enter into bonds for payment of this sum; whereupon the horsemen were recalled, and they paid the money accordingly (46).

Charles I.  
A. D.  
1629.

Whilst sir Adam Loftus, lord viscount Ely, lord chancellor of Ireland, and the earl of Cork, were lords justices, several popish houses were seized in Dublin for the king's use. The earl says (47). "that these locusts were also assembled in the city of Cork, being very numerous; and that they had set up their several orders and convents, wearing their particular habits. He desires an order to be directed from England to the president of Munster, that he should follow the example set him by the lord justices in Dublin, in the city of Cork; for which proceedings, he refers to the rest of his letter" (48).

The

(46) MS. of the earl of Cork.

(47) Letter to the lord viscount Dorchester, the 29th of January, copied from the council book.

(48) The earl of Cork says, that, during the time of his being in the government of Ireland, which was four years, having but 100l. a month allowed him; he spent, besides his allowance, above 6000l. in maintaining hospitality and the dignity of the state; nor, during that time, was there the least complaint made of him to his majesty, or to the lords of the council of England. Adding, which government I ruled with an upright heart, and clean hands. He payed off all persons, both in the civil and military list, without having the least assistance of treasure from England, and without leaving the king a penny in debt; and whereas he found an empty treasury, he left 7000l. in it (after paying every man) in the hands of the lord Mount-Norris. He says, that during the government of the lord Falkland, the king's great north tower, in the castle of Dublin, fell down; but he had it re-edified with battlements, and platform'd it with lead, and six inch plank upon the lead, so as cannon was mounted thereon; for which he paid out of his purse 1200l. which, says he, if it had been done at the king's charge, 2000l. would not effect it.



Charles I.  
A. D.  
1630.

The West-India company of the United Provinces, petitioned his majesty, concerning a Spanish prize, taken by a ship of theirs, called the *Cork* of Groning, laden with sugar and other merchandise, which, in February, was forced, by bad weather, into Kinsale, to have the said ship and cargo restored, without paying customs, although she landed her goods; which petition was, in a letter to the lord justices, ordered to be granted (49).

A while after, the king directed the lords justices to release the Spanish prisoners that were confined at Kinsale, and other places; to admonish them of the vanity and boldness of their attempt, and of the state's resolution to punish them severely, if they should ever come again on the same design. Transport ships were assigned them by the government, to land them in any part of the Spanish dominions (50). And about the same time, the king of Spain released several English, that were prisoners in the island of St. Christopher.

1631. The western coasts of this county were infested by a dangerous pirate, Nut, who not only robbed on the seas, but also made several descents on the coast. In a letter from the lord president St. Leger to the government, he informs them, that Nut had three ships under his command, his own being a twenty gun ship, of 300 tons burden; a ship, which he took, belonging to St. Maloes, of 160 tons, was his vice admiral; and the third, which he had taken, belonging to Dieppe, also mounted fifteen guns. At the time this letter was wrote, viz. in May, Nut lay with his fleet at Crookhaven, where he victualled, watered, and took his wife on board. Soon after, the government sent him a pardon, which he, at first, refused; but, in a little time, he accepted it (51).

On

(49) Lord Cork's council book of letters.

(50) Idem, *ibid*.

(51) Orig. Stat. Lett. MS.

On the 20th of June, the Turks plundered Baltimore, and carried away several families captive, as is before related, V. I. Book II. Chap. IV. The earl of Strafford, in his letters, mentions the insolency of those rovers, who again infested the coast in 1636, being assisted by the French, whom he calls most christian Turks; for they frequently landed their captives in France, and drove them in chains to Marseilles, whence they shipped them to Algiers. The earl proposed to lay out 40,000l. of the country's money, in order to attack them, even to their own ports. In a letter of his to Mr. secretary Cook, 15th of September, 1636, he tells him. "The Turks still annoy this coast; they came of late into Cork harbour, took a boat which had eight fishermen in her, and gave chase to two more who saved themselves among the rocks; the townsmen looking on, at the same time, without means or power to assist them (52)."

Charles I  
A. D.  
1631.

The army was sent to guard the S. W. coasts of Munster; and beacons were erected on most of the conspicuous places, to alarm the country, in case the Turks should attempt to land, as they had done the last year, and as they threatened to do again. Also an additional number of cruisers, besides the two Lyons Whelps stationed at Kinsale, were ordered to defend those seas (53).

June

(52) Earl of Straff. Lett.

(53) Earl of Cork's council book.—In a letter from the lord viscount Dorchester to the lords justices of Ireland, he says, "I am advertised from his majesty's ministers abroad, that the success of these pirates hath given them the boldness to think of a return, with a fleet of twenty sail, and that they are now preparing for their journey.—His majesty having thought of the means to prevent them, and given me it in charge to represent it to the lords of the council for Irish affairs, that some fortification be made at Baltimore, to defend it against the sudden invasion and attempts of the king's enemies\*.



- Charles I.  
A. D.  
1632. June 3d, the lord deputy Wentworth sent an ingot of silver, of 300 ounces, to the king, being the first fruits of his majesty's mines in Munster (54).
1633. There was, this winter, a prodigious flood in the river Lee; which, among other damages done to the city of Cork, carried away both the north and south bridges, and the castles erected thereon (55).
1634. This year, sir Roger Coppinger, mayor of Cork, carried away the city charter, and also the sword and mace (56).
1635. King Charles wrote to the government of Ireland, to issue out a proclamation to preserve the ayries of hawks in this kingdom.
1638. William Chappel was consecrated lord bishop of Cork, &c. he had been a most subtle disputant, of which Dr. Borlace (57) tells the following story, "That at a commencement at Cambridge, in the presence of king James I. he so warmly opposed the respondent Dr. Roberts, that unable to solve his arguments, he fell into a swoon in the pulpit; whereupon the king undertook to maintain the thesis, against whom Mr. Chappel so well prosecuted his argument, that his majesty openly gave God thanks, "That the opponent was his subject, "and not the subject of any other prince:" And alluding to this passage, the titular dean of Cork, long afterwards, refused to enter into a dispute with him, although he was pressed to it by the lord president St. Leger; alledging, that it had been a custom with him to kill his respondent (58)."
1639. This year, the earl of Strafford, and Christopher Wandesford, esq; obtained letters patent from king Charles I. that no person should sell tobacco in

(54) Strafford's Letters.

(55) MS. Annals.

(56) MS. Cox.

(57) Reduct. of Irel. p. 157.

(58) Hist. of the Irish bishops, p. 66.

in this kingdom, but such as should be licenced Charles I.  
A. D.  
1639. by the patentees, or those authorized by them, under the penalty of forfeiting what they should sell. This patent they farmed to particular persons, who settled a great magazine for tobacco at Kinsale, that place having then more of that commodity brought into it than one half of the kingdom besides. The patentees would have made a great profit of this farm, had not the troubles in England, and the Irish rebellion, which soon followed, ruined the scheme. In 1666, the earl of Orrery had 15,000*l.* a year offered to obtain such a licence, by four understanding merchants of this province (59).

The king being resolved to go in person to York, to suppress or pacify the Scots, the lord Dungarvan, eldest son to the earl of Cork, attended his majesty, and raised 100 horse at his own charge. At the same time, the earl says, "I sent two more of my sons, each with 100 horse, to attend the king, the raising and accoutring of which troops cost 5000*l.* and when the king marched into the north with his army, the earl being then seventy-four years of age, and not able personally to attend him, sent his son the lord Broghill to his majesty, to present him with 1000 broad pieces of gold. Also, when the new Irish army was to be disbanded, the earl of Cork entered into bonds of 8000*l.* upon which the treasurer of Ireland was furnished with money, viz. 4000*l.* in London, and the remainder he ordered the receiver of his rents to pay into the treasury here (60).

The fatal long parliament in England began, 1640. and the earl of Strafford was tried and condemned; in which trial, the earl of Cork's right to the college of Youghal was brought in question, concerning which, see Vol. I. Book I. Chap. III.

C H A P.

(59) Orrery's Let. Vol. 2.

(60) MS. Lismore.



## C H A P. V.

*From the breaking out of the Irish rebellion, to the restoration of king Charles II.*

Charles I.  
A. D.  
1641.

**O**N the 23d of October, broke out the horrid Irish rebellion in the north of this kingdom, in my account of which I shall confine myself to the transactions in this county; yet think it necessary to premise, that, during this rebellion, there were sometimes five different parties in Ireland, 1st, The royalists, headed by the earl of Ormond. 2d, The parliamentarians, headed by different persons in divers parts of the kingdom. 3d, A party of Scots, or covenanters, in the north, of whom I shall make little mention, mostly headed by the lord of Ardes, &c. 4thly, The party of the supreme council, with Preston and others at their head: and lastly, the nuncio's party, led by Owen Roe and others. All these parties often changed sides, and fought against those, under whose ensigns they had at first joined.

This county, by the noble plantations made in it by the English undertakers, and chiefly those of the first earl of Cork, became the best inhabited with English of any in Munster. It was, in a great measure, preserved by the vigilance and generosity of that nobleman, who was then newly returned from England, being sent for thither when the long parliament began to sit, to attend the earl of Strafford's trial. But, notwithstanding his care, and that of the lord president St. Leger, sir Philip Perceval, and other English, this county had an ample share of these disturbances, although it was one of the last in which the rebellion broke out. The first

news of this insurrection, that arrived in this province, was brought to the earl of Cork, then (at his son-in-law's, the earl of Barrymore's house) at Castle Lyons; where were also the lord Broghill, the lord Muskery, and several others of the Irish, who had met upon a visit to lord Barrymore. While they were at dinner, a gentleman came with dispatches to lord Cork, who, before he could be persuaded to sit down, begg'd to speak to his lordship in private; and, with horror in his face, told him, that the Irish had been three days in rebellion; that they had committed many cruelties and outrages upon the English; and that in all the country, from Leinster down to Clonmel, (through which he had passed,) the Irish were up in arms; so that he was forced to chuse all the by-ways he could find, that he might bring these sad tidings to his lordship. The earl, without any emotion, desired the gentleman to sit down to dinner, and say nothing; which being over, he opened his packet, wherein he found proclamations to warn the English to be on their guard, declaring also, the rebellion and its discovery. His lordship communicated this account to the company then present, which lord Muskery seemed to make light of, and treated it as a ridiculous affair, without any foundation: however, they all prepared to return to their respective homes; and the earl sent this news to the lord president St. Leger, then at Doneraile, and went back with his friends to Lismore. The next account his lordship had, was, that lord Muskery was up in arms, in the west of this county, at the head of several thousand Irish, and every day produced fresh accounts of the calamities of those unhappy times; upon which, lord Cork summoned all his English tenants, and with them and others that came in voluntary, they made up some troops of horse, and companies of foot, to the  
number

Charles I.  
A. D.  
1641.



Charles I. number of about 500, in which his lordship's sons  
A. D. had commands (1).  
1641.

The first act of hostility committed in Munster, was in the county of Tipperary, on the 20th of November; when the rabble plundered Mr. William Kingsmill, of Ballyowen, brother-in-law to the lord president St. Leger (2), who, with some forces, soon revenged the loss (3). In December, the Leinster rebels passed the Suir, in order to plunder the English in the county of Waterford (4), where

(1) Morrice's life of lord Orrery.

(2) Carte says, that the first body of forces formed in this province, by the Irish, was under the command of Mr. Philip O-Dwyer, of Dundrum, whose men, to the number of 100, in a riotous manner, ravaged the baronies of Eliogurty, Killnema-na, Middlethird, and Clanwilliam, in the county of Tipperary.

Carte's life of Ormond.

The lord president had served long in the low countries with singular good reputation. He was some years before the rebellion, advanced to the presidency, and the enemy feared no man more. Borlace Hist.

(3) Cox, V. II. p. 94.

(4) This excursion was made into the county of Waterford, by the Wexford rebels, who were attacked by the president, at the head of his own troop, and about 100 horse, brought by sir Richard Everard, sir John Browne, sir Arthur Hyde, Mr. Baggot, Mr. Jephson and others, to his assistance. At Mothill, he took nineteen of the rebels, and recovered a prey; where having intelligence that their main body were six miles further, he hastened to attack them, and overtaking them, killed 140, and brought away 50 others prisoners to Waterford, whom, with the 19 taken at Mothill, he executed by martial law. Thus he cleared the province from the first insult of these people. Carte's life of Ormond, Vol. I. p. 165.

Soon after, the president marched into Tipperary, where the rabble had committed several insolencies, when he, and captain Peisley, slew several of them, and sent others prisoners to Cork\*. When the rebellion first broke out in this province, he had but one regular troop, and four companies of foot, to defend it; and it was some time before he received a power from the government to raise two troops of horse, and a regiment of 1000 foot, but for these he had neither arms or pay; and were it not for the disagreement of the lord Mountgarret and the other Irish chiefs for command, when they advanced into this county, they might have made themselves masters of it, and the whole province †.

\* Carte, p. 265.

† Ib. p. 340.

where the lord president hastened to encounter them (5); defeated them, although he was far inferior in number; and returned to the owners what preys he had recovered from the rebels. In this attempt, he found many of his provincials, but suffered none of them to be hurt, thinking they only came to save their goods, not being interested in the conspiracy, which afterwards he found was general. On the 9th of this month, Mr. Purcell, (commonly called baron of Loughmoe, in the county of Tipperary) excited the Irish to fall on and plunder the English.

Charles I  
A. D.  
1641.

In January, the Irish of this province formed their men into regular troops and companies, and gave the command to the lord Mountgarret; they took Ballyowen, marched to Kilmallock, and intended to take Limerick (6). In the mean time the lord president was not idle; for having summoned the best forces he could together, which did not amount to more than 1500 men, most of them raw and unexperienced, he thought fit to oppose the Irish, who were above double his number; to this intent, he posted himself at the mountain of Ballyhowra, in this county; having under him, the earl of Barrymore, son-in-law to the earl of Cork, with three of his lordships sons, the lords Dungarvan, Broghill, and Kinalmeaky, also sir Hardress Waller, sir Edward Denny, sir John Browne, major Searle, and captain Kingsmill. The state, soon after, admitted him to raise a regiment of foot, consisting of 1000 men, and two troops of horse, sixty in each troop, which were taken into the king's pay (7). Cashel, Clonmel, Dungarvan, and Feathard, revolted, at this time, to the rebels; so that the president, to prevent further mischief, was resolved to fight them; and to that purpose, waited at Red-shard, a pass from the county

(5) Borlace Hist. Reb. p. 49.

(6) Morice ut supra.

(7) Borlace.



Charles I. county of Limerick into this county, at the eastern  
 A. D. end of Ballyhowra mountain (8), where, having  
 1641. soon

(8) Copy of an original letter from lord Broghill to his father the earl of Cork, not in the printed collection.

“ With your lordship's permission, I will give you an account of what was done in our army ; the number whereof is nigh 300 horse, and 900 foot : on monday last was sennight, we took the field, and went with our horse to a passage, called the Redshard ; the foot stayed two miles behind us : this passage the rebels intended to take, and we continued there till Thursday, and that day the lord president thought of fortifying the place, but did not think of it before ; and hearing that I had some little insight in it, did me the honour to call me to direct it ; as we began to trace it, our scouts brought us word, that the enemy were gone to Kilmallock, where they entered without any dispute : then we removed our camp to Rathoran, expecting they would come over there. Mountgarret is generalissimo, the lord of Ikerin, and the two Bourks, are with him ; their number is 10000 horse and foot, but half of them are not armed. Loughmoy is but a simple colonel ; they have with them many gentlemen of quality, Patrick Purcel and Oliver Stephenson are newly come to them. On Monday we went on the other side of the hill in a bravado, and they dislodged from Kilmallock to Knockorden, which castle they took with pickaxes ; and they are now quartered at Ballyhea. Old Mr. Mead is in the Rase-castle, and has so fortified it, that he sent me word he will live and die in it. On Tuesday last, the enemy advanced to our out guards with 150 horse, but fifteen of ours made them retreat ; for an old trooper waved his hat towards the place where the enemy thought we lay, which made them all, without a blow, return faster than they came. The same day, they desired to have a safe conduct, and they would treat with us, which we granted ; and yesterday there came in Patrick Walsh, a lawyer, requiring three things ; the first, freedom of conscience ; the second, the king's prerogative to be maintained ; the third, that the natives of the country might have the same privileges that the English enjoy. To which the lord president answered like a cunning fox (not having force to do it with the sword) that for freedom of religion they have always had it ; and as that is a thing which he condemns in them for not allowing the English, therefore he was not likely to practice it himself. That he will stand up for the king's prerogative as much as any man ; for his office, and all that he has is immediately from the king : and for the last, he will be as earnest for the privileges of the natives as any man, being one himself. This is all that was done while I was there. What the event will be, I know not ; but I conceive they

soon notice of the enemy being in full march towards him (9), he drew up in order of battle; but here an odd accident happened, related by Morrice, in the life of lord Orrery, the truth of which seems to be confirmed by original letters from the earl of Cork's sons to their father, still preserved at Lismore; abstracts of which, the reader will find in the annexed notes.

Charles I.  
A. D.  
1641.

VOL. II.

I

A trumpeter

they do this to delay time till the western forces come up (who have done much mischief, and have taken Castlemaine) or else the Scotch have given them, in the north, some great overthrow, and are marching hither. My lord president confesses things that I dare not trust to this letter. Letters from my lord Northumberland certify, that there are five royal ships coming for the defence of the Irish; yea, and thirty more making ready, besides money, and all ammunition. My lord George Digby is fled into France. My troop is quartered at Ballyhowra, charge free. Henesey has not dealt like a gentleman with me, and my lord president assures me, he was training some of the rebels companies; so that I have made Hodge Power my lieutenant, who behaves himself as well as any in the army.——I humbly beg your lordship's blessing for my wife, who am your lordship's most humble, obedient, and most dutiful son and servant,

Lismore, 12 o'clock, this 10th of Feb.

Broghill."

Extract of a letter from lord Dungarvan to his father.

—— "The lord president endeavoured to supply the weakness of his force, by a brave resolution of meeting the enemy, and waited four days at Redshard, in the open field, where they intended to pass; but they entered Kilmallock, where they continued, notwithstanding the president sent a party of horse in sight of the town to provoke them to fight; at length, they encamped at Ballyhea. This morning early, though a most bitter day, we marched out again, and waited at the mountain foot till the evening, without any rencounter, except an alarm, occasioned by the advancing of 200 of the enemy's horse upon our out guards, who retired not, but going to meet them, occasioned their retreat: upon some propositions brought from my lord Mountgarret, by Mr. Burget, the lord president granted a safe conduct for him whom the lord Mountgarret should send, who has this night sent one Walsh, a lawyer, with whom the lord president is in private conference, the particulars whereof I shall to morrow know, and by my next send your lordship, &c.

(9) Morrice.



Charles I.  
A. D.  
1641.

A trumpeter (says Morrice) from the Irish army demanded a parley, accompanied by one Walsh, a lawyer; the president, then in company with the earl of Cork's sons, sent to know the reason of their coming; who said, they came to speak with the president, about a matter of the greatest consequence; being desired to approach, Walsh told the president he must speak with him in private, some few paces off his men. The other noblemen knowing Walsh, began to express their surprise, at seeing a person of his parts and education join with rebels; but Walsh replied, they were no rebels, as he would convince them, if he had liberty to speak with the lord president in private. Whereupon, a party being placed on either side of them, while they were upon their private parley, Walsh told the president, they had the king's commission to assist him, and for raising forces; and that if he might have a safe conduct, he would bring it to him, under the great seal, and shew it to him next morning at his own house. The president was greatly surprised at this message, and assuring Walsh he should have a safe conduct if he brought the commission to him the next day, he dismissed him. Upon informing the lords of this discourse, lord Broghill said, it was but a stratagem of Muskery to amuse them. But, to their great surprise, Walsh and the same trumpeter returned again, and produced a large parchment, in which was a very formal commission drawn up, for the lord Muskery to raise 4000 men, with the broad seal affixed to it. St. Leger having perused it, dismissed Walsh, and returned to the lords, declaring, that Muskery had really a commission for what he did, and that he would dismiss his men and act no farther; saying, he would die rather than be a rebel. Whereupon, the lords all withdrew to their several homes, only lord Broghill declared, he could not but think it a cheat, as he afterwards found it

it to be. Notwithstanding what Morrice adds, Charles I. that the lord president died soon after, by his tak- A. D. ing this matter so much to heart; yet we find him 1641. still active against the rebels, as far as his very small force would permit him. But whether this story of Mr. Morrice be true or not, in all its circumstances, I find the following articles agreed on between the president and lord Mountgarret, in the hand-writing of lord Broghill (10).

Articles agreed on, between the lord president St. Leger, and the lord Mountgarret, the 10th of February, 1641.

I. That the president shall retire to some convenient place, and disperse his forces, until further directions from his majesty.

II. In the mean time, he, nor any by his direction, shall not take part, nor join with any forces, in opposition to us or our general cause; and shall wrong no catholic in his lands or goods, by killing, burning, wasting, or otherways, during the said time, and for the space of one month, after such direction received, and notice thereof given to us.

III. That the lord president, and his tenants, during his said retirement, shall be secured from killing, burning, or other detriment by us, or any of our adherents, for the space of one month after such direction, or notice aforesaid (11).

After these articles were signed, the president disbanded his forces; and not thinking it prudent to stay in his own house at Doneraile, thought proper to retreat to Cork.

The Irish marched to Buttevant, an old nest, says Borlace, of abbots, priests and friars; there the general Mountgarret exercised his authority,

I 2

but

(10) MSS. at Lismore.

(11) Cox, Vol. II. p. 95.



Charles I. but at second hand ; for none but major Purcel  
 A. D. had any real command among them, notwithstanding  
 1641. their forces continually increased. From Buttevant, they marched to Mallow (12), and took the Short-castle there (as is already related, Vol. I. Book II. Chap. VII.) upon articles, which they did not perform : At Mallow, there arose a contention among them about the supreme command of the army. The lord Roche, and others of Munster, thought they ought to have a general of their own province ; but to avoid disputes among the lords, they pitched upon Garret Barry, and appointed the lord Muskery, and other great men, to be of the council of war. This Barry had long served under the king of Spain, and was reputed to be a good old soldier (13).

General

(12) Temple says, while the Irish remained about Mallow, they consumed no less than 50,000, others says 100,000 sheep, besides a great quantity of other cattle, all belonging to the English ; and such as they could not eat, they left in great multitudes stinking, to the great annoyance of the country : This was testified by the examination of Henry Champart, taken before sir Robert Meredith, p. 104.

Mr. William Jephson raised 200 foot and 20 horse, and also furnished 60 of the foot with horse, which the lord president, in a letter to the earl of Ormond, calls dragroons \*.

(13) Borlace. — On the 15th of February, 1641-2, a party of lord Roche's men, joined by several of Mac-Donough's, assailed Mr. Clayton's castle, near Mallow, and employed ten masons in making a breach in the wall, they having no battering cannon. The ward consisted only of twenty-four men, who made so brave a defence, that they killed 200 of the enemy, and four masons. The Irish serjeant major set fire to a great barn, near the castle, in order to smother the ward ; but it turned out much to their advantage, for it being in the night, the flame blazed so bright, that the besieged did not misplace a single shot ; so that, besides killing the above number, they wounded 140 more ; a breach being, at length, made, the enemy entered it, over-powering the weak garrison, and put them all to the sword. The same night, a cannon ball was fired from this castle into Mr. Bettessworth's house in Mallow, where lord Roche and Mac-Donough were quartered ; the ball

§ Vid. Carte's letters.

General Barry, for some time, hovered about Charles I.  
Cork, but did nothing worth notice, whilst others A. D.  
of them preyed about Lismore, and summoned the 1641,  
castle (14) (then defended by the lord Broghill) to  
surrender.

The

passed clear through the house, almost over their heads, and killed one of their men, which obliged them to shift their quarters. From an original letter of lord Barrymore to lord Cork, February 17th, 1641-2.

In the same letter, lord Barrymore adds, the Irish offered him to be general; but, says he, I will first take an offer from my brother Dungarvan to be hangman general at Youghal. Upon this, the Irish threatened to destroy his house at Castle-Lyons, which he sent them word he would defend while one stone of it stood upon another, and desired them to trouble him no more with their offers; for he was resolved to live and die a faithful subject to the English crown. MS. at Lismore.

(14) This attempt is thus related, by the young lord Broghill, in a letter to his father.

My most noble lord,

"Yesterday morning I had intelligence, that two colours of the enemy were on this side Ballyduff, killing and rifling all the English, which made me draw out thirty foot and thirty horse, with captain Brodrick who would needs accompany me. When I came to Ballygarron, I espied two troops of horse, and advanced towards them, which when they saw, they sent two light horse down a glin towards the river to call up their foot, and their horse retired into a lane; thereupon I made a stand, and would have had our musketeers to have poured in upon them, and made them come into good ground to have charged them with my horse; but before we could effect this, there came up to their horse a body of 800 foot, well armed with pike and gun, and also a troop of sixty horse out of a wood; we staid till the foot came within musket shot at random, and then I retreated some 100 paces to a good plot of ground, to have drawn their horse from their foot; but they advanced towards us all together, which made captain Brodrick, Hodge Power and I think it best to retreat; but first we made a stand of half a quarter of an hour, and gave them a flourish with our trumpet, which done, we came as soft as foot could fall to Lismore, which they sent me word they would lie in this night; but I will never believe them till I see it, nor care for them when they are here, Lismore, Feb. 17th, 1641-2.

In a letter to his brother, the lord Dungarvan, he says, "that Mr. Richard Butler, with four colours, had passed the Black-water; that he had sent out some scouts to know who they



Charles I.  
A. D.  
1641.

The government of Bandon was committed to the lord Kinalmeaky, who took possession of it, on

they were, who were drawn in so far, that Mr. Robert Downing, Mr. Jones, and some others, with twelve musketeers, went to bring off the scouts. An Irish captain Fennel advanced to challenge any cavalier; upon which Jones went up to him, and they let fly at each other. Jones charged him with his sword, but the other retreated to the foot, and one of the troopers let fly and killed his horse. Mr. Downing seconded Jones, who espying three shot in ambush, called him back; as he wheeled about, he was shot mortally and fell; which when the foot saw, they all ran away, except Mr. Jones, who, notwithstanding the approach of all the enemy's forces, took Downing in his arms, being not yet dead, and strove to put him on horseback; the enemy firing fast prevented his being carried off. Lord Broghill sent out a trumpet for the corpse, but they answered, he was not yet dead; next morning they sent in the body. Lord Broghill says, that when he was shot, he was 200 yards from the enemy, and although he had armour on, the ball passed through his body, and adds, that it was his father's old fowler, Travers, that shot him. Feb 20.

MS. at Lismore.

His lordship's next letter informs his father, that he had drawn the horse troop, and foot company, quartered at Lismore, into the castle, and turned out all the papists. Yesternight the enemy took Ballyanchor, and most inhumanly butchered Croker, and four or five with him, whom they hanged at the gate of the house. That Mr. Butler had sent him a message, to inform him, that since the lord president had retreated, finding their power to be too strong, he wished him to follow his example to avoid bloodshed, and that he should have liberty to retire where he pleased, with fair and honourable quarter. Lord Broghill answered, no man should be an example to him to do an action that he neither thought honest or noble; and that for quarter, he never knew what the word meant, and vowed to God to live or bury himself in the ruins of that place. The messenger then told him, the assault would be given in a quarter of an hour; but his lordship directly hung out his flag of defiance. The same night, they gave many false alarms but no assault, every thing within being ready to receive them. He concludes with telling his father, that he expects to be attacked every hour, but that they shall find, by dear bought experience, how difficult a place that was to be taken, and that he would never yield it while he had one drop of blood. This letter is dated Feb. 24 \*.

\* MS.

on the 12th of January, 1641-2, the rebels having driven away all the cattle within two miles of the town. On the 15th, he mustered all the townsmen and found the place in great want of powder and other necessaries; he had scarce come to his government, when he had intelligence, that the Irish were assembling in Carbery, and that the lord Muskery, Mac-Carty Reagh, O-Donovan, and O-Sullivan, had several meetings on the occasion (15). Before his arrival, the Irish had spoiled Iniskeene, Castletown, and Nucestown, and so distressed the English at Cloghnakilty, that they were forced to fly to Bandon for protection, it being then the only walled town in those parts. The English, all round the country, were robbed and spoiled, and their cattle carried away into O-Crowley's country, and Muskery; some of which, the lord Clancarty obliged the Irish to send back; and although they were paid for bringing them, they were again carried off in a night or two. These hardships made all the English flock into Bandon, having very little left; but to curb these insolencies, lord Kinalmeaky mounted some troops of dragoons, with whom he harried the enemy, and brought in several rebels whom he caused to be executed. Notwithstanding, they still assembled, in great numbers, in woods, rocks, and inaccessible places. Lord Muskery, on his side also, executed several of the common Irish for thieving, and sent some of the Kinalmeaky thieves to Bandon, where they met with their deserts. The townsmen assisted to fortify the place, in the best manner they could; they planked all the towers of the town, mounted some cannon upon the walls, and put the portcullises in good order. The place was filled with people, who flocked into it from all parts of the west of the county, among whom were above 1000 distressed women and children. The journeymen

Charles I.  
A. D.  
1641.

(15) MS. letter of lord Kinalmeaky, at Lismore.



Charles I. journeymen and servants, who were then the chief  
 A. D. strength of the town, being quite wearied out with  
 1641. continual watching and exercise, began to quit it,  
 by little and little, and having no work, were in  
 a starving condition; so that they went to Cork  
 and Kinsale, where they were received as soldiers,  
 and had pay. And yet the town disbursed 40 l. a  
 week to support four foot companies, raised a vo-  
 luntary troop who subsisted themselves, and be-  
 sides, disbursed 120 l. for gun-powder (16). On  
 the 18th of February, the rebels came, in a great  
 body, to assault Bandon, headed by Mac-Carty  
 Reagh, and made their approaches near the town  
 wall. The lord Kinalmeaky sallied out, with 200  
 foot, and sixty horse, and charged them; upon  
 which, a severe conflict ensued; the Bandonian  
 foot attacked them briskly in front; the horse did  
 the same in the rear, and soon routed them. The  
 Irish had 105 slain, whereof five were gentlemen  
 of note and leaders; great numbers of them were  
 wounded. He took fourteen prisoners, whom he  
 directly executed by martial law, at the town-gate;  
 commissions being sent for this purpose, by the  
 lords justices, to lord Cork (17), the earl of Barry-  
 more,

(16) MS. at Lismore.

(17) In a letter from the lords justices to lord Cork, with  
 commissions of martial law for the execution of the rebels.  
 They return him thanks for his care of Youghal, which post  
 they depend will be kept by him for the landing of the sup-  
 plies, which they expect out of England, for Munster: they  
 also thank the earl of Barrymore, for his faithful, noble, and  
 courageous carriage, and for his putting 100 English into his  
 castle of Shandon, near Cork: they also thank lord Cork, for  
 supplying the president with 500 l. and for paying the soldi-  
 ers, weekly, quartered at Youghal; and are glad that Cork  
 was in so good a condition of strength and defence as his lord-  
 ship writes it to be in. Signed,

W. Parsons, J. Borlace, Ormond and Ossory, C. Lambert,  
 J. Temple, Robert Meredith, &c. MS. at Lismore.

In a second letter from the same, they thank lord Cork, for  
 his hiring a ship at Youghal, for the relief of Duncannon fort,  
 which

more, and others, January 21st. All their arms <sup>Charles I.</sup> were brought into the town, and two waynes, <sup>A. D.</sup> drawn by oxen, with provisions, which he bestowed <sup>1641.</sup> among the soldiers; what was very remarkable, not one Englishman was killed in this sally. This account is taken from a copy of a letter of lord Cork, to the earl of Warwick, who adds, "And now the boy has blooded himself upon them: I hope that God will so bless him and his majesty's forces, that as I now write but of the killing of an hundred, I shall shortly write of the killing of thousands. For their unexampled cruelty hath bred such desires of revenge in us, that every man hath laid aside all compassion, and is as bloody in his desires against them, as they have been in their execution against us."

Youghal was maintained by the earl himself with forces, to whom he gave constant pay. In a letter to the lord Goring, among other particulars, his lordship says, "to prevent the yielding up this town to the rebels, as weak and infirm as I am, I am commanded hither; and I have brought with me, for my guard, 1000 foot, and 60 horse, which I have here with me in defence of this poor weak town, where the Irish are three to one of the English; and if it should be lost, all the hope and retreat of the English in the province is gone. And God willing, I will be so good a constable to the king my master, as I will die in the defence thereof; although I have no great hope to defend it, yet we will bestir ourselves like Englishmen." He dated this letter on twelfth-day, about midnight, after an heavy and sorrowful christmas. A few days after, his lordship wrote again to the lord Goring, soliciting supplies, declaring the very great danger the place was in, and if the state of  
England

which the governor was, for want of provisions, going to abandon. Lork Cork was answerable for 90l. a month to the men, as also for victualling the vessel, &c.



Charles I. England did not speedily help them, he says, they  
 A. D. shall all be buried alive (18). In February, sir  
 1641. Charles Vavasor (19), with his regiment, landed  
 at Youghal, which consisted of 1000 foot, whose  
 arrival gave the English new life and courage;  
 altho' they brought neither money nor arms, yet  
 were a great scourge to the rebels, who now gave  
 out, that they would never have gone into action,  
 but they were fully assured, neither his majesty,  
 nor the parliament, would supply Ireland, with  
 men or ammunition; but having now seen the  
 contrary, they began to grow desperate, doing all  
 the spoil and damage they possibly could with fire  
 and sword. The very day sir Charles landed they  
 executed eight English tenants of the earl of  
 Cork; and bound an English woman's hands be-  
 hind her, and buried her alive, as lord Cork (in  
 a letter to the earl of Warwick, dated the 25th of  
 February) writes; who adds, that the cruelties  
 they exercise upon the English protestants, are so  
 many,

(18) The superscription of this letter was, For his majesty's  
 special service. To the right hon. George lord Goring, vice-  
 chamberlain to the king's majesty, and one of his highness's  
 most honourable privy council, at court. In all haste, haste,  
 post-haste, haste.

(19) The proclamation against the rebels, did not arrive in  
 Ireland, till sir Charles Vavasor landed in Youghal, who  
 brought it over. MS. at Lismore.

The arrival of this regiment, greatly heartened the English  
 at Youghal; for, among their other wants, that of fuel was  
 none of the least, as they had no coals from Wales of a long  
 time, and the river was so commanded by the rebels, that no  
 wood could come down.

The Irish planted three pieces of cannon on Pill-town land  
 to block up the harbour, which guns they had from Waterford  
 since the revolt of that place; so that sir Charles Vavasor land-  
 ed with no small difficulty. About this time, lord Inchiquin  
 and Mr. William Jephson, arrived at Cork, with horses and  
 arms for two troops. Printed letter, by order of parliament,  
 dated at Youghal, Feb. 28th, 1641-2.

many, and so unchristian like, that they are inexpressible (20).

Charles I.  
A. D.  
1641.

To stop this torrent, the lord president again raised a regiment of foot, and two troops of horse, and did all he could to prepare for his defence; and indeed he had no less than reason; for the rebels being very numerous, intended to besiege Cork, Kinsale, and Bandon, at one and the same time. In order to this, Mr. Long, who was high sheriff of the county, formed a camp at Bellgooly, where he was joined by Mac-Fineen's brother, well known by the name of captain Sugane, who marched from Kerry, through Muskery and Carbery, to the camp. About this time, Dermot ni Giack, from Littergorman, marched to Kilgobban-castle, on the river Bandon, and took it by surprise.

The Irish camp continued at Bellgooly all the winter, being supplied with necessaries by the romanists of Kinsale. At length, on the 25th of April, forty-five men of the lord Baltinglass's company, landed at Kinsale, and brought with them eight

(20) MS. at Lismore.——In the same letter, lord Cork says, “Before this rebellion, my revenue, besides my houses, demesnes, parks, and other royalties, did yield me 50l. a day rent. I do vow unto your lordship, that I have not now 50d. a week coming into me; so as, I fear, I must come a begging to you to allow me to be one of your beadsmen.—But God's will be done, to whom I am thanking for granting me patience to undergo these great afflictions and losses.—My lord, when my son Dungarvan obtained a troop of horse, it was more for ornament than benefit; but now our lands being wasted, it must be for his subsistence. My younger sons, Kinalmeaky and Broghill, are in a worse condition; for although each of them have 100 horse, which I have hitherto paid, I am forced now to make it my humble suit to your lordship, to move the lord lieutenant, that they may be taken into his majesty's pay; for the horses and men are very good, well seasoned, and acquainted with the service. I am confident, that the countess of Denbigh will join with you for her son Kinalmeaky, and that the earl of Suffolk and lord Howard, with their friends, will co-operate also.” From an original copy, in his own hand, at Lismore.



Charles I. eight barrels of gun-powder, fix of which were sent  
 A. D. to Bandon, guarded by a troop of Bandonians, who  
 1642. fell into an ambuscade of the Irish; but the Kin-  
 fale troop, who had only just left them, returned  
 very seasonably to their assistance, between them  
 they killed eighty of the rebels, and then each  
 troop returned to its quarters. The next day,  
 the camp of Bellgooly was dissolved, and most of  
 the soldiers went to reinforce the blockade of  
 Cork (21), which was invested, on the south side,  
 by general Barry and lord Muskery, who expect-  
 ed lord Roche, and others, to do the like on the  
 north side; but to prevent it, the lord president,  
 who was then shut up in the city, sent the earl of  
 Inchiquin, and colonel Jephson, with the two Eng-  
 lish troops lately landed, into Orrery and Roche's  
 country, where they had the good fortune to re-  
 lieve the castle of Rathgogan, to take Ballyhea,  
 and kill 200 of the rebels on the 27th of February.

Sir Charles Vavasor was ordered to Cork to re-  
 inforce the lord president, who was, at this time,  
 in a very ill state of health (22). On the 13th of  
 April, the lord Muskery, who had kept his camp  
 at Rochfort's town, within three miles of Cork,  
 caused a party of his army to chase the English  
 scouts into the very suburbs; after which, in a  
 bravado, they made a stand; whereupon the lord  
 Inchiquin, colonel Vavasor, and other officers, ob-  
 tained the president's leave to sally with 300 foot,  
 and two troops of horse, and pursued the enemy  
 to the camp, which consisted of thirty-six colours,  
 who now began to pack up their baggage; the  
 English chased them three miles, routed the whole  
 army, and took all their equipages and carriages,  
 of which lord Muskery's armour, tent and trunks,  
 were part. Captain Sugane, and 200 of the re-  
 bels,

(21) Cox, Vol. II. p. 96.

(22) Letter to the lord lieutenant from the lord president.  
 MS. sir R. Cox.

bels, were slain; the English retired without the loss of a man. About this time, the lord president was constrained to seize 4000*l.* belonging to sir Robert Tynte, which he was transporting to England, to preserve the army from disbanding. Except Cork, Youghal, Kinsale and Bandon, every other town in the province was now possessed by the rebels. The only persons of the Romish party, which continued loyal to the crown in this county, were the lord viscount Kilmallock, sir Andrew Barret, and Edmund Fitz-Gerald, of Ballymartyr, commonly called the seneschal of Imokilly, by whose care and countenance, joined with the earl of Barrymore's, Imokilly was kept in subjection, and the passage between Cork and Youghal (23) preserved. After the rebels had quitted Cork, they marched into the county of Limerick, and made themselves masters of that town, where they found much artillery and ammunition (24), and did not return into this county untill the August following. During which time, the English began to take breath, and, in some sort, recover their losses.

In April, the garrison of Bandon took the castle of Downdaniel, and killed 100 rebels at the castle of Poulnalong, which yielded to captain Adderley, a considerable booty being taken in both castles. Patrick Roche Fitz-Richard, of Poulnalong, was a member of parliament, and had been a long time in rebellion. On the 4th of May, they took the strong castle of Cariganass, and that of Kilgoban was found deserted by the warders (25).

March 2d, all Condon's country was burned by the lord president's forces, which were but 1500 foot, and 300 horse, and the castle of Curbeagh was taken. From thence he marched into the county of Waterford, and burned the country from

(23) Letter of the lord president to the lord lieutenant.

(24) Carte's Hist. Vol. I. p. 341.

(25) Cox, Vol. II. part 3.

Charles I.  
A. D.  
1631.



Charles I.  
A. D.  
1627.

I. from Lismore to Dungarvan. In this expedition, he was attended by lord Dungarvan, sir Charles Vavasor, sir Hardress Waller, sir Edward Denny, sir John Brown, sir William Courtney, and several others, who, with their servants, attendants, and a great part of the army, were lodged and entertained at Lismore-castle (26), with 300 horse.

On the 10th of May, the lords Barrymore and Dungarvan, with their troops, went in pursuit of the Condon's, a party of whom sheltered themselves in the castle of Ballymac Patrick (now Careyville,) upon which they sent for two pieces of ordnance to Castle-Lyons, which took up six hours. A party of the enemy from the north of the Blackwater, forded over, close under the castle, in order to relieve it; but they were drove back by some English musketeers, and retreated to a hill on the other side of the river. The English plied the spike holes of the castle so close with their pieces, that the cannon was drawn down within musket shot of the castle, from whence the battery was continued till six in the evening, the breach being wide enough for a carriage to drive through it. Upon which, the enemy, on the other side, sent a party to fire Fermoy and Carrickabrick, while forty English horse were in pursuit of sixty of theirs, who made no stand, hoping to draw off the besiegers; who, soon after, took the castle, in which was the lord Barrymore's great aunt, with 100 women and children, and about sixty rebels, fifty-one of whom were executed on the spot, the rest being killed in the attack. This, says lord Barrymore (27), was the first successful attempt of the English in those parts.

On the 19th of May, colonel Brocket landed at Kinsale; upon which, the castle of Mount Long was deserted by the Irish. On the 25th, the castle of Ballincolly was taken by the lord president's forces;

(26) MSS. at Lismore.

(27) Letter to earl of Cork.

forces ; and on the 29th, the castles of Kilbritton and Colemain were taken by the Bandonians, who placed garrisons therein.

Charles I.  
A. D.  
1639.

The northern part of the county was greatly protected by sir Philip Perceval, who had in it several strong castles, in which he placed garrisons, viz. Lisscaroll, Annagh, Walshestown, Temple-Conilla, and Ballincurry, which last being without the line, and having been taken by the Irish and recovered again, he caused it to be demolished. His castle of Ballinageeragh was attacked in April this year, by a strong party of Irish ; but it was relieved by captain Jephson and lieutenant Downing. Lisscaroll was defended by captain Raymond, and Annagh by one Fisher, both stewards to sir Philip. He also placed garrisons in his castle of Loghort, in this county ; at Castlewarden, in the county of Kildare ; and in another castle defended by Mr. Richard Srokes, in the county of Tipperary (28),

In July, lord Broghill beat the rebels at Cappoquin, which was the first pitched battle fought in Munster, since the rebellion began. Soon after, the lord Barrymore took Cloghlea castle, on the Funcheon, near Killworth, which was the inheritance of sir Richard Fleetwood, who admitted sir Arthur Hyde to keep it ; but Condon, whose ancestors it had belonged to, took it from him by surprise, and Mitchels-town was also reduced (29).

The castle of Rathbarry, in the west of this county, now Castle-Freke, was bravely defended, from the 14th of February to the 18th of October following, by its owner, Arthur Freke, esq; being the greatest part of that time, either blocked up, or besieged by the Irish of Carbery. At length, sir Charles Vavasor and captain Jephson marched to its relief, and conducted Mr. Freke, and his small garrison, safe to Bandon, having first set fire to

(28) Hist. of the house of Yvery.

(29) Borlace.



Charles I.  
A. D.  
1641.

I. to the castle and its offices. On the 14th of February, the rebels took the castles of Dundee and Dunowen, not far from Rathbarry (30).

On the 2d of July, the lord president St. Leger died at his house in Doneraile. The distractions between the king and parliament every day increasing, very little assistance was to be expected from England, which so troubled his spirits, and fixed so deep an impression on his mind, that it threw him into the disorder of which he died; as long as he had health, he was as active as the meanest officer of the army, doing, says Borlace, the duty of a private soldier, as well as that of a careful general. A little before his death, he wrote a most pathetic letter to the earl of Leicester, lord lieutenant, concerning the affairs of this province, and his utter detestation of the rebels remonstrance (sent him after a motion made for a cessation) which he would have backed with punishing their insolencies, had he been enabled so to do (31).

The lords justices, upon his death, made choice of lord Inchiquin to succeed him, who had married his daughter, and who, during his life-time, had

(30) Borlace.

(31) On the 3d of July, the earl of Cork acquainted the lords justices, by letters, of the lord president's death; whereupon they appointed the lords Barrymore and Inchiquin, commissioners for the government of the province; the latter to command the army, as was (say they) formerly thought fit by the late lord president.

In their letter to the earl of Cork, they desired him, as far as his indisposition would give him leave, to assist them with his advice and council: they return thanks to lord Broghill for his success against the rebels in the county of Waterford, and bringing off sir Richard Osborne: and they sent a custodiam of all Mac-Carty Reagh's lands to the lord Kinalmeaky.

From the original letter.

In another letter, they desire the earl of Cork, as *custos rotulorum* of the counties of Cork and Waterford, to hold quarter sessions to indict all the principal rebels in those two counties of high treason; which was done accordingly, and all the original bills of indictment are preserved in Lismore-castle.

had been very active against the rebels. The troubles increasing in England, the appointing of a new lord president was neglected there; so that he continued in the government, and managed affairs sometimes for the king, and at other times for the parliament, as his own and the English interest here in those distracted times required. The earl of Barrymore had likewise a share in the government of this province in civil matters; but for martial affairs, lord Inchiquin was the sole director (32).

Charles I.  
A. D.  
1647.

The earl of Cork, with the assistance of his sons the lords Dungarvan, Broghill, Kinalmeaky, and Barrymore, held quarter-sessions of the peace at Youghal, in which the principal rebels were indicted of high-treason (33). The regiments sent over from England, under the command of sir Charles Vavasor, sir John Pawlet, and sir William Ogle, for the relief of this province, were so

VOL. II.

K

lessened

(32) Ludlow says, that the king gave the presidentship of Munster, vacant by the death of sir William St. Leger, to the lord Muskery, an Irish rebel; which (says he) the lord Inchiquin, son-in-law to sir William, soliciting for, and claiming a right to it, took so ill, that the lord Broghill easily brought him to declare for the parliament, who thereupon made him their president of this province: in this capacity, he performed many considerable services against the Irish, taking great store of plunder from them, and not sparing his own relations, but if he found them faulty, hanging them up without distinction. Having assembled an army, he marched towards Cashel, stormed the cathedral, and put 3000 priests and gentry, who had retired into it with their best effects, to the sword, and took the priests from under the altar. Of such force, says Ludlow, is ambition, when it seizes upon the minds of men.

Ludlow's memoirs, vol. I. p. 105.

(33) The principal persons indicted were, the lords Roche, Mountgarret, Ikerin, Muskery, Dunboyn and Castle-Connel, with the son and heir of the lord Cahir, Purcell baron of Loghmoe, Richard Butler, of Kilcash, esq; except the lords Roche and Muskery, the others all lived out of this county, but were found in actual rebellion in it; besides, there were a great number of other gentlemen, to the amount of 1100 in all, indicted in the county.



Charles I. lessened by sickness and hardships, that, in the  
 A. D. month of August, they were not able, out of the  
 1642. three regiments, to draw 1200 men, fit for service, into the field.

When the rebellion broke out, there were in the whole province but 400 foot, viz. the president's, lord Baltinglass's, captain Philip Wenman's, and captain Charles Price's companies of 100 men each; and but seventy-two horse, the lord president's sixty carabiniers, and the provost marshal captain William Peasley's twelve. The president raised 1000 foot more, and the lords Broghill, Kinalmeaky, sir Piercy Smith, and captain Brodrick, raised 100 men each. There were 200 horse raised in England, the command of which, being two troops, were given to the earl of Inchiquin and captain William Jephson. The earl of Barrymore, the lords Kinalmeaky and Broghill, raised each of them troops of sixty horse, and lord Dungarvan 100 horse, which they maintained, for a long time, on their own charge (34).

On

(34) MSS. at Lismore.——The earl of Cork, in a letter to the speaker of the house of commons in England, dated August 25th, 1642, says, "That when the rebellion spread itself into this province, by the courses the late earl of Strafford had taken, the greatest part of the English protestants in it were deprived of their arms, and debarred from having any powder in their houses; and the king's magazines were so weakly furnished, that in a manner they were empty. That the earl of Barrymore was the oldest colonel in this province; and though his lands and revenues were destroyed, yet he raised and paid a troop of horse for the king's service, and maintained 200 foot at his own charge, having nothing but what he fought for, and had lately hanged forty-three notable rebels for a breakfast. He wished that he had a regiment bestowed upon him; that the 5000 foot, and 500 horse, with money and ammunition which the parliament long since ordered to be transported hither, might be hastened; for had they come sooner, the loss of Limerick would have been prevented, the cannon of which place had served them to reduce all the castles in that county, except that of Loughgir, defended for the earl of Bath, and his

On Tuesday 20th of August, the Irish army <sup>Charles I.</sup> under general Barry, returned into this county, <sup>A. D.</sup> composing a body of 7000 foot, and 5000 horse, <sup>1642.</sup> with a good train of artillery, which they took at Limerick; and among the rest, one battering piece of so large a bore, that it was drawn by twenty-five yoke of oxen (35). With this force, they attacked the castle of Lisscarroll, defended by sir Philip Perceval's servants; the importance of the line, which was preserved by sir Philip's castles, was now plainly discovered. It extended several miles through a morass, which nothing but the season of the year, and a very dry summer, could have rendered practicable, to men or horses; and which was still impassable to any wheel carriage. This obliged the Irish to dismount all their cannon, and to lay them in hollow timbers, in which they dragged them through the mire, with wonderful difficulty, and such a loss of time, as proved fatal to them in the issue. From the important situation of this place, upon the first entrance of the enemy into this country, in the beginning of the year, they were obliged to make a turn out of the direct road, and to march over the mountains in Roche's country, a passage extremely difficult, by reason of the woods and bogs with which they were then covered, and so leave those castles behind them, on their advance to the siege of Cork;

K 2

by

his own castle of Askeaton (wherein he maintained 100 men since the breaking out of the rebellion) which was then besieged by 4000 Irish, and in great danger of being lost. He adds, that the forces maintained by him, and commanded by his sons, have destroyed above 3000 of the rebels since the insurrection: That he was forced to sell his plate to pay the soldiers. I have, says he, "with a free heart and a liberal hand, spent all that I have, and am able to do no more. I grieve not at my own losses or wants, but to see those seasoned and well disciplined companies to be without clothes or pay, afflicts me to the soul."

(35) Carte's life of Ormond, p. 343.



Charles I. by which error, they suffered much, the country,  
 A. D. being awed by these garrisons, and their convoys  
 1642. continually intercepted. To correct their former  
 mistake, they besieged Lisscaroll; the place was  
 strong, both by nature and art, which I have al-  
 ready described, Vol. I. Book II. Chap. VI; and  
 to add further to its strength, sir Philip Perce-  
 val (36) surrounded the whole by a strong cover-  
 ed way, well flanked and pallisadoed, according to  
 the modern stile of fortification. Before the great  
 gate of the castle, he erected a ravelin; and on  
 the opposite side, cast up a very strong intrench-  
 ment, in the nature of a crown work, which took  
 up a large extent of ground, and preserved the  
 castle and provisions of the garrison; by all which,  
 it was rendered so defensible, that the earl of In-  
 chiquin, in a letter to sir Philip, then in England,  
 affirmed it to be the strongest place in the pro-  
 vince; and this was verified by the defence it  
 made, which was so vigorous, that after the ut-  
 most efforts of the enemy's army, it at last surren-  
 dered upon honourable conditions, on Friday, Sep-  
 tember the 2d, having sustained a siege of thirteen  
 days, with the utmost bravery and resolution.

The obstinate resistance of this castle, and that  
 of Annagh, belonging to sir Philip Perceval, gave  
 time to lord Inchiquin to assemble his forces, dis-  
 persed into different quarters, provisions being  
 very scarce; by which means, he took the field,  
 and on the third of September came up with the  
 Irish, at Lisscaroll. His army, at most, did not  
 amount to 2000 foot, and 400 horse; but with  
 these, he engaged the Irish, consisting of near  
 7000 foot, and 500 horse; this battle was fought  
 in a plain field, to the west of the castle. In the  
 Irish army, were the lords Roche, Muskery, Ike-  
 rin, Dunboyn, Castleconnel, and Brittas; with  
 general Barry, and captain Oliver Stephenson,  
 grandson

(36) Penes Comit. de Egmont.

grandson to him who did signal service in queen Elizabeth's time, against the earl of Desmond. In the English army, were the lords Barrymore, Dungarvan, Kinalmeaky, and Broghill; with Mr. Francis Boyle, afterwards lord Shannon, all sons to the earl of Cork. The Irish foot were in three equal bodies; the right wing, was posted near a fortification they had made on a hill, well manned with shot; their left, was near the castle, within half musket-shot of another work, wherein their artillery was planted, as a guard to that wing; between these, and a little behind, stood their main body, consisting mostly of pikes; their horse stood together near their right, on the brow of the hill. To draw them from such advantageous ground, lord Inchiquin advanced with a party of horse, against which, they detached some shot to line the hedges; and upon this occasion, according to Carte, lord Kinalmeaky was killed. Lord Inchiquin, finding the Irish were not willing to quit their post, advanced towards them with all his army, and began the attack with his horse, which had like to prove fatal; for the first ranks wheeling to the rear, after firing their carbines, those behind imagining they were beat, began to fall off, and a great confusion followed; by this accident, he was left engaged with the enemy, of whom he killed captain Oliver Stephenson, and had followed his fate (being hurt in the hand and head) if he had not been timely relieved by captain Jephson. The enemy's right wing of foot seeing this advantage, advanced against the English foot, commanded by colonel Myn, who drove them back. The horse being now rallied, made a second attack on those of the enemy, who stood firm for a good while, but, at last, fell back, and began to fly; upon which, all their right wing did the same. Sir Charles Vavasor, with 600 foot, attacked the left wing of the Irish, and drove them from

Charles I.  
A. D.  
1642.





Charles I.  
A. D.  
1642.

I. from the fort to a neighbouring bog, where they were followed by their third division. Lord Inchiquin having pursued the horse till they were all dispersed, was now on the farthest part of the bog, where the enemy lay, who were, by the foot marching towards it in good order, encompassed on all sides; but his lordship returning, and not knowing their right wing was fled, mistook his own men for enemies, and caused a retreat to be made for near a mile before the error was discovered; in which time, they had fled to sir William Power's bog, near Kilbolane, where it was impossible to follow them, otherwise very few would have escaped. Lord Inchiquin had only twelve men killed in this action, and about twenty wounded, most of them horse; but of the Irish about 700 were slain. There were taken three pieces of artillery, thirteen pair of colours, 300 muskets, and three barrels of powder; but as no quarter was given, except to colonel Richard Butler, son to the lord Ikerin, (who was the last man of the Irish army that retired) and two or three other officers, very few prisoners were made. This defeat threw the Irish into a terrible consternation; but lord Inchiquin, through the want of subsistence for his men, was forced to march back to Mallow, and disperse his army into garrisons. The greatest loss the English received was the death of lord Kinalmeaky (37). His

(37) Carte, Vol. I. p. 334. — The earl of Cork informed the marquis of Ormond of the death of his son Kinalmeaky, killed in this battle, for whom he had just received commissions from his lordship, for the command of a troop of horse and a company of foot, raised, paid and armed, by himself, since the beginning of the rebellion. He requests, the horse may be given to his son Dungarvan, and the foot company to his other son Francis. He also recommends to his lordship's favour, the young lord Barrymore, his grandson, whose father died on Michaelmas-day, leaving a distressed lady and four children, with an encumbered and disjointed estate, and all his country wasted; having no other entertainment from his majesty than a troop of horse, which he requested for the young

His brother, Mr. Francis Boyle, then a youth of Charles II  
 nineteen, narrowly endangered his life, in recover- A. D.  
 ing his body and horse, both which he brought 1642.  
 off from the rebels; and he was buried, with mili-  
 tary honours, in his father's tomb at Youghal (38).

On the death of lord Kinalmeaky, sir Charles Vavasor was made governor of Bandon; and soon after, colonel Rowland St. Leger; in whose time it happened, that the troops of Bandon, and Kinsale, had appointed to meet, at a day prefixed, to take a prey; of which the rebels, who were at Kilcrea, having notice, and thinking the troops were marched out, boldly came to Bandon, and took away the cattle that belonged to the town; but the men being only just mounted, when this accident happened, they immediately issued out and recovered the cattle at Briny-bridge, killing fifty of the Irish at Kilmore bog, without losing a man (39).

The lord Forbes (40), with his regiment, landed at Kinsale, and marched to Bandon, where, being joined by three Bandon companies of foot, and some horse, they marched westward. On the 18th of October, they came to Cloghnakilty, where they left

young earl, promising his lordship, that it should be commanded by such good officers, as should keep it in strength and good order. Dated at Youghal, October 7th, 1642.

(38) MS. in Lismore.

(39) Cox, Vol. II. p. 113.

(40) Carte says, \* That without giving the least notice of his intention to lord Inchiquin, he marched into the country, and lost captain Weldon, and almost all his company, at Cloughnakilty; a greater loss than any of the English had before sustained of that kind. He also refused to assist lord Inchiquin, in an expedition to destroy the rebels corn, in the county of Limerick, and to march to the relief of sir Edward Denny's castle of Tralee, then besieged; but chose to make preys in the country, and, after besieging the castle of sir Roger Shagnasty, and burning his town of Timoleague, he embarked, and set sail for the Shannon.



Charles I. left two Scotch companies, and one Bandon com-  
 A. D. pany, to secure that town, till their return from  
 1642. Rathbarry. But soon after they had quitted them,  
 they were attacked by multitudes of Irish from all  
 sides; whereupon, captain Robert Grove, who  
 commanded the Bandon company, advised to re-  
 treat about four miles to their main body, which  
 the Scots refused, who were soon cut to pieces by  
 the Irish; but Grove valiantly made good his  
 retreat to an old Danish fort in the way to Ross,  
 which he maintained till the rest of the forces  
 came to his relief, then they all fell upon the Irish,  
 and forced them into the island of Inchidony,  
 where the tide being in, upwards of 600 of them  
 were drowned; the English returned to Cloghna-  
 kilty time enough, to relieve a great number of  
 men, women and children, who were imprisoned  
 in the market-house, in order to be burned by the  
 Irish, as a bonfire, for joy of the easy victory they  
 promised themselves over the rest of lord Forbes's  
 party (41).

Every day afforded fresh instances of the ill  
 faith and treachery of the Irish; the castles of  
 Cloghleigh and Coole, in this county, are exam-  
 ples of their perfidiousness; for to both these gar-  
 risons Richard Condon promised quarter and safe  
 convoy to Castle-Lyons; upon which they surren-  
 dered, and for their credulous faith, every one of  
 them were murdered, wounded, or kept prisoners.  
 The garrison of Coole were all slain, except one  
 man, notwithstanding they had quarter promised  
 them by Condon, upon the faith of a soldier and  
 a christian. The garrison consisted of thirty-six of  
 lord Barrymore's troopers; the person who escaped  
 had thirty-six wounds, and was left for dead (42).

Towards the end of the year, lord Broghill, and  
 captain Jephson, were added to lord Inchiquin, as  
 commissioners

(41) Cox, Vol. II. p. 113.

(42) About this time, dean Grey, and archdeacon Byssie,  
 who were commissioned to enquire into the English losses  
 in Munster, died; the former at Bandon, and Byssie, who had  
 all

commissioners for the government of this province, by the lords justices, and to have commands in the army. They were directed to spoil all the corn, hay, and other provisions of the enemy they could meet with, (which they could not bring into their garrisons) so as to leave them no subsistence. Commissions also came down for lord Broghill, sir Piercy Smith, and captain Brodrick, to be captains of foot companies. In the lords justices letters to the commissioners, they inform them, that their own wants were so great, it was not in their power to afford them the least assistance; but that they hoped, a sufficient supply would be sent out of England, to put an end to the war (43).

Charles I.  
A. D.  
1642.

In November, lord Inchiquin being at Cork, in great distress for want of pay for the army, called a council of war, who came to a resolution to seize on part of the tobacco belonging to the patentees, of which there were great quantities at Cork, Kinsale, and Youghal, and sell it to subsist the army (44).

On the 20th of February, for want of supplies, he was obliged to take all the cattle left in the baronies of Imokilly and Barrymore, and drive them into the garrisons of Cork, Kinsale, and Youghal, which left the country in a deplorable condition, and, in a little time, cut off all markets in the several towns of this county, the country having nothing to supply them (45).

During

all the papers and examinations, was murdered by the rebels on the way to Youghal. And this, says Cox, is the true reason why there is no full account of the murders and losses in Munster. However, the greater part of these papers are preserved among the MSS. of the college library, remaining in the hand writing of the commissioners, from whence a large volume of such matter might be collected; and some flagrant ones which happened in this county, may be met with in the above-mentioned author \*, and in Borlace's appendix.

(43) Original letter.

(44) Lord Inchiquin's letter. to lord Cork.

(45) MS. Letter.

\* Cox, ut supr. and p. 96. Borlace append. p. 112.



Charles I.  
A. D.  
1643.

During the remaining part of the winter, and following spring, nothing was attempted for want of necessaries (46); but, in May, lord Inchiquin assembled the forces at Buttevant, consisting of 4000 foot and 400 horse; from whence he detached lieutenant colonel Story, and captain Bridges, into Kerry, in order to forage on the enemy; and on the 28th, he sat down before Kilmallock, and ranged about that country to amuse the Irish, and hinder their interrupting his detachments, who came off unmolested, with a large quantity of cattle and prisoners. On the 28th, the general exchanged with Patrick Purcell, governor of Kilmallock, one Burget, a Cork prisoner, for the lady Hume and her son, then detained there (47). In the mean time, sir Charles Vavasor, with another detachment, marched towards Condon's country, and took the castle of Cloghleigh on the third of June, after an obstinate defence of Condon the governor. In this castle were about twenty men, eleven women, and seven children, some of which the soldiers stripped, in order to kill them; but were prevented by major Howell, who went to colonel Vavasor, then at Ballyhindon, Mr. Roche's house, where he had dined that day, and committed them to the care of captain Wind, who leaving them to a guard of horse, they stripped them again,

(46) On the 25th of May, lord Inchiquin writes thus to lord Cork.

"Our present condition falls out now to be more miserably desperate than ever; in regard we have no manner of help or relief amongst ourselves, and the provisions we depended upon out of England doth fail us; which will put us to a desperate extremity, here being nothing to deliver forth (in this store) on the next pay day.——I request your lordship to lend or borrow 300l. for victualling those in Youghal——To-morrow with an heavy heart I shall march forth, to linger out a few days in the field, where I am not like to continue so long as to enterprize any thing of advantage, for want of provisions for the men, and money for the officers." From the original letter.

(47) Borlace.

again, and fell on them with carbines, pistols, and Charles I. swords; a cruelty so resented by sir Charles, that A. D. 1643. he vowed to hang those that commanded the guard, and had certainly done it, had not the next day's action prevented him, which proved to be the most considerable loss the English had yet received (48).

For on the 4th of June, being Sunday, about day-break, Mr. Hill, with a squadron of horse, was sent to scout near Cloghine and Castle-Grace, in the county of Tipperary; before it was light, he found himself surrounded by the enemy's horse, so that he and his men escaped with difficulty; and alarming the English at Cloghleigh, they immediately ranged in battalia, in two divisions, in a field near a mountain, on the side of which the enemy soon appeared, about a mile and a half from the army. Sir Charles Vavasor, who the night before lay at Castle-Lyons, was sent for in great haste; but before he arrived, 200 musketeers, commanded by captain Philip Hutton, and a troop, led on by captain Freke, advanced towards the Irish about half a mile, and there halted for two hours; in the mean time, parties of horse, on both sides, approached each other, with trumpets sounding a charge. Christopher Brien, brother to the earl of Inchiquin, demanded a parley with quarter-master Page, and after some compliment and discourse they parted; as did afterwards captain Richard Fitz-Maurice, brother to lord Kerry, with Mr. Brien. Soon after, notice was given that the enemy was advancing; upon which, sir Charles Vavasor, who was now arrived, ordered the captains Hutton and Freke to retreat to the main body. About this time, sir Charles received notice, by captain Butler, that his company, and sir John Brown's, were advancing from Mallow, and were now but a mile and a half from him, and at his disposal. Sir Charles, having consulted with his officers,



Charles I. officers, concluded, that such a body of horse as  
A. D. appeared, could not be without a great body  
1643. of foot, although they did not, as yet, come  
over the hill ; so that a retreat was resolved upon,  
and the carriages were ordered to hasten to Fermoy  
with the cannon, to help to defend that pass, in  
case he should be hard pressed ; whereupon the  
army halted to let them proceed, and then drew  
off towards Castle-Lyons ; the vanguard was led  
by lieutenant King, the main body by major  
Howell, the rear by sir Charles himself ; and be-  
hind them was a forlorn hope, commanded by cap-  
tain Pierce Lacy, captain Hutton, and lieutenant  
Stadbury, with all the horse in their rear, who no  
sooner had passed the Funcheon, and recovered  
the top of the hill, but the enemy's horse were at  
their heels. From this hill to Fermoy there was  
a narrow defile, well known to both parties ; as  
soon as the enemy perceived the English to march  
through this lane, (except the forlorn hope and  
the horse) they charged them in the rear, and so  
pressed on the horse, being only 120, that they were  
forced to fall into the lane among the foot, and  
put them to the rout. The ordnance was not yet  
passed the Blackwater, nor the two companies ar-  
rived there to defend the passage, so that the Eng-  
lish lost all their colours, except one pair saved  
by the gallant behaviour of Dermot O-Grady,  
ensign to captain Rowland St. Leger, as also two  
pieces of cannon. Sir Charles Vavasor, the cap-  
tains Wind and Fitz-Maurice, lieutenant King,  
ensign Chaplain, and several others, were made  
prisoners. Captain Pierce Lacy, and captain  
George Butler, the lieutenants Walter St. Leger,  
Stadbury, Blessington and Kent, ensign Simmons,  
with several other brave officers, fell in this en-  
gagement, and 300 soldiers. The earl of Castle-  
haven, who commanded the Irish, gave out, that  
he

he had slain 690 English. Upon this success, Charles I. they besieged Cappoquin (49), but were repulsed A. D. 1643. with much loss (50); as they were also at Lis-  
more, on the 2d. of July following; which siege was raised by lord Inchiquin, at the head of 2500 men; but this army disbanded soon after, on the news of the cessation.

On the 1st of July, colonel Myn beat the Irish, on the north side of Timoleague river, and took the castles of Timoleague, Aghimilly, Roscarberry and Rathbarry; but after the cessation, he went with his regiment, into England, and was killed, near Harpury-fields, in Gloucestershire, by general Massey's forces, where most of his Irish regiment was cut to pieces (51).

There

(49) The rebels, in July, attacked Cappoquin, then defended by captain Croker; this important pass, if they had gained it, would have given them an easy entrance into the fertile baronies of Imokilly and Barrymore, and continue in their hands during the cessation, which was then in treaty. This the lord Inchiquin represented very strongly, in a letter to the earl of Cork, and requested him to send him, if possible, 1000l. with which assistance, he did not doubt to raise that siege, and drive off the enemy; but would not attempt it without a supply, as the officers were not able to support themselves in the field. Dated at Castle-Lyons, July 20th.

On the 27th of March, Murrough, lord Inchiquin, and Andrew, lord Baron of Castle-Stewart, were sworn freemen of the city of Cork, and admitted into the council thereof\*.

(50) Borlace.

(51) In the beginning of the year, the lords Dungarvan, and Broghill went into England from Youghal, having narrowly escaped drowning in the passage: their business was to solicit for the presidency of Munster, there being, at this time, no good harmony between the earl of Cork and lord Inchiquin. In one letter, the earl writes to lord Dungarvan to leave no friend unsolicited, nor fair means unattempted, that may effect the business he went upon; for, says he, if you return without it, you will meet with thorns entering your sides, and be subject to such affronts as your spirit will not digest. In another letter, he says, in pursuit of your main design, you will need no further persuasions than you have already received; for it is more than high time for you to look about  
you,



Charles I. There were few supplies sent this year into Mun-  
 A. D. ster from England. A company of captain Bade-  
 1643. nay's arrived at Cork, with some of captain Peaf-  
 ley's, in all 140 men; immediately after they  
 landed, lord Inchiquin ordered them to march for  
 Youghal, being promised a party of horse to es-  
 cort them, having neither arms or ammunition  
 sent with them; when they halted at the hill near  
 Cork, and waited two hours for the convoy, a  
 footboy was sent to order them to march, or else  
 they should be hanged, and so, with staves in their  
 hands, they arrived at Youghal; but if ten horse-  
 men had charged them by the way, they would  
 have been all cut to pieces, so little care was taken  
 of them on their arrival (52).

Youghal, though it had no supply but what the  
 earl of Cork provided, fed fifteen companies, who  
 were mostly dieted on salt beef, barrel'd butter,  
 and biscuit, with water to drink; which (says that  
 nobleman) made a rich church-yard, and a weak  
 garrison. Infomuch (says he) it grieves my heart  
 to see this great mortality of such, as (if they  
 were cherished) might do the king and country  
 good service (53).

On the 15th of September a cessation of arms  
 was agreed on, between the marquis of Ormond,  
 on the king's side, and the lord Muskery, and  
 others, on the part of the Irish, to continue for  
 one

you, and prevent malignant humours, which are stirred up to  
 your prejudice.—Sir Piercy Smith came late yesternight  
 from Cork; sir Charles Vavasor, sir John Brown, and captain  
 Butler, will be here this night. Sir Charles has left his go-  
 vernment of Bandon-bridge to captain St. Leger. The lord  
 Inchiquin is much scandalized at you, and your brother Brog-  
 hill, alledging, that you have done him very great wrong, in  
 that, before you departed from this, you wrote letters, which  
 were read openly in parliament, wherein you slighted his merit  
 at the battle of Liscaroll, and attributed the chief honour of  
 that day's service to sir Charles Vavasor.

(52) Earl of Cork's notes. (53) Letter to lord Dungarvan.

one year (54). This truce was concluded at Sigins Charles I. town; about which time, died the noble earl of A. D. Cork, at Youghal, as if he seemed unwilling to <sup>1643.</sup> survive what he suspected might not be auspicious to the English interest, or conducive to the end for which it was designed; wherein, says Borlace (55), he prophesied not ill; who adds, that he was a person for his abilities and knowledge in the affairs of the world, eminently observable, in as much as (though he was no peer of England, yet) he was admitted to sit in the lords house, upon the wool-sacks ut Consiliarius. And for all the estate he arrived at, (which was the greatest in the memory of the last age) none ever taxed him with exorbitances, but such as thought princes had too little, and religious men not enough; which alludes to the disputes between this nobleman, lord Strafford, and archbishop Laud.

The

(54) By the eighth article of this treaty, the quarters of this county were to be as follow.

From Youghal to Mogeely, thence to Fermoy, thence to Mitchels-town, thence to Liscaroll, and so in a line to Mallow; thence to Cork, thence to Carigrohan, thence to Rochfords-town, thence to Bandon-bridge, Timoleague, and so on the coast to Youghal; together with all the said garrisons, and all others included, to remain to the king's protestant subjects; the rest of the county to be in the hands of the Irish

The lord Inchiquin having complied with the articles of the cessation, carried over a great part of the Munster forces to England, to serve the king, who as an acknowledgment of his services, conferred on him a noble wardship, and would have created him an earl, but his aim being to be confirmed in the presidency of Munster, which was predisposed of to the earl of Portland, he returned again into Ireland, and wrote from Cork the 17th of July 1644, together with several other officers, remonstrating strongly against the cessation. These letters were signed by the lords Inchiquin and Broghill, sir Piercy Smith, lieutenant colonel Bocket, lieutenant colonel Searl, and serjeant major Muschamp. Vid. Borlace, p. 146. Cox, Vol. II. Appendix, N<sup>o</sup>. 17.

The very night before the cessation took place, the Irish in the baronies of Barrymore and Imokilly took up arms, killed all the English they could meet with, and plundered the country. MSS. sir Richard Cox.

(55) Reduct. of Ireland, p. 209.



Charles I.  
A. D.  
1644.

The confederates, as they stiled themselves, broke through most of the articles of the treaty, as may be seen by the lord Inchiquin's complaints of the breach of this cessation; and the English were daily alarmed by fresh plots and contrivances against them; in particular, by a conspiracy of one friar Mathews, and some others, to betray the city of Cork into the hands of the Irish, for which some were executed, who confessed the fact; whereupon the English importuned lord Inchiquin to disclaim the cessation, being a snare to them, and exposing them to the insolencies of the rebels, whilst, on their part, they were tied up by it from thinking of revenge; and therefore, after lord Ormond's accession to the government, Inchiquin broke the peace in Munster, as the Scots had done in the north, instigated thereto by the English parliament (56). The new mayor of Cork combined

(56) Lord Broghill was strongly against this cessation, and, at this time, appeared at the head of a petition of the protestants of Munster, to the marquis of Ormond, and the council of Ireland; setting forth, with great weight, their grievances, and beseeching them to call to mind, that his majesty gave his assent to an act of parliament, obliging himself not to grant any pardon or term of peace to the rebels, without the consent of his parliament of England: and being afterwards daily alarmed with the above-mentioned plots of the Irish, he, with the lord Inchiquin, sir William Fenton, and others, wrote to his majesty, on the 18th of July, 1644, that no peace could be concluded with the rebels, which would not bring to his majesty, and the English in general, a far greater prejudice, than the shew of a peace there would bring them advantage, &c. And thereupon besought him, that he would not so much regard so inconsiderable an handful of people as they were, as to purchase but a seeming security, by leaving thereby the protestant religion, in all likelihood to be extirpated, and his majesty obnoxious to the loss of that kingdom: beseeching his majesty, that he would be pleased to proclaim again the Irish to be rebels, and not to pardon them who had committed so many barbarous crimes, that they were as far above description, as they were short of honesty. The Irish professing they had his majesty's commission for what they did, the true sense

combined with the Irish to betray the town; for which purpose, they drew down an army towards the English garrisons, about the middle of March; but before the plot could be executed, Coppinger, the mayor, being confident of success, despised lord Inchiquin's authority, by opposing the levies granted for supporting the English soldiers; whereupon his lordship, very opportunely, committed him, which occasioned the rebels to withdraw their forces (57); and, at the same time, the Irish, by an ingenious stratagem, were turned out of the city.

Charles I.  
A. D.  
1644.

This revolt occasioned some severe expostulations between the marquis of Ormond and lord Inchiquin, but without effect; for the latter was resolved, not to hazard himself or his friends, by re-admitting the secluded citizens into Cork. About the same time, the Irish were turned out of Kinsale and Youghal, which the English parliament hearing of, and being desirous to reward his steadiness, constituted lord Inchiquin their president of Munster; but not being able to send him any supplies, little was done in this province the rest of the year, and lord Inchiquin was obliged to agree with the Irish for a temporary cessation; and thus it continued till the next spring, when the war was again renewed by the earl of Castlehaven.

Sir Philip Perceval was one, who suffered by the eighth article of the treaty, which left 2000*l.* per annum of his estate in possession of the Irish, some of whom secreted themselves in bushes and bogs the day the cessation took effect, imagining this to be a possession of those lands, and proceeded to take the profits of them, as warranted by that plea. About the same time, they surprised

VOL. II.

L

the

of which devilish aspersions cast upon his majesty, made them resolve to die a thousand deaths, rather than condescend to any peace, referring themselves, in other things, to their declaration.

(57) Lord Inchiquin's letter to the parliament.



Charles I.  
A. D.  
1644.

the castles of Ballinguile, Ballinegragh, Templeconila, Ballymacow, Lisgriffin and Bragoge, all belonging to sir Philip, and entered upon that large fertile tract of country adjacent to them. They endeavoured also to gain the castle of Lis-caroll, which had been restored to sir Philip, when the Irish were defeated there, bringing before the gates several of the garrison, whom they had, by stratagem, made prisoners, threatening to put them to death, in the sight of their fellows, unless the castle should be surrendered to them; which barbarity, while they were preparing to execute with great solemnity, the constable Raymond sallied out with all his little force, and made so vigorous an attack upon them, that he defeated the whole body, relieved many of his men, and took several prisoners, whom he afterwards exchanged for those of his own party, who remained in the hands of the enemy.

Upon this occasion, sir Philip Perceval made vigorous representations to the supreme council at Kilkenny, and to the lord Muskery, who treated him with great respect, and issued orders to the proper persons, to restore these places, and make him ample satisfaction for these ravages (58). The marquis of Ormond also complained, in the highest terms, of the violation of the treaty; but such was the licentiousness of the times, that the commons paid little obedience to their superiors, nor could any redress be had, till the lord Muskery (who had a private esteem for sir Philip Perceval) prevailed upon the supreme council to send lieutenant general Purcell, with their own troops, to re-establish sir Philip in those lands and castles, which they, at length, effected about the end of March (59).

The

(58) *Penes Comit. de Egmont.*

(59) The marquis of Ormond, in a letter to the lord Digby dated May 25th, 1643, says, that sir Philip Perceval was a man exceeding knowing in all the affairs of the kingdom, that

The latter end of the year passed over in treaties, little being done in this province till the beginning of 1645; when the earl of Castlehaven, at the head of 5000 foot, and 1000 horse, took most of the strong holds in this country, as Cappoquin, Mitchelstown, Ballyhooley, &c. lord Inchiquin being obliged to stand upon the defensive; which success had such an effect, that Lisscarroll surrendered, without firing a shot, though then in the best posture of defence; but the castle of Annagh gave them more trouble; for being on a kind of island, surrounded by a morass, it was bravely defended by one Fisher, who, although the castle was almost beaten to ruins, still held out, and, in several assaults, killed 300 of the Irish; but being less prudent than brave, he consented to a conference, attended with two or three of his officers, and was treacherously slain in the sight of his own men, who being thus deprived of their commander, imprudently surrendered upon promise of quarter, but were all put to the sword. The castles of Walshestown and Templeconila, places of less importance, belonging to sir Philip Perceval, fell into their hands with more ease (60). After this, the lord Castlehaven took Mallow, Doneraile and Milltown, which last castle, with that of Connagh, were stormed (61). The civil authority ceased in Cork, since the Irish were expelled, on the 26th of July, last year; and was not renewed till the year 1655, when sir William Fenton, Maurice Roche, Christopher Oliver, John Morley, and

L 2 John

hath happened both before and since the commencement of the war, also in the treaty and cessation; that he was extremely industrious to advance the king's service, particularly in providing, with great dexterity, labour, and frequently upon his own credit, provisions for the men, which, at several times, were arrayed, who else could not have set out so seasonably, and well furnished\*.

(60) Penes Com. de Egmont.

(61) Carte, p. 528.

\* Carte's state papers, p. 255.



Charles I. John Hodder, who were ancient freemen, elected  
A. D. the said Hodder to be mayor (62).  
1645.

Lord Inchiquin having received no supplies from the parliament, was obliged to take the field with 1000 horse, and 1500 foot; with the latter, he laid siege to Ballymartyr, and put Barrymore and Imokilly under contribution (63). Lord Broghill, with the cavalry, posted himself at Castle-Lyons, and covered the camp from lord Castlehaven's forces. Lieutenant general Purcell, with the Irish horse, advanced beyond Fermoy towards Castle-Lyons, when lord Broghill, who went the night before to suppress a mutiny at Youghal, happened luckily to return, and found the lieutenant colonels Ridgway and Banister, with whom he left the charge of the forces, so drunk, that he was amazed at it; but it happened by the artifice of an Irish sutler, who brought to the camp a cask of  
of

(62) City council books.——Cork city was about this time, commanded by sir Hardress Waller, cousin-german to sir William Waller, always devoted to the parliament.

Cork fort was commanded by captain Muschamp, also a parliamentarian.

Kinsale fort was commanded by captain William Bocket, by the appointment of the parliament, in the place of captain Kettleby, who was displaced for his loyalty to the king. Bocket being ordered by the marquis of Ormond to surprise sixteen ships of war in the parliament service, instead of doing so, sealed the captains, and warning them of the danger, they all escaped.

Baltimore castle (well mounted with ordnance) was in the hands, and under the command, of Thomas Bennet, a parliamentarian.

Castlehaven-castle (well planted with ordnance) was in the hands of Robert Salmon, also in the parliament party.

Carte's state papers, p. 294.

About this time, arrived here Daniel Mac-Carty, son and heir of Florence Mac-Carty, who was prisoner forty years in the tower. This man was suspected, by the supreme council at Kilkenny, to be in the parliament interest, and was informed of by them to the king; but I have not found that he ever stirred on the side of the parliament. Ib. p. 294.

(63) MSS. sir Richard Cox.

of ale made of ryley, a grain which produces that intoxicating quality. However, lord Broghill encouraged his men, and informed them of a stratagem he had concerted, by a pretended flight, that they might not be dismayed (64); by which he gained a noble victory, that had the name of the battle of Castle-Lyons, and was fought on the 10th of May. Ballymartyr and Rostillian castles soon surrendered; but lord Castlehaven retook the latter,

Charles I.  
A. D.  
1645.

(64) Lord Broghill, in a letter to the parliament, gives this account of the battle. He says, I ordered major Peasly to keep the road with eighty horse, in four ranks, at the side of the hill, which, at some distance from the enemy, looked like four battalions, with orders, when he had discharged his carbines, to fly and rally in my rear; and having told my men that I would fight, and, by God's blessing, beat the enemy, I drew them to another piece of ground a quarter of a mile further from the enemy, who boldly came up, and having routed Peasly, pursued, in disorder, till they perceived the rest of the horse, in eleven battalions, which encountered them fiercely; but 800 Irish musketeers coming up by the side of a ditch had like to ruin all, if captain Rogers, with my own troop, had not leapt over the ditch and defeated them, with a slaughter of 100 on the place: however, the Irish fought so well, that one troop ran away to Castlemartyr, with the news that all was lost; but the rest stood to it so well, that we gained a noble victory; and if we had but 500 foot, we might have defeated their whole army, and had done it as it was, but for an Irish serjeant, with forty musketeers, who being posted in the wood, fired so often, as that I thought their whole foot were there. We did not lose one officer, and had only a few wounded; my horse was shot in the neck. The men had been twelve hours either marching, drawing up, or fighting. Ridgway, though drunk, killed nine that day with his own hand; his drunkenness was owing to two tumblers of ryley ale, which he had from an Irish sutler.

Condon, of Ballydorgan, although under protection, fell upon thirty-six of lord Barrymore's troop at Coole; they fled to the church, but their ammunition being spent, they surrendered on quarter; but he murdered them all, except corporal Lacy, who had thirty-six wounds, and was left for dead.

The camp at Ballymartyr drew off their artillery on the first account of our being beat; and I not having seen any of the Irish forces, fearing they might have marched that way, hastened in the night to Ballymartyr, and brought the first notice of the victory. MS. at Lismore,



Charles I.  
A. D.  
1645.

ter, together with colonel Henry O-Brien, brother to the lord Inchiquin, and colonel Courtney, who were sent to demolish it. But a party of his going into the great island to plunder, major Power, with thirty horse and two foot companies, slew 500 of them. However, he afterwards took Conough-castle, Castle-Lyons, and Lismore; which last place was bravely defended by the same major Power, with 100 English tenants of the earl of Cork, who slaughtered 500 of the Irish; but their powder being all spent, they surrendered upon honourable terms.

After this, Castlehaven besieged Youghal, then in a very weak condition, and lay before it several weeks, where having received various repulses, he was forced to raise the siege (65), the place being succoured by lord Broghill.

On the 22d of October, a strange, new, and unwelcome guest arrived in Ireland, viz. John Baptist Rinucini, archbishop and prince of Fermo, in quality of nuncio to pope Urban VIII. He landed in the river of Kinmair, in this county, in a frigate of twenty-one guns, which narrowly escaped being taken by a parliament ship of war, being prevented by an accidental fire breaking out in the cook-room; he had twenty-six Italians in his retinue, and several regular and secular priests; he brought with him 2000 swords, 500 case of petronels, 20,000 weight of powder, and five or six small trunks of Spanish gold. His coming did but little prejudice to the English interest; for he revived the distinction between the Irish natives, and the old English catholics, which split their party into different factions. From the place of his landing, he went to Kilkenny, where he was received by the supreme council of the Irish (66), with

(65) Cox, V. II. p. 258.

(66) Borlace.

with extreme demonstrations of joy and respect (67). Charles I.  
A. D.  
1645.

Towards the end of the year, lord Inchiquin detached a party to seize upon the castle of Bunratty, which they performed, and there found horses enough to remount the cavalry.

A peace was signed with the Irish, and proclaimed in Dublin and Kilkenny, by the king at arms, with the consent of the nuncio and all the Irish party, says Borlace, who adds, that the king wrote a letter to the contrary; but sir Richard Cox (68) says, the king sent orders for that purpose, by the lord Digby, afterwards earl of Bristol, to the marquis of Ormond; be this as it may, the Irish clergy assembled at Waterford, and began to inveigh against the peace, which they had so little a while before consented to. Kilkenny and Limerick followed the example of Waterford, refusing to acknowledge it, being spirited up by the nuncio, and the titular bishop of Ferns; nor was lord Inchiquin more willing to consent to it; so that the nuncio prepared for war, and borrowed large sums from the Spanish agent for that purpose. Owen O-Neil also endeavoured to surprise the marquis of Ormond in his way to Dublin; the assembly at Waterford declared the peace void, and the nuncio published an excommunication against all such as adhered to it (69). 1646.

In the beginning of the year, lord Broghill took the castle of Blarney, and little more was done

(67) When the nuncio came to Kilkenny, he quarrelled with the supreme council, erected a new one of his own creatures, and caused the members of the former to be imprisoned. Having money, he assembled an army of 16000 foot, and 1600 horse, with which he marched to Dublin, with an intention of making himself master of that city; but the marquis of Ormond found means to divert the storm, by a new accommodation with the Irish; also several of the parliament forces landing in the city, greatly contributed to preserve that capital. Cox, Vol. II. p. 165.

(68) Vol. II. p. 165.

(69) Borlace.



Charles I. done in this county. The parliament having appointed lord Lisle to be their president, he landed, in February, at Cork, and brought over 30,000l. seven pieces of large cannon, 1000 muskets, and 100 barrels of powder. Upon his arrival, he found things in great disorder, the army filled with officers disaffected to him, and the contributions ill managed; in March, he visited Tallagh, Fermoy, Lismore, and Youghal; and had Knockmone, in the county of Waterford, delivered to him: on his return to Cork, he began to grow jealous of lord Inchiquin, and spent his time in fruitless endeavours to displace him, giving the command of the province to the lord Broghill.

1647. His commission being expired, he returned to England, attended by lord Broghill and colonel Algernoon Sidney, and gave the parliament an account of his short expedition, having done little more than to furnish the marquis of Ormond with powder. At the same time, lord Broghill and sir Arthur Loftus preferred articles against lord Inchiquin; but the impeachment came to nothing, for the parliament being taken up with other affairs, had not leisure to mind them (70).

On the 3d of May, lord Inchiquin took several places in the county of Waterford; and being reinforced in August, he took Cashel by storm, and put the whole country under contribution. Having, on the 28th of September received a large recruit from England, he was enabled to take the field with 4000 foot, and 1200 horse; and on the 13th of November, he met the Irish army, under the command of the lord Taaf (71).

at

(70) Cox, Vol. II. p. 190.

(71) The parliament (says Ludlow) refusing to renew the lord Lisle's commission, lord Inchiquin displaced all the officers put in by lord Lisle, and preferred his own creatures to their employments; and though he still kept in with the state, yet

at a place called Knockninofs, to the west of Mal- Charles I.  
low, in this county. The Irish army consisted of A. D.  
7464 foot, and 1076 horse, besides officers. Taaf<sup>1647.</sup>  
had under him, sir Alexander Mac-Donell, alias Mac-  
Allisdrum, for his lieutenant general. Lord Taaf  
posted himself on the left wing, on the side of the  
hill, which gives name to the battle, with 4000  
Munster foot, and two regiments of horse, mak-  
ing 600 men. The rest of the foot were placed  
in the right wing, under lieutenant general Mac-  
Donell, supported by colonel Purcell, with two  
regiments of horse (72). The front was defended  
by a morass, and a little rivulet, which almost  
surrounded the foot of the hill; but notwithstand-  
ing this disadvantage, both in numbers and situa-  
tion, the English foot bravely charged the enemy  
up hill, who stood their ground, and in the be-  
ginning of the onset, forced them down before  
them. A party of Mac-Donell's highlanders hav-  
ing thrown down their pieces, drove some of the  
English two miles with their swords, and made  
themselves masters of their artillery and carri-  
ages (73); but lord Inchiquin having found means  
to detach a party of horse round, so as to gain the  
summit of the hill, the right wing, commanded  
by Taaf, and a great part of the main body, fled,  
many of them being slain in the morass. The left,  
commanded

yet he expressed himself dissatisfied with the proceedings of  
the army party towards him. The Irish made overtures to  
him for an accommodation; but being streightened by them,  
he was, by colonel Temple and other officers, pressed to hazard  
a battle. At the beginning (says Ludlow) the success seemed  
very doubtful; but, in the end, he obtained a complete victo-  
ry, killing and taking several thousand of the enemy, and all  
their baggage; not long after this, he declared against the par-  
liament, and joined the Irish, which (says Ludlow) was not  
without the king's consent; and this produced a division  
among the Irish; for besides those, there was another party,  
who called themselves old Irish, headed by O-Neal.

Ludlow's Memoirs, vol. I. p. 251.

(72) Carte, Vol. II. p. 9.

(73) Ib.



Charles I. commanded by Mac-Allisdrum, consisting of brave  
 A. D. northern Irish, stood their ground, but were, at last,  
 1647. forced to yield to the conquerors; their commander  
 giving up his sword to colonel Purdon; but lord In-  
 chiquin having, before the battle, ordered that no  
 quarter should be given to the enemy, the brave  
 Mac-Allisdrum, and most of his men, were put  
 to the sword, in cold blood (74); an action which,  
 in a great measure, tarnished the glory of so com-  
 plete a victory (75). There were 4000 Irish killed  
 on the spot, 6000 arms, thirty-eight pair of co-  
 lours, and some standards and ammunition taken;  
 also the general's tent and cabinet, with several im-  
 portant things, with all their baggage. On the  
 English side, fell sir William Bridges, colonel of  
 horse, colonel Grey, major Brown, sir Robert Tra-  
 vers, the judge advocate, and some other officers,  
 upon the first rout of the left wing.

On this news, the parliament voted 10,000*l.*  
 for Munster, and 1000*l.* as a present to lord In-  
 chiquin, who offered to join the Scots with 600  
 men (76); but soon after this victory, he began  
 to think of changing sides, having published a spe-  
 cious declaration, to amuse the parliament of the  
 necessity he was under to lay down arms, if further  
 supplies were not sent him; and he made a truce  
 with the Irish, from May 1648, to the Novem-  
 ber following, being resolved to declare for the  
 king on the next opportunity. He wrote to the  
 marquis of Ormond, who had withdrawn into  
 France, pressing him to come over; and that he,  
 the army, and all the important towns in this pro-  
 vince, were ready to submit to his command, for  
 the

(74) MSS. Annals, Cox and Borlace.

(75) Thurloe's papers, vol. I. p. 93.

(76) There is a very odd kind of Irish musick, well known  
 in Munster, by the name of Mac-Allisdrum's march, being a  
 wild rhapsody made in honour of this commander, to this  
 day much esteemed by the Irish, and played at all their feasts,  
 &c.

the king's service. He sent the English catholics Charles I. 500 horse, under major Doyley, to assist them in A. D. an expedition they were then entered upon against 1648. the nuncio, and Owen Roe O-Neil; lord Clanrickard and Taaf, having declared for his majesty and the peace, and the nuncio for the pope and a war (77). But he was, in the end, compelled to quit the kingdom, in an obscure manner, on the 23d of February, 1648-9 (78).

Upon lord Inchiquin's declaring for the king, the parliament of England, on the 14th of April, voted him a rebel and a traitor (79).

Townshend

(77) Cox and Borlace.

(78) At his coming to Rome, he had an ill reception from the pope, *Temerariè te gessisti*, said he, with which, and the loss of Fermo in his absence, he soon after died; nor had any of those apostolic nuncios in Ireland much better fate. Nicholas Saunders, whom pope Gregory XIII. sent hither, anno 1579, wandered in the mountains of Kerry, and was there starved under a tree. Owen Mac-Egan, alias Eugenius O-Hegan, of Irish birth, vicarius apostolicus under Clement VIII. was slain leading a troop in this county against the loyalists, anno 1602-3. Whoever has curiosity to know more of the indiscreet behaviour of this man, and the great prejudice he did the cause he was sent to protect, may find it at large in Borlace, p. 191, as set forth by an honest and zealous roman catholic, who was intrusted to complain of him to the pope.

(79) Cox, vol. II. p. 197.——This year was published, a most treasonable and scandalous book, intitled, *Disputatio Apologetica de Jure Regni Hiberniæ, adversus Hæreticos Anglos*, written by Conogher O-Mahony, a native of Muskerry, in this county, and a jesuit, disguised under the name Cornelius de Sancto Patricio. The main design of it was to prove, that the kings of England had never any right to Ireland. He advises the Irish to kill all that adhered to the crown of England, though papists, and to chuse a native king. *Eligite*, says he, *regem vernaculum*; and avers, that if king Charles I. had originally a right, yet being an heretic, he ought to be deprived. This book was burned by order of the supreme council for form sake; yet it was privately dispersed, and was never condemned by the popish clergy of Ireland, although it was proposed by Peter Walsh, in the famous congregation at Dublin, anno 1666, that it should be so condemned.



Charles I.  
A. D.  
1648.

Townshend and Doyley, two colonels under lord Inchiquin, sent some propositions to the committee, at Derby house, for surrendering the towns of Munster, upon condition of indemnity, and receiving their arrears; and this was pretended to be done by lord Inchiquin's consent; whereupon the committee sent over sir Edmond Temple, to treat with them. Before his arrival, the prince sent his secretary, sir Richard Fanshaw, hither with advice, that he designed to send the duke of York into Ireland, with such of the revolted ships as were in Holland; and to acquaint lord Inchiquin, that he hoped, by his assistance, and the army under him, that both he and his father might be restored. Upon which, that lord imprisoned Townshend and Doyley, which put an end to their negotiation with the parliament. At the same time, he fortified the harbours on this coast, against the parliament's ships, displaced several of their officers, and opened a correspondence between these ports and Jersey, where it was given out prince Charles intended to keep his court; so that the parliament lost all their interest in Munster. He even proceeded so far as to imprison some of their officers, as sir William Fenton, captain Fenton, and colonel Phaire, who were afterwards exchanged for lord Inchiquin's son, then a prisoner in the tower of London.

Owen O-Neil, about this time, was defeated by lord Inchiquin, who had joined colonel Preston, in besieging Port Falkland; O-Neil having attempted to raise that siege.

On the 29th of September, the marquis of Ormond landed at Cork, where he was respectfully received by lord Inchiquin and his officers. On the 4th of October, he wrote to the supreme council, that his majesty had commissioned him to treat of a peace, and desired that commissioners might be sent accordingly to meet him at Carrick.

The marquis had been in France to solicit supplies for the king; he landed without any retinue, besides his own servants, and a few old officers; he published a declaration at Cork, on the 6th of October, setting forth his intention to maintain the true protestant interest, the king's honour, just rights of parliament, and liberty of the subject. A copy of his letter to the supreme council, fell into the hands of colonel Jones, who sent it to the committee at Derby house; being read in parliament, it was voted to be sent down to the isle of Wight, to the commissioners then treating with the king, to know if he would avow it, and in case he disowned it, that he would declare against the marquis; whereupon, his majesty replied, that in case matters were composed by the treaty, the concerns of Ireland should be left wholly to the management of the parliament; and he wrote to Ormond to stop all further proceedings, till he knew how the negotiation with his parliament would go. Notwithstanding, the treaty went forward, and a peace was concluded between the commissioners, and the lord lieutenant at Carrick, and fully perfected at Kilkenny, January 17th. 1648-9 (80).

Owen O-Neil, and the earl of Antrim, refused to submit to this peace, so that the lord lieutenant prepared to march against them; but, on the murder of the king, he proclaimed king Charles II. first at Youghal, and afterwards at Carrick, on February 16th, 1648-9; and soon after, in all the other towns in this province.

He wrote from Thurles, on the 27th of March, 1649. to treat with colonel Jones; as did also lord Inchiquin,

(80) By this peace, the roman catholicks were to have the free exercise of their religion; all penal laws against them were to be repealed; and all, whose estates were forfeited in Cork, Youghal, and Dungarvan, were restored, besides many other articles of high advantage to that party. Borlace, p. 205.



Charles I. chiquin, who commanded a camp at Finglass ;  
 A. D. but Jones paid very little regard to either of them.  
 1649.

Ireland now began to be seriously thought of by the parliament, who voted Oliver Cromwell general for this kingdom, Skippen having refused that employ under the title of marshal general.

On the 10th of February, prince Rupert came into Kinsale harbour, with sixteen ships, most of them light frigates (81), where he was waited on by the marquis of Ormond ; his highness, by the mistake of his pilot, put into Crook-Haven, so that his brother prince Maurice had been in Kinsale a fortnight before him. The prince's design was to prepare the way for king Charles II. and he thought it an happy omen, that the first news he met with, was that of the peace ; wherefore, upon consulting with the marquis of Ormond at Cork, it was thought proper to send and hasten him to Ireland ; which was done accordingly, and the news of the king's execution arriving soon after, prince Rupert proclaimed king Charles II. at Kinsale, with all the solemnity that place was capable of ; he, and all his officers, went into mourning, and displayed black jacks, ensigns, and pendants to all the fleet. Whilst he stayed at Kinsale, several prizes were brought in, particularly some corn ships, which were much wanted. His highness sent some forces to the relief of Scilly, and a bill of 5000 pistoles to the new king.

The admirals Blake and Deane were sent, by the parliament, to block up the prince, which service they effectually performed ; they also took the Guinea frigate, then out on a cruize.

The prince, in person, solicited Cork, Waterford, and other ports for assistance, and entreated them to fit out some fire ships ; but being refused, he

(81) *Gesta. Hibern. &c.*

he was resolved to let the winter storms drive off <sup>Charles I.</sup> the enemy, rather than attack them at so great a <sup>A. D.</sup> disadvantage, besides, his men daily deserted him <sup>1649.</sup> in great numbers. At length, for want of stores and men, he was obliged to contract his squadron to four frigates, besides the flag ships; but even in this condition want stared him in the face; and had it not been for the well-timed generous assistance of Robert Southwell, esq; who furnished his fleet with a large quantity of provisions, his highness could not have been able to proceed to sea with those few ships for which he had men (82). But being thus supplied, he set sail, and happily arrived at Lisbon (83). King Charles II. by his letter from the Hague, confirmed the peace, and appointed the lord Inchiquin president of this province (84).

In the mean time, Ormond drew all the forces he could muster together, as well Irish as English, having made lord Inchiquin lieutenant general of the army, the earl of Castlehaven lieutenant general of the horse, and lord Taaf, master of the ordnance. His forces consisted of about 8000 foot and 2000 horse, which assembled at Carlow; some say, he had 3700 horse and 14500 foot, being a mixt number of protestants and Irish, who, by the prudence of their officers, agreed well together; with which army, and four pieces of cannon, he marched towards Dublin. He detached a party of horse, under lord Inchiquin, in pursuit of some of Jones's troops, then marching towards Drogheda, whom he routed, and made himself master of that town; he also beat lieutenant general

(82) Although, at this time, the whole province was meditating a revolt to the parliament, which it soon after effected. Mr. Southwell survived the danger, and lived to be rewarded by the act of settlement for this important service, being then constituted one of the council of Munster, under the earl of Orrery, and vice admiral of the province.

(83) Cox, Vol. II. part II. p. 2.

(84) Idem. ibid.



Charles I. general O-Farrel, one of O-Neil's officers, who  
A. D. had just before joined the parliament forces; he  
1649. took Dundalk and Trim, before he rejoined the  
army, then encamped at Rathmines, near Dublin.

On the 25th of July, the colonels Reynolds, Hunks, and Venables, with 600 horse and 1500 foot, money, and all other necessaries, landed at Dublin. The marquis of Ormond, being informed that Cromwell intended to land in Munster, sent lord Inchiquin, with a strong detachment of horse, to protect it.

On the 2d of August, general Jones, with all his forces, sallied out of the city, and, in a short time, routed the marquis of Ormond, killing 4000, taking 2517 prisoners, and all his cannon, tents, and baggage. The marquis, soon after, wrote to Jones for a list of his prisoners, who answered thus,

“ My lord, since I routed your army, I cannot have the happiness to know where you are, that I may wait upon you.”

Michael Jones.

August the 14th, Oliver Cromwell landed at Dublin, with an army of 9000 foot, and 4000 horse. His first action was the taking of Drogheda by storm, where near 3000 men were put to the sword. After this, he marched south, and made himself master of Wexford, Ross, Duncannon-fort, and Carrick. The chief places in this county, as Youghal, Cork, Bandon, Kinsale, and Mallow, all by lord Broghill's interest, revolted to the parliament. Ludlow (85) says, that Cromwell sent a party, under lord Broghill, to the assistance of the revolters, in case any thing should be attempted by lord Inchiquin, or any other person to their disturbance; but that lord was forced to

to fly for safety into the county of Clare, among his kindred.

Charles II.  
A. D.  
1649.

By the revolt of these places, Cromwell gained excellent winter quarters in this county. Bishop Bramhall narrowly escaped being taken, at this time, in Cork; which Oliver was much vexed at, and declared, he would have given a good sum of money for that Irish Canterbury, as he called him.

Youghal was made the place of his own residence; from whence he marched out early next spring, and reduced Gowlin-Bridge, Feathard, Cashel, Clohine, and several other places in the county of Tipperary (86), as also Kilkenny. He

VOL. II

M

had

(86) Early in the spring, Cromwell assembled the forces, and marched towards the county of Tipperary; at Clonmel, he met with a most vigorous resistance, from the siege of which place he wrote to lord Broghill, then in the west of this county, informing him, that he, and his forces, were in a very sad condition; that they had been twice beaten; that his men were very sickly in the disease of the country; that he must of necessity raise the siege, and go off with disgrace and loss of men, if not immediately relieved; and therefore he conjures lord Broghill, by all the ties of duty and friendship, to desist from all other designs whatever, and come, without any delay, to his assistance. Lord Broghill, when he received this message, having defeated the enemy, was putting the country under contribution, and settling matters so as to prevent mischief for the future; but receiving such an earnest command to come away, he immediately dispatched a messenger, to signify to Cromwell, that he had defeated the enemy, and would be with him in three days. Cromwell was transported with joy at this news, and as soon as lord Broghill arrived in the camp, the whole army cried out, a Broghill! a Broghill! and Cromwell came and embraced him in his arms, and highly applauded his late exploit. When his lordship joined Cromwell, he found him in a most pitiful and almost desperate condition, his army being sick, and in want of all things; but he and his men revived at lord Broghill's arrival, and having refreshed his soldiers, they closely besieged Clonmel and took it, and afterwards Waterford. Morrice's memoirs of lord Orrery,

p. 23.

It was at Waterford lord Broghill first met Cromwell after his coming into Ireland, where some of his party advised him

to



Charles II. had attempted Waterford, the last winter, but the  
 A. D. ill season of the year prevented his taking it. From  
 1650. Waterford, he drew off to Dungarvan, where  
 colonel Jones died, not without suspicion of poi-  
 son (87).

The titular bishop of Ross, having assembled  
 4000 foot and 300 horse, in the west of this coun-  
 ty, to raise the siege of Clonmel, or, if possible, to  
 relieve it (88), Cromwell ordered lord Broghill to  
 attack and scatter them, on their first rising (89),  
 who taking with him 2000 horse and 1600 foot,  
 marched, with incredible celerity, to Kilcrea, and  
 from thence to Carigadrohid, which he found gar-  
 risoned by some of the bishop's forces (90); leav-  
 ing his foot there, he marched, with the horse, to  
 Macroomp; upon his approach, the Irish fired the  
 castle, and retired to the rest of their army, which  
 lay in the park; but lord Broghill briskly at-  
 tacked them, put them to the rout, and made  
 their leader, the bishop, prisoner; to whom he of-  
 fered a pardon, if he would make the castle of  
 Carigadrohid surrender, which he promised to do;  
 but when he came there, he advised them to hold  
 out

to take heed how he trusted Cromwell too far, and cautioned  
 him against being much with his men, lest they should kill  
 him, advising him to keep up a distinct party of his own  
 throughout the war, and they would stick to him, and re-  
 venge any injury or affront done him. But lord Broghill did  
 not think proper to follow that advice; on the contrary, he  
 resolved to close heartily with Cromwell in subduing the Irish  
 rebellion; and therefore, when he met with Cromwell, he  
 drew up his party, and made an halt, till Cromwell had done  
 so too; while his party cried up, a Broghill! a Broghill!  
 Cromwell's party cried up, a Cromwell! a Cromwell! his  
 lordship rode up to Cromwell, who was, with Ireton, then at  
 the head of the army; and after having saluted each other, lord  
 Broghill returned to his party, and made them cry up, a Crom-  
 well! and with much ado Cromwell made his party cry up,  
 a Broghill! and so they joined. Morrice's memoirs, p. 22, 23.

(87) Vide Hist. of Waterford, p. 66.

(88) Borlace.

(89) Morrice's Memoirs, p. 21.

(90) Cox, Vol. II.

out to the last; whereupon he was immediately <sup>Charles II.</sup> hanged, and, soon after, the castle was taken by a <sup>A. D.</sup> very flight stratagem. For the English got two or <sup>1650.</sup> three team of oxen, and made them draw some pieces of great timber towards it; which the Irish mistaking for cannon, presently began to parley, and surrendered upon articles. This battle, called the fight of Macroomp, happened on the 10th of May.

From Clonmel, Cromwell returned to Youghal, and, on the 29th of May, embarked for England, leaving his son-in-law, Ireton, to command the army, who was also appointed lord president of Munster. When Cromwell was in this country, and saw the great improvements made in it by the first earl of Cork, as the erecting of towns, churches, alms-houses, schools, bridges, &c. he said, that if there had been such a nobleman in each province of the kingdom, the Irish could never have rebelled.

In August, the governor of Cork, colonel Phaire, marched, with some forces, into Kerry, to prevent lord Inchiquin's raising men. He took the castle of Kilmurry, and was also very troublesome to the lords Roche and Muskery (91).

In December, the marquis of Ormond, and lord Inchiquin, quitted the kingdom, and went into France. The marquis refused a pass from Ireton, who offered it to him; from France, Inchiquin retired into Holland (92).

This year, and the following season, the plague raged violently in this kingdom. Ireton not daring, for fear of it, to go to Dublin, kept in Kilkenny, from whence he detached parties of the army to different places. Those that came into this county, drove lord Muskery into Kerry, where he was obliged to shelter himself in the fastnesses

M 2



Charles II. of that country ; and these forces burned the castle  
A. D. and town of Macroomp.

1651. High courts of justice were held in this county, for the trial of such as were concerned in the Irish massacre ; but so many of them were destroyed by the sword and pestilence, that not above 200 suffered by the hands of the executioner (93).

1652. Limerick being besieged by Ireton, lord Muskery raised a considerable body of men to come to its relief ; and lord Broghill by Ireton's orders, assembled all the forces he could collect in this country. Having received intelligence, that a body of lord Muskery's horse had marched from the castle of Dromagh, near the Black-water, towards Castle-Ishin, in their way to Limerick, he hastened towards them ; and, on the 26th of July, coming up with them, about midnight, in the midst of a dreadful storm of hail and wind, fell upon their horse guards, and beat them to their camp. The enemy, in the mean time, got over the Black-water (94), being hotly pursued by lord Broghill, who

(93) Cox, Vol. II.

(94) Lord Broghill, in his own hand writing, has left the following notes of this engagement.

" Engagement at Knockbrack, alias Knocknielashy, 26th of July, 1652.

Ireton lying before Limerick, formed a camp volant to hinder any relief coming to the place, out of Cromwell's, Broghill's, Harry Cromwell's, and Ingoldsby's regiments of horse, and twenty six companies of foot, commanded by Broghill. I desired only a detachment of horse and dragoons, but he insisted on my having foot, because of the woods and fastnesses.

The second night of our being absent from the camp, I discovered the enemy's fires, beat up their quarters, and forced them to retire some miles through fastnesses where we could not follow.

I then sent for 1200 horse, instead of 2600 foot, which were to join me. Twenty of our horse bringing me a packet, we thought were they, and so did an Irish spy, who so informed the enemy ; they were twice as many horse, and thrice as many foot.

who drew up his people, and led on the right wing. Charles II.  
Major Whalley had the command of the left, and A. D.  
major 1652.

We encamped so near the enemy, that they lay three miles on the south side of the Black-water, whilst I lay two miles on the north side ; so that we could see each other's fires reciprocally.

In the morning early, I passed the river near Clonmine, where I met with ninety Irish, who were under protection ; I asked them, what they were assembled for ? they answered, they came out of curiosity to see the battle. Having asked them how they knew there was to be a battle ? they answered, they had a prophecy that there was one to be fought on that ground, one time or other, and they knew none more likely than the present. Upon which, I again asked them, on what side the victory was to fall ? They shook their heads, and said, the English are to get the day.

Having begun to march to their camp, the Irish drew out on my rear ; but I marched on, with eleven squadrons of horse, and fifteen of foot, in order to draw them out of the wood they had taken shelter in, and to bring them into the plain. The Budge-barrel was fired on either side, but the enemy did not answer our shout ; upon which, a soldier cried out, they are beaten already ; yes, says I, and shall be worse beaten presently. The left wing, under Wallis, and eighty musketeers, with pistol bullets in their pieces, fired all at once, in two ranks, and I did the like on the right wing.

I had given orders, that each wing of horse should consist of five squadrons, three to charge, and two to second. That the middle troop being in a body should pursue, while the other two did execution ; the foot also I ordered to consist of five battalions, three to charge, and two for reserve.

As the enemy out-flanked us both ways, I drew to the right with the right wing ; upon which, the enemy advanced that way, with 1000 musketeers, and with their horse fought, horse head to horse head, hacking with their swords ; but, at length, I routed their left wing. The enemy appearing with 140 horse in my rear, I faced about, and charged through them, and charging a second time, bid my men cry out, they run, they run ; whereat their first rank looked back to see if their rear did run ; and they seeing the faces of their front, whom they really thought began to fly from our people, began to run in earnest, and so they all fled. The left wing having not charged, the two reserves of the right wing were designed to help them ; but they were interrupted by a stand of 1000 pikes, who, for a considerable time, stood firmly and fought stoutly ; but I ordering the angles to be attacked, they were put into disorder and broke, (their strength consisting in pre-  
serving



Charles II. major Cuppage of the foot; they made so resolute  
 A. D. an attack upon the Irish, who fought, for some  
 1652. time, with great bravery, that they were, at length,  
 totally routed; bogs and woods, their usual re-  
 treats, were not now near them, so that a great  
 slaughter followed (95). Lieutenant colonel Mac-  
 Gillicuddy, who headed lord Muskery's regiment,  
 a man more popular than that lord, was taken pri-  
 soner, as also major Mac-Gillariagh, an old Spa-  
 nish foldier. Major Mac-Fineene was also taken,  
 and several horse officers of note; upon this de-  
 feat, Limerick surrendered to Ireton, on the 26th  
 of October, after a very tedious and obstinate  
 siege. In this battle, Mac-Donough, lord of Du-  
 hallow was slain, as he charged at the head of a  
 squadron of horse. The battle was, at one time,  
 so favourable to the Irish, that captain Banister,  
 on the left wing of the English, rode off to Cork,  
 with the news of a victory gained by them.

On  
 serving their order and disposition) upon which most of them  
 were cut to pieces.

Then the right wing of the Irish attacked our left, and were  
 beaten; so the foot fled, and were pursued till night.

Not a horse officer of the Irish (except one) but he or his  
 horse was killed or wounded. All the first rank in my squa-  
 dron, being thirty-three, were either killed or wounded; we  
 resolved not to give or take quarter; however, several had  
 quarter after the battle. Among the baggage, was found a  
 peck-full of charms, relicks, &c. besides an infinite quantity  
 taken from the dead, with a peculiar one on paper, said to be  
 the exact measure of our lady's foot, and written in it, "Who-  
 ever wears this and repeats certain prayers, shall be free from  
 gun-shot, sword and pike, respectively as each desired."

Like the battle of Naelby, from a fair day it rained hard  
 during the fight, with thunder and lightning, and afterwards  
 cleared up again.

My boldest horse being twice wounded; became so fearful  
 that he was turned to the coach.

On my return to Limerick, Ireton fired three volleys for  
 joy of this victory." MS. at Lismore.

(95) Borlace,

On the 12th of May, the garrison of Roscarbery Charles II. surrendered to the parliament's forces; after which, A. D. 1652. every thing remained quiet in the country for some time.

The commissioners for the parliament issued an 1653. order, that lord Muskery's lady should enjoy all her husband's estate, except 1000l. a year granted to lord Broghill, in pursuance of articles made by Ludlow, at Ross Castle, in Kerry, with lord Muskery (96). O. Sullivan Bear, about this time, solicited the French king, for money to carry on his designs in Ireland (97).

Lord Inchiquin being in France, endeavoured to procure such a commission as Preston had to govern the army; but the Irish clergy obtained letters from the pope's nuncio, to cardinal Mazarine, against him, as a murderer of priests and friars; so that all lord Inchiquin could procure, was a grant of two Irish regiments from the king (98).

Colonel Phaire, governor of Cork, together 1654. with colonel Saunders, governor of Kinsale, declared for the parliament against the army (99).

This

(96) MS. fir R. Cox.

(97) Thurloe's Letters, vol. I. p. 479. (98) Ibid. p. 590.

(99) Ludlow ——— After the subduing of Ireland, there was no small consultation how to divide every one's portion, until at a general council of war, lord Broghill proposed, that the kingdom might be surveyed, and the number of acres taken, with the quality of them; and then all the soldiers to bring in their demands of arrears, and so to give every man, by lot, as many acres of ground as might answer the value of their arrears. The kingdom being surveyed, and the value of acres being given, the highest was estimated at 4 s. the acre, and some only at a penny. Accordingly, the soldiers drew lots for their several portions, and, in this manner, the whole forfeited lands were divided among the conquerors and adventurers of money. At the same time, it was agreed, that the Irish should be transplanted into Conaught; which so shattered them, that they never made any head afterwards.



Charles II.  
A. D.  
1655.

This year, lord Muskery endeavoured to procure a commission to be maitre de camp in France, and cardinal Mazarine to be his colonel (100).

Several of the Irish were transplanted into Conaught; among others, the lord Kinsale was ordered to retire into that province; but he obtained several certificates of his good and peaceable behaviour during the troubles, from many creditable persons; which allegations in his favour, he presented, with a petition, to Cromwell, who immediately wrote over to Fleetwood in his behalf; whereupon there was an order of council, dated the 19th of May following, to prevent his transplantation into Clare or Conaught, and to allow him to keep peaceable possession of his ancient inheritance in this county (101). The same year; lord Muskery obtained licence from Oliver Cromwell, to raise and transport 5000 men, for the service of the king of Poland (102).

1656.

All the popish inhabitants were turned out of the city of Cork, and protestant magistrates chosen for its government (103). About this time, the quakers began first to grow into some repute in this county, of which H. Cromwell informed Thurloe; their meetings were attended by colonel Phaire, major Wallis, and most of the chief officers; some soldiers, and the cornet of his own troop, having turned quakers, which last had wrote to him in that stile; and major Hodder, then governor of Kinsale, kept one of them to preach to the soldiers (104). On the 20th of May, all the Irish were driven out of Kinsale, by an order from Cromwell and Fleetwood, William Howell being then sovereign.

C H A P.

(100) Thurloe, vol II. p. 176.

(101) Penes Baron de Kinsale.

(102) Thurloe, Vol. IV. p. 501.

(103) City council books.

(104) Thurloe, *ibid.*

## C H A P. VI.

*From the restoration of king Charles II. to the death of that prince.*

**T**H E government of England now began to Charles II.  
run into wild measures; whereupon lord A. D.  
Broghill took the opportunity to treat with the 1657.  
chief gentlemen of this province, and, in particular, with the leading men in this county, about the king's restoration, and, in a little time, brought them all over to his design, together with Wilson, governor of Limerick. Soon after, his lordship dispatched his brother the lord Shannon, with eight lines, in a small scrip of paper, nicely quilted in the collar of his doublet, to assure the king, he had 5000 of his protestant subjects, all tryed men, at or near Cork, ready to attend his majesty. Lord Shannon found the king at Brussels, who agreed to go into Ireland, and had provided disguises for that purpose; but the king receiving certain advice, that general Monk designed his restoration in England, he acknowledged lord Broghill's singular loyalty, gave him all assurances of his favour, and the first time he spoke in council after his restoration, mentioned his obligations to him, and the protestants of Ireland. At the same time, sir Charles Coote secured a strong party for the king in Ulster. While preparations were making at Cork for his majesty's reception, lord Broghill received a letter from sir Charles (1) to let him know, that their design, in declaring for the king and a free parliament, began to take air; and therefore he was obliged to declare, before the time agreed on, lest he should be circumvented and hindered

(1) Morrice's Memoirs.



Charles II. hindered by the government ; and fir Charles de-  
 A. D. fired his lordship to do the same, that the whole  
 1659. force of the adverse party might not be employed  
 against him ; entreating lord Broghill, to remem-  
 ber, that he had first put him upon the design,  
 and therefore hoped he would not desert him in  
 what he had at first proposed. Lord Broghill was  
 a little troubled at this, fearing such haste would  
 spoil their whole intent ; but, however, his lord-  
 ship resolved to declare at the same time, which he  
 did accordingly ; and thereby put the persons in  
 power in such perplexity, that they knew not which  
 way to turn, but were soon obliged to quit their  
 government, and the whole kingdom was secured  
 for his majesty, being the first of the three that de-  
 clared for his restoration ; after which, England  
 followed, and the king was happily restored (2) on  
 1660. the 29th of May, 1660. His majesty was pro-  
 claimed, on the 18th, at Cork ; and the same day,  
 colonel Phaire was sent prisoner to Dublin. On  
 the 10th, colonel Courthorp was made governor  
 of Cork for the king, and lieutenant colonel Bar-  
 rington sent from Cork to Wexford, to take upon  
 him the government of that place. On the 18th,  
 Dr. Hunks was apprehended in this city, and sent  
 to Dublin on the 29th, with a guard of horse.  
 Soon after, lord Broghill went to England, and,  
 with the rest of the nobility and gentry, congratu-  
 lated his majesty's happy return. This he did,  
 not only with his presence but his pen, in a poem,  
 wherein he expressed his own joyful sentiments,  
 and that of the three kingdoms on the occasion.

His lordship was now created earl of Orrery,  
 sworn a privy councillor of England and Ireland,  
 admitted into his majesty's cabinet council, and,  
 at the same time, made lord president of Munster,  
 by commission, dated April 24th, 1660 ; in which  
 office, he had full power, both civil and military,  
 and

(2) Morrice, p. 65,

and was very active in diverting any designs pre-  
judicial to the interest of his country. Before lord Orrery left England, the Irish petitioned the king, wherein they set forth their oppression and loyalty during the war, begging to be restored to their estates and liberties, unjustly taken from them. Of this the English had notice, and solicited that a fair hearing might be allowed at the council-board, on both sides, which being granted, the commissioners for the English were, the earls of Orrery, Mountrath, and six more. Sir Nicholas Plunket, and others, appeared for the Irish, who offered lord Orrery 8,000*l.* in ready money, and to settle on him and his heirs 7,000*l.* per annum, provided he would not appear in this cause: But his lordship, with a generous disdain, rejected the offer, and told them, he had the honour to be employed by his country, but not the baseness to betray it. This attempt proving fruitless, they all prepared for the day of hearing, which being come, his majesty was pleased to afford his presence, attended by the duke of Ormond, the lord chancellor, and several other persons of great quality.

The Irish being the petitioners, were ordered to speak for themselves; when sir Nicholas Plunket, in the name of the rest, declared how much they had suffered for their loyalty to his majesty, under the late usurper; how unjustly their lands were taken away from them; what hard measure they had met with under their transplantation; and therefore humbly prayed, that they might be restored to their estates, liberties, &c. whereupon lord Orrery answered, in behalf of the English; and, after having congratulated his majesty on his happy return, proceeded to represent, how forward his protestant subjects of Ireland had been to restore him to his undoubted rights, being the first, as he humbly conceived, of all his majesty's subjects,

Charles II.  
A. D.  
1660.



Charles II.  
A. D.  
1660.

subjects, who made any effectual party for that purpose, and the first who invited and recalled him; therefore, he humbly left it to the consideration of the board, whether, on that account, they did not deserve some favour, at least, as much, if not more than people, who, by the late king, were declared enemies to their country. His lordship produced a paper, that Plunket could not deny to be his own hand-writing; which being read, appeared to be an order, or declaration, made at the Irish supreme council, wherein they declared unanimously to prosecute the lord Ormond, then lord lieutenant, and his party, with fire and sword. He also produced a second paper, that they could not deny to be in their hands, which being read, appeared to be instructions to sir Nicholas Plunket, and one more, to go to the pope, and in their names (calling themselves the supreme council of Ireland) to offer the kingdom to him; if he refused it, then to the king of Spain; in case of his refusal, to the king of France; if he refused it, to the duke of Lorraine, and if he refused it, then to any other catholic prince; whereupon lord Orrery observed, that these men were very likely to be good subjects, who offered to give away the kingdom from his majesty. The king declared, he was fully satisfied that all the sufferings which befel the Irish were only what they deserved, and that the English should enjoy their estates, the Irish having clearly forfeited them; he sharply reprov'd the commissioners for daring to appear before him with so much guilt upon them; whereupon they withdrew, with shame and disgrace. The king then desired lord Orrery to give him these original papers that related to this business, of which, as soon as his lordship had taken copies, he accordingly did.

Soon after, lord Orrery, with the earl of Mount-rath, and sir Maurice Eustace, lord chancellor,

were

were declared lords justices of Ireland, and sent over with a commission to hold a parliament (3), in which the act of settlement was passed, being drawn up chiefly by the earl of Orrery, wherein several Irish were inserted who had their estates restored (4). Sir John Perceval, who served in parliament as knight of the shire for this county, and whose superior knowledge in the interest of Ireland was well known, had also an hand in drawing up and perfecting this famous act (5), by which the greater part of the estates of this kingdom are now held. Before the parliament met, the earl of Orrery assembled the nobility and gentry of this county, to make provision for the army, by a new levy of poll-money, which they effected with readiness and chearfulness, in obedience to his majesty's commands for that purpose (6). It was remarkable, that in this parliament, there was but one roman catholic, and one anabaptist, returned among all the elections, and those were for the borough of Tuam, notwithstanding several, of both religions, stood candidates for many places (7).

In May, a bill passed both houses, to indemnify lord Clancarty, and for securing all his honours and estate, to him and his posterity, by the interest of the duke of Ormond; however, some parts of his estate, viz. Castlemore, &c. were continued in the possession of the adventurers.

The court of wards was abolished this year, 1662. which occasioned a great loss to the Perceval family; for it appears by the papers of it, that the register

(3) This commission happening to be without a date, lord Orrery sent for the other two lord justices, and told them what had happened; upon which, they resolved to send to the king and council of England to have it renewed, proposing to give the messenger that should undertake the business 100l. if he went and brought the commission in six days time, which he actually performed. Morrice's Memoirs.

(4) Morrice's Memoirs.

(5) Journals of Parl.

(6) Orrery's Letters, Vol. I.

(7) Id. p. 35.



Charles II. register of this court seldom received less than  
 A. D. 3,400l. per annum. This place being the most  
 1662. beneficial of any in the court, though not the first  
 in rank of that commission. In the year 1640, the  
 profits of that place produced to the above fami-  
 ly, no less than 7000l. but they only received in  
 recompence of this profitable employ, 5000l. and  
 that with difficulty.

1663. The earl of Orrery (8), this year, discovered to  
 the lord lieutenant, a design of the fanatics, to  
 seize the castle of Dublin, whereby their plot was  
 timely prevented.

On the 25th of May, the earl of Orrery sent  
 orders to all the governors and chief magistrates  
 in this province, to seize and apprehend several  
 fanatic officers, for being concerned in this conspi-  
 racy, in which they declared for liberty of consci-  
 ence, for the protestant religion in its purity, ac-  
 cording to the solemn league and covenant, and for  
 attempting to seize the castle of Dublin, &c. June  
 19th, his lordship sent orders to the governors  
 and magistrates of all the corporations within the  
 province, to search and seize all the fire-arms they  
 could find, and not to admit any person within the  
 walls of Cork, Limerick and Waterford, with of-  
 fensive arms, unless such as had particular passes  
 for it, or peers, members of parliament, officers of  
 the army, and persons in public commission under  
 the great seal, with their several servants respec-  
 tively (9). Morrice says (10), that the lord Or-  
 rery, in order effectually to keep all things quiet  
 in the province, had several spies placed up and  
 down, to whom he allowed annual pensions, who  
 gave him constant intelligence of all things that  
 stirred, and, by this means, he discovered the  
 above-

(8) Cox, V. II.

(9) Orrery's Letters.

(10) p. 83.

above-mentioned plot (11). In May, he sent or- Charles II.  
ders to the magistrates of Limerick and Water- A. D.  
ford, to purge those places of fanatics and needless 1663.  
papists; whereupon great numbers of the former  
flocked to Cork, of which the bishop gave him an  
intimation. His lordship immediately ordered the  
mayor to turn those new comers out of the city,  
and to hinder others from entering it, till he went  
there himself to make a final purge, which he in-  
tended speedily to do.

Several rich ships were, this year, taken from 1665.  
the Dutch, and brought into Kinsale. On account  
of this war, lord Orrery wrote to the duke of Or-  
mond, that the fort of Bearhaven, alias Dunboy,  
in this county, and that of Nedeen, in Kerry,  
ought to be re-edified, as an express from France  
had come into that country but the week before.  
His lordship was now careful and diligent in es-  
tablishing the militia of the province, which was  
a great security to it during the Dutch war; for  
they, by turns, did duty, and secured Kinsale and  
other places, where the king's ships, and other  
trading vessels lay; and the Irish were thereby so  
much awed, that they durst not stir. This year,  
his lordship went into England, and left the earl  
of Inchiquin vice-president.

In

(11) On the occasion of the discovery of this conspiracy, king  
Charles II. wrote the following letter to the earl of Orrery, all  
in his own hand.

My lord of Orrery,

Whitehall, June 13th, 1663.

" Though I had before I received yours of May 23d, a re-  
lation of the conspiracy against the castle of Dublin, from my  
lord of Ormond, as also of the part you had in the discovery  
of it; yet I was glad to read in yours many more particulars,  
especially for the application you used to prevent the further  
growth of this villainy, which was so much according to my  
judgment, that I cannot but recommend to you the same man-  
ner of proceeding, if we shall be so unhappy as to meet with  
any more such occasions. In the mean time, I desire you to  
be assured, that I have all the value I ought for your affection  
to my service, and that I shall, on all occasions, requite it, as

Your very affectionate friend,

CHARLES R."



Charles II.  
A. D.  
1666.

In April, this year, a French man of war entered the river of Kinmair, and, after sounding all that bay, she joined three other large ships that rode at the mouth of the river. Lord Orrery gives this account to the duke of Ormond, and tells him, it was his opinion, that the French intended to send some forces to fortify in that part of the country, and under their countenance to get the Irish, or other ill disposed people to join them, till they could form a body sufficient to make other attempts, and from thence supply them with arms and ammunition; whereupon he proposes to his grace the raising of a militia, and, in a subsequent letter, says, he believes, he should be able to raise 2000 horse, and 3000 foot; adding, that he had an account from lord Arlington, that both the French and Dutch were busy in endeavouring to raise disturbances here (12).

This year a new plot of the fanatics was discovered by the earl of Orrery, to the lord lieutenant. It was first made known by captain Robert Oliver, who being in Dublin, received a letter from his wife, importing, that a certain person had told her of a plot, which had been two years carrying on against the king and government, and the nobility of the three kingdoms, with the surprising of all the strong holds, which they had contrived by corrupting the soldiers, who were then but ill paid; that the gaining of the castle of Dublin had cost them considerable sums; that the design was to have been executed on new-years-day; but their plot being not sufficiently ripe, they had put it off for a time. The person who disclosed this affair, obliged Mrs. Oliver to take an oath of secrecy, and told her his reason for discovering it was, out of regard to her and her family, that she might secure her effects, but charged her

her to keep it secret from her husband. This, and Charles II.  
 another letter to the same purpose, captain Oliver A. D.  
 shewed to the duke of Ormond, who immediately 1666.  
 sent him with a letter to lord Orrery, to receive  
 his assistance in making a further discovery. Cap-  
 tain Oliver soon found, that one Tamler (13), an  
 ensign, had made this discovery to his wife; who  
 being charged with the affair, he, at first, denied  
 it; but the captain representing the wickedness of  
 such a design to him, when the nation was engaged  
 in a war with France and Holland, he owned there  
 was something in the matter, but asked some days  
 to defer his discovery, which captain Oliver re-  
 fused; and bringing him to his own house, took  
 his examination on oath, and then carried him to  
 lord Orrery, before whom he confessed all. The  
 purport of his discovery was, that there came one  
 Browne to his house three weeks before, who hav-  
 ing lain there, began to lament the growth of po-  
 pery, and spoke several vile things against the king,  
 the bishops and clergy, and the debauchery of most  
 in power, and told him, he should soon see those  
 English, who were now rejected, again in request.  
 Then Browne having bound Tambler by an oath,  
 informed him, that there was a general design car-  
 rying on in the three kingdoms, that would be  
 executed in an hour in all places; that those who  
 were engaged in it were called, the old blades, and  
 that every one had sworn not to discover who was  
 of it; that they designed to restore the long par-  
 liament, above 40 of whose members were in the  
 plot; that Ludlow was to be general, and the  
 Dutch were to assist them with arms and forces;  
 that they intended to kill all who opposed them,  
 to pull down the king and the lords, and, instead  
 of bishops, to set up a sober ministry; that they  
 had raised considerable sums, corrupted many men  
 in

VOL. II.

N

(13) Orrery's Letters, vol. I. p. 225. ib. p. 227, 237, 239,  
 &c.



Charles II. in several garrisons, and were sure of Dublin castle, when they were ready to declare; that their chief aim in this province, was to secure Limerick, the gaining of which was committed to captain Walcott, who had laid out 300*l.* and had gained lord Orrery's youngest serjeant in the king's castle; that the business of this county was committed to colonel Phaire, and that they had a gunsmith in each garrison, who bought up old arms, and fixed them privately for them.

These informations lord Orrery transmitted to the duke of Ormond; and having, on several pretences, searched for arms, found great quantities in the suspected gunsmiths houses: but, by the vigilance of the government, and that of his lordship, this plot came to nothing. Walcott, and others, made submissions to the lord president; and what also contributed to frustrate their designs, was their being disappointed of the promised succours from Holland, and the other foreign enemies then at war with England (14).

In August, the duke of Ormond visited Cork and Kinsale. On his progress from Kilkenny, he lay the first night in Cashel, at the archbishop's; from thence went to the earl of Orrery's house, at Charleville, where he was nobly entertained; he proceeded to Cork, and lay at the bishop's palace; next day, he went to Kinsale, and dined at Mr. Southwell's, where having visited the fort, he returned the same afternoon to Cork. He went back to Charleville, and from thence to Limerick, where he was entertained by sir William King. In this county, he was attended by the earl of Orrery, the nobility and chief gentry of it, and by the horse militia of each barony through which he passed; having, in this progress, observed the great interest and influence lord Orrery possessed in this county,

ty, he could not help listening to malicious insinuations, lord Orrery being then talked of to succeed as lord lieutenant; nor was the duke easy till the presidency court was suppressed, and till lord Orrery was divested of all means to vie with the lord lieutenant, either in grandeur or power. Charles II.  
A. D.  
1666.

The earl of Orrery, having intelligence that the duke of Beaufort, admiral of France, was preparing to make a descent at Kinsale, with great application and dispatch, encamped all the militia and standing army of Munster, brought some of the largest guns out of his majesty's ships of war, planted batteries along the shore, laid a boom across the channel, to secure the ships in the harbour, and was, in a few days, so well provided in every particular, (being all the time nobly entertained and assisted by Mr. Southwell, and attended by all the gentry of Munster) that the French admiral gave over his design. Nevertheless, being sensible that on a war with France, the kingdom lay very much exposed to an invasion, and that as Kinsale was an excellent harbour, and the most convenient for ships to resort, yet it was without any fortification to protect them; he prevailed with the king to permit him to erect the present royal fortification, called Charles-fort (15), which he laid the first stone of in 1670. 1667.

A considerable squadron of ships being seen on this coast, the inhabitants were very much frightened; but it proved to be an English fleet, under the command of sir Jeremy Smith (16), who came into Kinsale, July 13th, with eight men of war, two bomb-ketches, two fire-ships, and a Dutch East-Indiaman, of 800 tons, with a rich cargo, besides thirteen chests of silver, each containing 1800*l.* and two other Dutch prizes, all taken by captain O'Brien, son to the earl of Inchiquin, in the Advice. At this time, admiral Kempithorn lay



Charles II. lay off the coast of Kerry, with twelve sail, and was ordered to join the fleet, Van Gent being directed, by the States, to fight fir Jeremy's squadron. About this time, two English East-Indiamen, valued at 300,000*l.* called the St. George and Constantinople, and the West-India fleet, consisting of 130 sail, were preserved in this harbour.

A. D  
1667.

In June, the earl of Orrery assembled the bishop, mayor, aldermen, and citizens of Cork, with the officers of the army and militia, and gave them a true relation of the burning the fleet at Chatham, by the Dutch. He issued out requisite orders for the preservation of the city for his majesty, and had a chearful assurance from all present, of doing it as long as they lived; and that the militia, then consisting of 600 foot, and sixty horse were ready to do duty when commanded: he ordered them to suppress all masses and conventicles in the city and suburbs; to seize on all those who held them, and present them according to law. At the same time, he committed quarter-master Lowe, lately come from England, who had got a number of fanatics together, whom he dispersed. In case of any sea alarm, he ordered some forces to march into the great island, and a party of the militia to garrison the castle of Bellvelly; and on this occasion, garrisons were placed in Castlemore, Mallow, and Doneraile (17).

In August, a fire broke out in Scilly, near Kinsale, which consumed a great part of the place. Sir Thomas Allen dispatched a Ketch from Plymouth, which arrived at Kinsale on the 6th, advising, that De Ruiter, with sixty-four sail, were gone to attack it; who, on hearing of the strength of the place, gave over the enterprize.

In the beginning of September, a general peace was proclaimed in the city of Cork, between Eng-  
land,

land, France, Denmark, and Holland, with great solemnity, by drums and sound of trumpet; the mayor, and aldermen, in their scarlet gowns, the rest of the council, and all the companies attending; the town-clerk, raised on a scaffold, read the proclamation; and the night concluded with fireworks, illuminations, &c. (18).

Charles II.  
A. D.  
1667.

The earl of Orrery received an order from the king to lay down the presidency court; and with it, a kind letter from his majesty, written with his own hand, thanking him for his great services to him, particularly for settling things in so good a posture in this province. From the time the presidency court was abolished, the militia of this country dwindled to nothing; after which, his lordship having notice, that his credit at court began to decline, occasioned by his absence from it, was advised to come into England, and appear at court, that his enemies might be silenced and ashamed. Accordingly he went to London, where he fell ill of the gout (19); and during the fit, articles were laid before the house of commons, of which he was a member, to impeach him of high treason.

1669

The first news of this impeachment was brought him by the serjeant at arms, who came to summon him to give his answer to the articles, which summons he received without any concern; but told the messenger he would appear, if the gout would permit; and there being several of the commons at that time with him, they all told the officer, they would engage for his lordship's appearance (20), which he did some time after. As his lordship was going up the stairs leading from Westminster-Hall, to the court of requests, one of his friends observed to him, that he ascended the steps with great difficulty and pain. "Yes, sir, said he, my feet are weak; but if my heels will serve to

" carry

(18) City Council Book.

(19) Morrice's Memoirs.

(20) *Ib.* p. 83.



Charles II. "carry me up, I promise you my head shall bring  
A. D. "me down again."  
1669.

When his lordship came into the house of commons, his defence was such, that he acquitted himself with great honour, and was cleared, receiving the next day, compliments from the king and the nobility on this occasion. The earl of Inchiquin, between whom and the lord Orrery, there had been formerly an unhappy coolness, was particularly zealous and serviceable to him in this affair.

1670. As a recompence for the loss of the presidency court, his majesty presented the earl of Orrery with 7000*l.* and afterwards reconciled him to the duke of Ormond. His lordship henceforward concerned himself very little with public affairs, but spent the remainder of his life in a christian preparation for eternity. He died in the month of October, 1679, in the 59th year of his age. His lordship left issue two sons, and five daughters (21.)

#### A proclamation

(21) His eldest son was Roger, the second earl of Orrery, who married the lady Mary Sackville, daughter to Richard earl of Dorset, and by her had five children, besides one son born dead, Roger, Lionel, Charles, lady Elizabeth, and lady Mary. Roger died in his infancy, Lionel succeeded his father in the title and estate; but dying without issue, on the 23d of August, 1703, his brother Charles succeeded to the earldom, and, on the 10th of September, 1711, was created a peer of England, by the title of baron Boyle of Mariton. His sister, the lady Elizabeth, died young; but the lady Mary was married to Clotworthy Upton, esq. From this nobleman, the celebrated sphere or astronomical instrument, called the Orrery, first contrived by the ingenious Mr. Graham, watch-maker in London, has its name. This earl died August the 28th, 1731, in the fifty-seventh year of his age, and left issue by the lady Elizabeth Cecil, daughter to John earl of Exeter, an only son, viz. the right honourable John, earl of Orrery, &c.

The first earl of Orrery's second son was Henry, an accomplished gentleman. He married the lady Mary O'Brien, youngest daughter of Murrough, earl of Inchiquin, who bore him several children; Roger, Henry, Charles, William, Elizabeth, and Margaret: He died in 1691, in king William's wars in Flanders,

A proclamation being issued, this year, for all Charles II. the corporations to renew their charters, the city A. D. of Cork appointed Henry Bathurst, esq; to be their 1671. agent for the renewing of theirs (22).

On the 21st of May, the government made new 1672. rules for the election of the magistrates of all the corporations in Ireland.

A proclamation issued, forbidding roman catho- 1673. lics to come into the cities of Dublin, Cork, Watterford, and Limerick, or any walled town or fortification; and they were, by another proclamation, ordered to remove out of all the walled towns of Ireland, except artificers and others; but they were soon after re-admitted (23).

The St. David, with twenty East-Indiamen, and forty other rich merchant ships, arrived July 29th, at Kinsale, where they waited for a convoy from England (24).

April  
Flanders, being lieutenant colonel to duke Schomberg's regiment, leaving issue four sons, first, Roger, who died anno 1703, unmarried. Second, Henry, first married to Mrs. Catherine Coote, daughter to Chidley Coote, of Killester, esq; who died May 5th, 1725. Second, to the lady Henrietta, daughter to Charles, earl of Burlington and Cork. He was speaker to the honourable house of commons, several times one of the lords justices of Ireland, chancellor of the exchequer, and afterwards created earl of Shannon.

His third son Charles, was captain of a man of war; and the fourth, William, was a captain in duke Schomberg's regiment of horse.

The first earl of Orrery's daughters were,

I. Lady Elizabeth, married to Polliott, lord viscount Powercourt, and died childless.

II. Lady Anne, who died young.

III. Lady Margaret, married to William earl of Inchiquin; she accompanied the princess Mary to Holland, on her marriage with king William.

IV. Lady Catherine, married to ——— Brett, esq; and died at Richmond, in Surrey.

V. Lady Barbara, countess of Donnegal; she died soon after her marriage; as did her lord, some years after her death, at Barcelona, in defending fort Montjuich.

(22) Council Books.

(23) Cox, Vol. II.

(24) London Gazette, N. 806.



Charles II.  
A. D.  
1675.

April 20th, Peter Fox, and five more, pretending to be passengers in a very rich ship belonging to Holland, called the St. Peter of Hamburgh, bound to France, murdered the master and three of his crew, and brought the ship into the west of this county; but, by the vigilance of Robert Southwell, esq; vice admiral of Munster, five of the malefactors were taken and executed, viz. Edward Fox, (brother to the above Peter, who ran away,) John Fitz-Gerald, John Hood, John Crouch, and John Morris. Their heads were set up along the seacoast, viz. at Waterford, Youghal, Cork, Kinsale, and Glandore; and a great part of the cargo was preserved and secured for the owners (25).

1676.

The following subsidies were, this year, raised in this county. The earl of Cork, 110l. He paid more than any nobleman in Ireland; for I find the duke of Ormond then paid but 100l. The earl of Barrymore, 30l. Earl of Carbery, 15l. Earl of Clancarty, 40l. Earl of Orrery, 20l. Lord Courcy, 2l. Lady Clancarty, 15l. The bishopricks of Cork and Ross, 32l. 16s. The bishoprick of Cloyne, 41l. 4s. The county of Cork and city of Cork, 1364l. 18s. (26),

1677.

The Irish of the city of Cork, were ordered, by a proclamation, to keep their markets without the walls of the city (27).

1678.

On the 14th of August, several rich French prizes were brought into Kinsale, by the Prince William, a Dutch man of war; as were some Dutch prizes by the Invincible, a French ship of war (28).

This year, died doctor Edward Synge, bishop of Cork, Cloyne and Ross. By his will, he bequeathed the two plow-lands of Ballycroneen, in the

(25) London Gazette, N. 1024.

(26) MS at Lismore.

(27) City Council Book.

(28) London Gazette, N. 1228.

the barony of Imokilly, which formerly belonged Charles II.  
to the see of Cloyne, and purchased by him from A. D.  
sir John Fitz-Gerald, knight, to the bishops of 1678.  
Cloyne, and their successors, for ever. He also  
left several charitable legacies to the poor of St.  
Finbar, Cork; and to the poor of Youghal,  
Cloyne, and Inishonan.

In the beginning of this year, a party of troops 1680.  
were shipped from Kinsale to Tangier, who were  
escorted by the James galley, the Swan, and the  
Garland frigates (29).

In September, a galliot hoy, of eighty tuns bur-  
den, was brought into Kinsale, laden with corn,  
by a fishing-boat, whose people found her at sea,  
without one person on board (30).

In the month of December, a blazing star,  
whose tail extended  $40^{\circ}$  in length, was seen in the  
west (31).

On the 22d of August, the duke of Ormond, 1681.  
being lord lieutenant, came to Kinsale; and that  
evening visited the new fort, where he and his re-  
tinue lodged. Next morning, his grace was rowed  
up and down to observe the harbour; and having  
dined at sir Robert Southwell's, went in the after-  
noon to see some trials of the pilchard fishing,  
with which he was very much entertained. He  
dined the next day, at the old fort, with sir Ri-  
chard Booth; in the evening, he rode about the  
hills of Ringcurran, and lay every night at sir  
Nicholas Armorer's. On the 25th, being at the  
new fort, he began an health to his majesty, when  
there was a discharge of all the artillery; he chang-  
ed its name from Ringcurran to Charles-Fort;  
and then departed for Cork, being well satisfied  
with the fortification (32).

At an assizes held for this county, March 22d, 1682.  
the grand-jury addressed king Charles II. thank-  
ing

(29) London Gazette, N. 1497. (30) Ib. 1552.  
(31) Ib. 1577. (32) Ib. 1652.



Charles II. ing him for the blessing of peace, security, and a  
 A. D. flourishing trade; and assuring his majesty of their  
 1682. loyalty and firm attachment to his person and government. On the 6th of June, the county of the city of Cork, in imitation of Derry, Kilkenny, Limerick, and other cities in Ireland, addressed the king, declaring their abhorrence and detestation of the plot, and the late association (33).

1683. This year, there was a most severe frost, the river Lee was frozen many weeks, and carriages passed over from the ferry-slip to the east marsh (34).

(33) London Gazette, N. 1727. (34) MS. Ann.

## C H A P. VII.

*From the death of king Charles II. to the present time.*

James II.  
 A. D.  
 1684.

**A**FTER the death of the king, the Irish being favoured by the court, began to grow very insolent to the English, of which sir Richard Cox relates the following instance (1), that happened in this county. One major Lawless, an inveterate man, besides a great number of other ill-natured acts done by him to the English, caused sir Edward Moore, Edward Riggs, esq; and thirty-three protestants more, to be indicted of high treason. Although he had nothing to charge the first with, but his being a protestant; nor any thing against Mr. Riggs, but for saying that he had a good estate in England, and that if he could not live quietly in Ireland, he would go thither. However, this lawless major was so furious and inhumane, that he imprisoned one Henry Rice, in a  
 dungeon

(1) Vol. II. part ult. p. 17.

dungeon for six weeks, keeping him awake most James II. of that time, in hopes this severe usage, and his A. D. distraction, might induce him to accuse the rest of 1684. his acquaintance; and when he found they were all acquitted by a jury, of which colonel John Barret, a papist, was foreman, he was enraged and troubled to that degree, that he died in a week after. This year, the mayor of Cork, Edward Webber, pulled down the sign of the duke of Monmouth's head, lately set up, and caused it to be burned with great form and solemnity (2).

Henry, earl of Clarendon, lord lieutenant of 1685. Ireland, was presented with his freedom of the city of Cork, in a gold box, by the corporation (3). On the 24th of December, quo warrantoes were issued against all the corporations of Ireland, by the lord Tyrconnel, who employed the chief baron Rice, and the attorney general Nagle, as the fittest instruments to carry on this work; which they prosecuted with such earnestness, that, in about two terms, judgment was entered against most of the charters of the kingdom. The chief baron gave judgment against above 100 charters, upon such little exceptions, and pitiful cavils, that, says bishop King, it must be the greatest affront to the understanding of mankind, to think to put such on them for justice; and the greatest profanation of the name of law, to endeavour to pass such proceedings for legal (4).

The lord lieutenant Tyrconnel came to Cork, 1686. and was there sumptuously entertained by the corporation; Christopher Crofts being then mayor (5). In the west of this county, the Irish began to rob and plunder openly; whereupon, many then alive, who remembering the beginning of the rebellion in 1641, were so terrified, that they assembled themselves,

(2) MS. Ann.

(3) City Council Books.

(4) King's State, chap. III. sect. 5.

(5) City Council Books.



James II.  
A. D.  
1686.

themselves, and went into walled towns; the Irish grew so insolent, as to come in numbers, with a piper playing before them, and carry off the stock and cattle of protestants, in the middle of the day (6).

1688.

On the 28th of February, the Bandonians, hearing that the earl of Clancarty was marching, with six companies, to reinforce the troop of horse, and two companies of foot there, commanded by captain Daniel O-Neil, disarmed the garrison, killed some soldiers, took possession of all their horses and arms, and would have done much more if they were assisted; they shut their gates, and generously refused giving up any of their leaders; but, at last, purchased their pardon for 1000*l.* with the demolition of their walls, which were then razed to the ground, and never since rebuilt (7).

About this time, a large party of Irish horse and foot entered Cork, who, at midnight, disarmed all the protestants of the town, and next day, seized their horses, as they likewise did in all the neighbouring villages; they also broke into the houses of several principal citizens, from whence they took great sums of money. Lieutenant general Mac-Carty having thus, with the spoil of the English, increased his horse, and mounted several

(6) These robberies, says bishop King, from the confession of chief justice Nugent, who boasted of it as a piece of policy, appeared to be designed by the government. At the assizes of Cork, he publicly called such robbers necessary evils, and from the beginning he took care not to discourage them. The proclamation of February 1st, 1686, acknowledges, that the robberies were occasioned by the carelessness of the civil magistrate. King's State, chap. III. Sect. X. p. 4. Cox, V. II.

(7) In a letter of lord Tyrconnel to general Mac-Carty, of March 10th, 1688, he says, he was sorry that a treaty was entered into with the people of Bandon, until the authors of the disturbance were brought to justice; to which end (he adds) the army we shall new model when the king arrives; and till that be done, it is impossible to make them useful. MSS. Sir Richard Cox.

veral more foot, marched, with two field pieces, towards Castle-Martyr, the seat of colonel Henry Boyle, who had with him about 140 gentlemen and servants, to defend themselves against the violences of the Irish; he was persuaded, by his friends, not to make any resistance, upon the promise of the lieutenant general, that neither their persons or estates should be molested; but without any regard thereunto, he caused the house to be plundered, and colonel Boyle, with many of the gentlemen, to be carried prisoners to Cork (8).

On Wednesday the 12th of March, king James landed at Kinsale, who, soon after, came to Cork, where, on the next Sunday, he heard mass in a new chapel, lately erected near the Franciscan friary; through the streets, he was supported by two friars of that order, and attended by many others in their habits. He was received and entertained, by Donough earl of Clancarty, on his landing; at which time, the king made him one of the lords of his bed-chamber, and his regiment a royal regiment of guards (9). He was also made clerk of the

(8) London Gazette, Numb. 2435.

(9) The following ships arrived in the bay of Cork, March 12th, 1688-9.

Commanders.	Ships names.	Guns.	Men.
Lieutenant general le Marq <sup>s</sup> . de Antreville, } Chefs d'escadres.	L' ———	62	420
Le Chevalier de Flaieur,	Le Glorieux,	50	380
Le Marq. de Relingues,	Le Serieux,	60	370
Le Marq. de Nesmond,	Le Constant,	54	370
Captains.			
Les Sieurs,			
D'Amblesment,	Le Henry,	64	400
D'Hannault,	Le Furieux,	60	250
De Septeme,	L'Ardent,	62	370
De Machard,	Le Bourbon,	62	370
De Belisle,	Le Marquis,	56	330
De Belfontaine,	Le Prince,	58	350
De Reald,	Le Courageux,	60	350
De Mabrane,	L'Excellent,	60	350
De la Hatteloire,	Le Fort,	58	350

De



James II.  
A. D.  
1688.

the crown and peace throughout this province, by letters patent. On the 14th, 5000 French landed at Kinsale (10), under count Lauzun, and the marquis de Lary; in their room, king James sent back major general Mac-Carty, with as many Irish. Our fleet were then attending the queen of Spain, which made this undertaking very easy to the French (11).

1689.

April 14th, admiral Herbert appearing with his fleet off the harbour of Kinsale, Mac-Elligot, the governor, apprehending they were the French fleet,

De Septeville,	L'Entreprenant,	60	350
De Bidaw,	L'Aquillon,	58	330
De Chasseur,	Le Vermondois,	58	350
Du Palaife,	Le Bon,	54	300
De Gallisonviere,	Le Maure,	54	270
Colebert,	Le Sage,	50	300
D'Allis,	Le Francois,	46	250
De France,	Le Trident,	52	375
De Champigny,	Le Brave,	56	350
De Renault Huët,	Le Terméraire,	54	330
De Serguinge,	Le Diamant,	54	300
De Florin,	Le Neptune,	48	330
De St. Maure,	L'Arc en Ciel,	54	250
Chefs D'Escadre,	L'Arogant,	58	250
De Genlis,	L'Imperfait,	44	250
De Chateau Morant,	Le St. Michael,	60	230
Baron Des Ardefs,	Le Faulcon,	36	200
De Pontis,	La Courtizane,	64	370
Des Augere,	Le Joli,	36	200
Des Hainault,	Le Moderne,	50	300
De la Rougere,	Le Sans Pareil,	58	250
De la Guiche,	Le Palmier,	36	200
Baron,	L'Alcion,	36	200
Europin,	L'Opiniatre,	36	200
		<hr/>	<hr/>
		1958	11495
Besides	4 Fireships,		
	6 Flotes,		
	3 other ships		
	of St. Lous, }	265	1710
		<hr/>	<hr/>
	Total of men and guns,	2223	13205

(10) MSS. Annals.

(11) MSS. Cox.

fleet, then expected, was preparing to withdraw all <sup>James II.</sup> his forces from the town, that the French might <sup>A D.</sup> take possession of the place and forts; but upon <sup>1689.</sup> his discovery of the mistake, he put all things in a readiness to oppose them. These proceedings countenanced a report, that king James had agreed to put Ireland into the French king's hands, for assisting him to recover his dominions (12).

The 29th of April, admiral Herbert, being on the south coast of Ireland, by his scouts, discovered the French fleet, and next day, had intelligence that they were gone into Baltimore, being forty-four sail; but on pursuing them, the scouts had sight of them to the west of cape Clear; and upon steering after them, found they were got into Bantry-Bay. The admiral lay off the bay all night, and next morning stood in, where he found the enemy at anchor; but soon got under sail, bearing down upon him, in a line composed of twenty-eight men of war, and five fireships. When they came within musket shot of the *Defiance*, who led the van, the French admiral put out the signal of battle; which was begun by firing their great and small shot at the *Defiance*, and the rest as they came into the line. The English made several boards to gain the wind, or, at least, to engage them closer; finding that way of working very disadvantageous, admiral Herbert stood off to sea, as well to have got his ships into a line, as to have gained the wind of the enemy; but found them so cautious in bearing down, that he could not get an opportunity to do it; so continued battering upon a stretch, till five in the afternoon, when the French admiral stood into the bay. The admiral's ship, and some others, being disabled in their rigging, they could not follow them; but continued, for some time after, before the bay, and the admiral gave them a gun at parting. In this action,

captain



James II. captain George Aylmer, of the Portland, with one  
A. D. lieutenant, and ninety-four seamen, were killed,  
1689, and about 250 wounded. On the 7th of May, the  
admiral got into Plymouth with the fleet (13).

On the 11th of August, the lord Clare, governor of Cork, committed all the protestants of the city to St. Peter's, Christ-church, and the court-houses. On the 10th of September, several were sent to Blarney-castle; on the 11th, many to Macroomp; and October the 13th, all the churches were shut up (14). In several places, the governors went into houses and shops, seized what they found, without the formality of a pretence, and took it away. Mr. Boileau (who was governor of Cork, with lord Clare) not failing in any punctilio of his country dragooning, was supposed to have sent off for France, to the value of 30,000*l.* in money, leather, and other commodities, the spoils of the protestants of this rich city (15).

On the 13th of September, major-general Scravenmore marched, with 1100 horse and dragoons, and two regiments of Danish foot from Tipperary, and sent colonel Donep to burn the bridge of Mal-low, and to view the castle; which having performed, he returned the 17th, with an account, that above 100 protestant families thereabouts were in great fear of the rapparees, who had orders from the governor of Cork to burn their houses. The major general thereupon, sent out next night, 100 horse, and fifty dragoons, under major Tittinckhoft, to protect them, with orders to lay themselves in an ambuscade near the town, which they did; and having taken two of the rapparees, they killed one, and made the other conduct them to their main body. Upon the major's advancing, he found a great number of horse and  
foot

(13) Campbell's Naval Hist. v. 3. p. 9.

(14) MSS. Annals.

(15) King's State.

foot drawn up ; and having ordered a party of his men to take them in flank, he placed another party in an ambuscade to the left. The rapparees, imagining the English fled, advanced towards them, but seeing themselves attacked on the right, they ran towards the town without firing a shot ; the English fell on them, and made a great slaughter, pursuing them four miles. The Irish were between 3 and 4000, of whom 500 were slain, and among them were several chiefs ; for there were found fifty silver mounted swords, and several fine horses were taken. There were twenty-five English detached towards Kilmallock, otherwise the slaughter would have been greater. The English had neither a man or horse wounded (16).

William  
and Mary.  
A. D.  
1689.

Sir Thomas Southwell, with several other gentlemen of this county, when the protestants were disarmed the foregoing year, being unwilling to give up their horses and arms, many of them having been robbed and plundered of their stocks before, and justly suspecting, that as soon as they were gone, neither their lives, nor the rest of their substance, could be safe, assembled together, with their servants, to the number of near 200, and resolved to march to join the lord Kingston at Sligo, for their common defence. In their march, they were met, in the county of Galway, by Mr. Power, high-sheriff of that county, attended by a posse, and a party of dragoons, to whom they surrendered themselves (being fatigued with a long march) upon articles of safety and liberty (17), and indeed, contrary to the advice of some of the party, who were for fighting their way ; notwithstanding, they were robbed and made prisoners, and though several of them had plentiful estates, yet nothing

VOL. II.

O

was

(16) London Gazette, Numb. 2597.

(17) Vid. the said articles in the appendix to King's State, &c. N<sup>o</sup>. 7.



William  
and Mary.  
A. D.  
1689.

was allowed them to preserve their lives, except the charitable contributions of their fellow protestants, in different parts of the kingdom. At Galway, they were brought to a trial before judge Martin, who persuaded them to plead guilty, assuring them of the king's mercy, who was then just landed; but the judge soon after passing sentence of death on these gentlemen, they, with much ado, and a sum of money, procured a reprieve, which they were forced to renew, from time to time; and thus they continued in close imprisonment, being removed from jail to jail, till the general deliverance by his majesty's victory at the Boyne; all which time, they were not only in a starving condition, but had once a summons sent them, either in jest or earnest, to prepare for execution, by the earl of Clanrickard, who came to Galway about the beginning of November, 1689, and sent them word, that they must prepare for death on the 6th of the same month, for it was his majesty's pleasure, that they should be then executed; and accordingly the sheriff appeared, with all necessary preparations for their execution, on the day appointed, but there was really no such order; his lordship who was a new convert, thinking it allowable to put this jest upon them, as a testimony of his zeal against heretics; and considering the circumstances and solemnity with which he carried on this farce, even the roman catholics thought it was very unreasonable (18).

King

(18) King's state and printed accounts.—One Mr. Desmoneers, who answered a bill of exchange for sir Thomas Southwell, was, by judge Nugent, accused of holding a correspondence with the rebels. The same judge committed Mr. Ginnery, of this county, for high treason, because he was agent for the prisoners at Galway to procure them a reprieve, and other affairs, and for receiving letters from them, though Mr. Ginnery's father and brother were among them.

Sir

King James issued a proclamation for the re- William  
ceiving of brass money in Ireland. June 18th, one and Mary.  
O 2 Mr. A. D.  
1689.

Sir Thomas Southwell being attainted by the act of attainder, the earl of Seaforth undertook to reconcile him to the king, and to get his pardon; the king, on the earl's application, ordered a warrant to be drawn up for it; and sir Thomas employed a lawyer to draw it, who immediately apprehended this to be a good opportunity to get a copy of the act of attainder, which he had laboured for in vain before, and which was kept from the protestants: he told the earl and sir Thomas (what was the real truth) that he could not draw up an effectual pardon, unless he saw the act that attainted him; hereupon the earl obtained an express order from the king to have a copy delivered to him. When the lawyer had drawn up the warrant for sir Thomas's pardon, with a full non obstante to the act of attainder, the earl brought it to the attorney general, sir Richard Nagle, to have a *fiant* drawn; the attorney read it, and with indignation threw it aside; whereupon the earl began to expostulate with him for using the king's warrant at that rate: The attorney told him, the king had it not in his power to grant a pardon, and that his majesty could not dispense with the act; adding, that if the earl had seen the act, he would be satisfied that the king could not dispense with it: the earl answered, that he was not a stranger to the act. Sir Richard would not believe him till he shewed him the copy of it, taken by sir Thomas's lawyer; he began to inquire how his lordship came by it, intimating that the keepers of the rolls were treacherous in letting any one see it, much more in suffering a copy of it to go abroad. His lordship, with good reason, expressed his admiration, that an act of parliament should be made a secret, and the law thus concealed. At last, Nagle told the earl, that he himself would draw up a warrant for sir Thomas Southwell's pardon, that should do the business, and get the king to sign it; but the earl refused to accept his offer, unless his lawyer might first peruse it; which being granted, the lawyer found it to be such as would not hold in law, and intended only to delude him. The earl again made application to king James; and sir Richard being sent for, the king asked him, why he did not prepare a *fiant* for sir Thomas Southwell's pardon, according to the warrant sent him: he answered, that his majesty could not grant such a pardon; that he was only a trustee for forfeited estates, and could not dispense with the act; that by an express clause in it, all pardons that should be granted were declared void. The king, in some passion, told him, that he hoped they did not intend



William  
and Mary.  
A. D.  
1689.

Mr. Richard Mansell, of Cork, narrowly escaped being hanged for refusing to take the same (19).

December 11th, the grand-jury of this county presented, that the sum of 400l. be raised on the county, to gratify the seamen who brought over king James (20).

1690.

His majesty king William having defeated the Irish at the Boyne, marched southward, and reduced Waterford, and the strong fort of Duncannon. On the 2d of August, the town of Youghal surrendered, upon fifty dragoons appearing before it, of colonel Levison's regiment, who were conducting the garrison that marched from Waterford. Mac-Carty More, who also gave up Carrickfergus to the duke of Schomberg, being governor, marched out with three companies of foot. There were fourteen pieces of cannon found mounted in the place, but no ammunition; also 350 barrels of oats, 315 stone of wool, and several other sorts of provision (21).

The importance of taking Youghal appeared during the continuance of the siege of Limerick, being a curb, as well on the motions of the garrison of Cork, as on the rapparees. On the 9th of August, the governor of Youghal marched, at the head of thirty-six dragoons and forty-two foot, towards Castlemartyr, upon advice that a party of the garrison of Cork had joined with the rapparees,

intend to retrench his prerogative: sir Richard replied, that his majesty had read the act before he passed it: the king answered, he had betrayed him; that he depended on him for drawing the act, and that if he had drawn it so, that there was no room for dispensing or pardoning, he had been false to him, or words to that effect. Thus the matter ended, and sir Thomas went into Scotland with the earl of Seaforth, without being able to obtain his pardon for estate or life.

King's State, &c. Chap. III, §. XII.

(19) MSS. Annals.

(20) Id. ib.

(21) London Gazette, Numb. 2582.

rees, and were plundering the country. The dra-  
goons, being about two miles before the foot,  
charged a body of 300 Irish, and pursued them  
to the castle, where being joined by the horse, they  
obliged it to surrender, and the garrison to march  
out without arms or horses. The enemy lost sixty  
men in the action, and had sixteen taken prison-  
ers; but the English did not lose a man (22).

William  
and Mary.  
A. D.  
1690.

About this time, an affair of more importance  
was thought of, which was the reducing Cork  
and Kinsale; for king William, after his leaving  
Ireland, sent over the earl of Marlborough, with  
a fleet, to subdue these places; the news of his  
coming hastened the French from Galway, where  
they had retreated after the victory of the Boyne,  
being afraid of an interception from the English  
fleet. Count Lauzun and Boileau sailed with  
them, and they carried back their field train, which  
they had brought over in the spring, but left se-  
veral of their soldiers in a miserable condition be-  
hind them (23).

On the 22d of September, the fleet came into  
Cork harbour, having taken a small retrench-  
ment at the harbour's mouth, which, with eight  
guns mounted there, made some slight opposition;  
and having seized upon Halbowling island, being  
deserted, or rather not garrisoned, next day the  
army landed, which, besides the six companies of  
the earl of Pembroke's marines, did not consist of  
more than eight regiments of foot, viz. Marl-  
borough's, Trelawny's, Churchill's, Beaumont's,  
Hales's, Hastings's, Collier's, and Fitz-Patrick's,  
with a detachment of 300 foot of the earl of Mon-  
mouth's regiment, under major Johnston, but  
were, within two or three days, joined by the duke  
of

(22) MS. fir Richard Cox.

(23) MS. Narration by fir Richard Cox.



William  
and Mary.  
A. D.  
1690.

of Wirtemberg and 4000 foot, and lieutenant general Scravenmore, with 1200 horse.

The earl of Marlborough having caused the seamen and foldiers to draw the great guns towards the city, the duke of Grafton being their leader, colonel Hales, and lieutenant colonel Fletcher, with two detachments, opened the way for them, without any other opposition than the appearance of a party, who soon retired from the great shot (24).

But before I proceed further in this siege (says sir Richard Cox, who has left us a narrative of it in his own hand, from whence this account is chiefly taken) I must take notice of two things that happened equally strange, the one for perfidiousness, and the other for cowardice. The first, was that of the governor Mac-Elligott, who had taken 500l. from the inhabitants, to spare the city and suburbs from burning, which he engaged and promised to do in the most solemn and credible manner that could be, and had the money paid him; nevertheless, the very next day, without any new provocation or necessity, he caused the suburbs to be set on fire at both ends; whereby one of the most thriving cities of its bigness in Europe, was, in a great part, laid in ashes, and hundreds of protestants, who before lived plentifully, were, by this barbarous breach of faith, reduced to beggary.

The other was of two seamen, that had the courage to attempt and take one of the strongest redoubts the enemy had; the place is called the Catt, and commands the town so absolutely, that most part of the walls and streets of the city were exposed to the musket shot from this fort; yet so important a post was deserted without a stroke, for the two seamen found it abandoned and took possession

session of it; which is a thing almost incredible, <sup>William and Mary.</sup> that either the enemy should leave it so tamely, or <sup>A. D.</sup> that two men should have the confidence to at- <sup>1690.</sup> tempt it, and to boast (as they did before-hand) that they would take it: for though they perceived no shot from thence, yet at that juncture, they could not in reason imagine, but that it was well provided, both with men and ammunition. In the same manner, they quitted Shandon-castle, and the forts and redoubts they had made in the north suburbs, to general Tettau; and from these two eminences, viz. the Catt and Shandon-castle, and from a battery near the Red-abbey, the English fired into the south fort and the city.

In the mean time, lieutenant general Scravenmore having passed the river, and being quartered at Gill-abbey, not far from which stood the steeple of the cathedral church, which looked into the fort, detached lieutenant Horatio Townshend, who getting two files of men to the top of this steeple, killed the governor of the fort, and did other considerable execution. To remove this party, the Irish traversed two guns against the steeple, and shook it exceedingly; whereupon the men offered to go down, but the brave Townshend, with invincible courage, commanded those below to take away the ladder, and continued in that post till the fort was surrendered the next day.

By this time, the cannon from Red-abbey had made a breach in the city-wall, and preparations were made for an assault; the Danes passed the river to the custom-house marsh, and brigadier Churchill marched over to the great marsh for that purpose; the duke of Grafton and other volunteers, with captain Nicholas Green, who was their guide, went with the brigadier; and here it was that noble duke received his death's wound, on



William  
and Mary  
A. D.  
1690.

on the point of his shoulder, having behaved himself very bravely in all this expedition; the assault was prevented by the capitulation of the garrison, which had trifled with the general in two or three treaties before, when they might have had easier conditions; but, at last, submitted to mercy, and were made prisoners of war (25).

Cork being thus happily reduced, was put under the government of colonel Hales. Brigadier Villiers was, the same day, detached with a party, to possess himself of Kinsale; which not being tenable, was deserted by the enemy. On the 2d of October, the lord Marlborough came thither with the army; on the 3d, major general Tettau, and colonel Fitz-Patrick, with about 800 men, got over in boats, unperceived, near Ringroan-castle, marched down towards the old fort, (called Castle  
ni

(25) During the siege, great numbers of protestants were confined in the churches. A bomb fell through the roof of Christ-church, but, by God's providence, it did no damage.

The continuator of Rapin informs us, that there was a dispute for command between Wirtemberg and Marlborough, being both lieutenant generals. Wirtemberg bluntly claiming it, because he was a prince; and Marlborough, with more temper, alledging, that the general command properly belonged to him, both as the elder officer, and as he led the troops of his own nation; whereas the duke of Wirtemberg was only at the head of auxiliaries: but la Mellioniere interposing, the earl was contented to share the command with the duke, lest the insisting on his full right should retard the king's service. Accordingly, the earl commanded the first day, and gave the word Wirtemberg; and the duke commanded the next day, and gave the word Marlborough. Tindal's Continuat. vol. I.

There were seven regiments taken prisoners, viz. the governors, Clancarty's, Tyrone's, Mac-Carty's, Barret's, and O-Sullivan's; many of them afterwards escaped, and proved worse tories than they had been before; and about 160 of them were blown up in the Breda man of war in the harbour of Cork, said to be done by colonel Barret on purpose, he and his servant only escaping; about 1000 of them were sent afterwards prisoners to England; and some were killed in making their escape over the river. Cox's Relation, MS.

ni Park) which they boldly assaulted, and took by William  
 storm; whereupon the enemy retired into the cas- and Mary.  
 tle, but, at the same time, three barrels of their 1690.  
 powder took fire at the gate, and blew it up, with  
 about forty soldiers. At length, the governor,  
 colonel Driscoll, and 200 of the garrison, being  
 killed, the rest surrendered upon quarter (26).

Hereupon, the new fort (called Charles fort)  
 was summoned; but sir Edward Scot, the gover-  
 nor, answered, That it would be time enough a  
 month hence to talk of surrendering; whereupon  
 the trenches were opened the 5th of October; the  
 batteries were managed by the Danes on the east,  
 and by the English on the north; on the 15th, a  
 breach was made by the Danes, and the English  
 being masters of the counterscarp, they sprung a  
 mine with good success, and every thing was ready  
 for an assault, when the governor capitulated, and  
 surrendered upon honourable conditions; which  
 would not have been granted, but that the wea-  
 ther

(26) Cox's Narration.——Story says, on the 29th, a  
 party of 500 horse were sent, under brigadier Villiers, to in-  
 vest Kinsale; he sent a trumpet to summons the town, but the  
 governor threatened to hang him up for bringing such a mes-  
 sage, and setting fire to the town, retreated to the old fort;  
 which the horse observing, rode in and extinguished the fire,  
 killing seven or eight of the Irish, which they found in the  
 town.

On the 30th, a party of foot marched to five-mile-bridge  
 towards Kinsale: The magistrates of Cork reassuming their  
 places, proclaimed king William and queen Mary, and put the  
 city into some order.

October 1st, the earl of Marlborough marched to five-mile-  
 bridge, and next day, came near the town, then possessed by  
 the English. In the evening, he posted his men towards  
 Charles-fort, and major general Tettau, with 800 men, next  
 morning, passed the river in boats, and stormed the old fort,  
 which had in it 450 men, whereof about 200 were blown up  
 or slain, the rest surrendered prisoners of war; some endea-  
 vouring to escape to the new fort, by water, were killed from  
 the shore; and the governor, with several officers, were killed  
 on the ramparts. Story, p. 143.





William and Mary. A. D. 1690. ther was exceeding bad, provisions scarce, and the army very sickly (27). Colonel O-Donovan delivered the keys of this fort into lord Marlborough's hands, who having thus fortunately accomplished the design of his voyage, left his brother, brigadier Churchill, governor of Charlesfort; and having disposed his regiments into Cork, Kinsale, and Bandon, he returned, with the fleet, to Portsmouth.

By this success, the enemy were reduced in Munster, to a very bad condition; and not being able to do any thing of moment to retrieve their affairs, they supported the drooping spirits of their party by many pretended prophecies, and a thousand ridiculous stories of the cruelties practised or designed by the English; but none of their inventions had more success, than their fiction of selling the Irish to Pereria for bread, which was so universally and so undoubtedly believed, that some of them whom the English took prisoners, were amazed to find it a sham (28).

The Irish, with 1000 horse, and five regiments of foot, marched into this county, as far as Macroom; but understanding that Cork and Kinsale were

(27) The garrison in Charles-fort, when it surrendered, consisted of 1200 men, who had liberty to march out with their arms and baggage, and were conducted to Limerick. The besiegers in the several attacks had about 200 killed and wounded; but many fell sick and died, the weather being very bad. In this fort, a very considerable magazine was found, and provisions sufficient to support 1000 men for a year; there were 1000 barrels of wheat, 1000 of beef, forty tons of claret, and great quantities of sack, brandy, and strong beer. Story, p. 144, &c.

About the beginning of November, a French ship, of thirty tons, laden with brandy and salt, sailed into Kinsale, and anchored under the old fort, believing the place to be in the hands of the Irish; but she was soon boarded, and made a prize. Ib p. 147.

(28) Cox's Narration,

were taken, they returned to their main body, William which consisted of 8 or 10000 men, being but and Mary. five miles behind them, who hearing that general A. D. Ginkle was marching towards them from Cashel, 1690. retreated to Limerick. In their march, they burned Charleville-house (29), the duke of Berwick after he had dined in it, ordering it to be reduced to ashes. He ruined most of the houses and villages on the north side of the Black-water, as well in this county as in Limerick. They did the same at Ballyboy and Killagh, in the King's county, as they did afterwards at Portarlinton, &c. 500 of them, under young colonel Driscoll, attempted to burn Castle-town, the mansion house of colonel Townshend, in west Carbery; but they missed of their aim, and were so well received by him and his garrison, consisting of about thirty-five men, that twelve of them dropt at the first volley, and upon a second attack, Driscoll, captain Tieg-Donovan, captain Croneen, and about thirty others, were slain, and so many more wounded, that they were forced to retire with loss and shame (30). Towards the end of the year, the army in the several garrisons of this county, were in a sickly starving condition, particularly those of Cork, as is represented by colonel Hales, in a letter to the general.

In

(29) Story, p. 146. London Gazette, N. 1682.

(30) Cox's MS. Narrative.——The day before this attack on Castletown, about sixty horse and foot of the English, met with 500 rapparees in west Carbery, who followed in the rear, and fired at a distance several times; but the English facing about, killed nine, and, in another attack, killed one Brown, an Irish ensign.

In the attack on Castletown, one captain Mac-Ronaine, with his drawn sword, endeavoured to hinder his men's retreat, but he being killed, they got away; several of them had bundles of straw on their breasts to resist the shot, but notwithstanding thirty were slain on the spot. Story, p. 151.



William  
and Mary.  
A. D.  
1690.

In December, one Mac-Fineen, a prisoner in Cork, escaped; and having got together a party of 400 men, marched to Iniskeen; finding it guarded, they went again to Castletown, where there was a lieutenant and thirty dragoons, who bravely defended the place; but their ammunition being spent, and having five of their men killed, they were forced to surrender upon quarter; notwithstanding which, the Irish slew the lieutenant. Afterwards, a party being sent by major Culliford, from Iniskeen, attacked the Irish, killed ten, and took five prisoners (31). On the 28th of the same month, major-general Tettau marched from Cork, with the forces, towards Kerry.

In January, the enemy having a garrison of 600 men at Ross, commanded by general Mac-Carty, it was reconnoitred by some English, who not thinking proper to attempt it, attacked an adjacent fort with 100 men, which they took, although it was defended by seventy seven men, fourteen of whom swam towards a rock, five were taken, the rest killed, and the commander wounded; from hence the forces proceeded to Tralee (32).

About this time, the Irish were ordered to come within the line, viz. Castlehaven, Macroomp, Mal-low, Ballyhooly, Fermoy-bridge, Cappoquin, Cahir, &c. who expected to be protected by the English, these being their quarters. A Dutch ship made a prize in the bay of Bantry, was retaken from the Irish, by colonel Beecher; thirty-six of the enemy were drowned, and as many more made prisoners.

On the 20th of February, the lords justices published a proclamation, wholly decrying king James's brass money (33).

In

(31) Story, p. 154.

(32) Ibid.

(33) This crying down of the brass money, seemed a mystery to some, but proved of advantage to the public; the se-

In January, the Irish by the arrival of Tyrcon-  
 nel, Nagle, Rice, and others from France, hav-  
 ing received fresh supplies of arms, ammunition,  
 and other necessaries, were encouraged (being  
 streightened in their quarters) to try their fortune  
 by the enlargement of their frontiers. Their main  
 design was upon Fermoy and Ballymore; the first,  
 because of its stone bridge on the Black-water, was  
 esteemed a very considerable pass. The fortifica-  
 tions were but slight, and the garrison not nu-  
 merous; their strength consisted chiefly in two  
 field pieces, which gave them more reputation  
 than force; this place was attacked by brigadier  
 Carroll, and 1500 of the enemy; but the Danes,  
 who had the guard of it, defended it very well;  
 and colonel Donep, with fifty of his horse, and  
 thirty militia, by the common stratagem of two  
 trumpeters sounding a march, as if fresh recruits  
 were advancing, frightened the Irish into a flight,  
 and they were so briskly pursued to Cariganedy-  
 ford, that they lost near eighty men in the acti-  
 on. But they had better fortune at Bally-  
 more, a village in the county of Westmeath,  
 which they seized without opposition, and forti-  
 fied

William  
 and Mary.  
 A. D.  
 1690.

cret of it was this: It was a project of lord Melfort to coin this  
 money at first, which served the end proposed for a year or  
 two. Upon the reduction of Dublin, great quantities of it  
 were found in the mint and the treasury: it was therefore ad-  
 vised by the lord Coningsby, that this should be made current,  
 by proclamation, at a small value, which was done according-  
 ly, and the consequence fell out to expectation; for when the  
 Irish saw the same piece pass for 5 s. in their quarters, and but  
 for 1 d. in ours, they began to dispute that coin, and if they  
 had been more thoughtful, they had, by that disproportion, es-  
 timated the value of both governments. However, they did  
 abstain from the markets; so that Tyrconnel was forced to de-  
 cry the brass money to a small value too, which the lords jus-  
 tices perceiving, totally cried it down, and this made the Irish  
 follow that example. Cox, Narrat. MS.



William and Mary. A. D. 1690. fied so strongly, that it became a very important post (34).

A party of the Bandon (35) militia advanced into the enemy's quarters, and killing some few straglers, brought off a good prey, according to the custom of the country; this party was commanded by lieutenant Arthur Bernard. Seven companies of O-Donovan's regiment assembled, and detached 120 of their party to fall upon them, but they were soon put to flight (36). This action happened on the 20th of January.

On the 10th of February, the Montague and Dover frigates brought into Kinsale, a privateer of St. Maloes, of twenty-four guns, and six swivels: a party being quartered at Ballyhooly, went into the enemy's country, and slew twenty-five rapparees; and major general Kirk, soon after, slew sixteen more, and made two officers prisoners (37).

On the 21st of March, a detachment of 400 horse and foot, marched under major Culliford, from Cork towards Ballyclogh, where the enemy were

(34) Cox's Narrative MS.

(35) Anno 1691, an act passed for raising 2500l. for the relief of the inhabitants of Bandon, to be levied in the counties of Cork, Limerick, Clare, Kerry, Tipperary, and Waterford, in the following manner:

	l.	s.	d.
On the county of Cork, and in the city of Cork,	889	7	0
County of Limerick,	282	5	6
The city and county of the city of ditto,	55	18	6
The county of Clare,	363	0	0
Kerry,	153	15	0
Tipperary, including Holy-Cross,	615	0	0
Waterford,	184	15	6
The city and county of the city of ditto,	55	18	6
The said money to be put into the hands of the right honourable the lord viscount Dungarvan, lord high treasurer of Ireland, Francis Barnard and Edward Riggs, esqrs. or any two of them, which they are to dispose of as they should see fit for the relief of the said inhabitants of Bandon.			

(36) London Gazette of February, 26th, 1693. N. 2639.

(37) Contin. of Story, p. 54.

were entrenching themselves; but on his approach, they deserted their works, and left seven of their men, four of whom were officers, to be taken prisoners. Three hundred of sir David Collier's men and militia, marched from Bandon towards Bantry, where they killed seventy Irish, and took fifteen prisoners (38).

William  
and Mary  
A. D.  
1690.

On the 24th, Mr. Beecher seizing an island on the coast, from thence harrassed the Irish.

On the 11th of April, Cloghnakilty was attacked by 500 Irish; but they were easily beaten off by the garrison, which only consisted of fifty dragoons and twenty-five foot, belonging to captain Fenwick (39). Next day, a great body of the Irish, computed to be, at least, 1500 men, assaulted Iniskeen, an open village, and burnt it all, except one house, into which the garrison, being forty-four of sir David Collier's men, commanded by the ensigns Lindsey and Daniel, had retired, and very bravely defended the house, till relief came from Bandon (40). Major Wade, with ten militia men, were the first that came and broke the Irish, by forcing their way through the town to the house, where the garrison was, which was, at least, 600 yards from the barrier where he entered, and could not have happened, but that the enemy were in confusion, plundering and robbing, and apprehended major Ogilby, with colonel Coy's horse, were approaching, as they really were, who pursued the flying enemy, of whom seventy-two were slain. This party was headed by brigadier Carroll. When Ogilby arrived, the Irish had fixed faggots to the house in order to burn out the garrison (41).

On

(38) Contin. of Story, p. 63.

(39) Dublin Intelligencer, N. 30.

(40) MS. Narrative.

(41) Dublin Intelligencer, N. 30.



William  
and Mary.  
A. D.  
1691.

On the 13th, several recruits landed at Kinsale from England.

On the 18th of April, several vessels arrived at Cork, Waterford, and Kinsale, with stores, &c. for the use of the English army; about which time, general Ginkle also landed in Dublin (42). In the beginning of May, a proclamation was published for all the inhabitants of this, and the other counties of Munster, to repair to their places of habitation, or to the next garrison, in order to their being employed in the militia, for the defence of the country, when the army should take the field.

On the 20th, a considerable number of the Irish marched towards Macroomp, and much pressed that garrison; but on the approach of major Kirk, with 300 dragoons, they quitted the enterprise with loss (43).

I shall conclude this month with one of the briskest actions that happened since the war began. On the last of April, captain Thornicroft and lieutenant Hayes, with about 100 foot of Cork garrison, being on their return from Ballymagooly, were attacked by sir James Cotter, major Slingsby, and 300 of the Irish. The English had but just time to draw into an old decayed pound at six-mile water, where the ditch was scarce breast high, and, in many places, broken; however, their resolution supplied all other defects, so that they endured several attacks for the space of three hours, and, at last, forced the enemy to retire with the loss of sixty killed on the spot, and as many wounded. Captain Coppinger, and two other captains, were of the number slain; and major Slingsby was carried prisoner to Cork, where he died of his wounds. The English lost only eight soldiers,

(42) MS. Sir Richard Cox

(43) Story, Cont. p. 66.

soldiers, two carmen, and had five wounded. William  
This engagement had the name of the fight of <sup>and Mary</sup>  
Bottle-hill (44). <sup>A. D.</sup>  
1691.

On the 1st of May, Charles Boyle, esq; obtained letters patent from king William and queen Mary, to be governor of the city and county of Cork; and on the 9th of October, 1694, he obtained letters patent to be custos rotulorum of the county of Waterford (45).

The atchievement of colonel Donep, was enough of itself to signalize the month of May, notwithstanding many others performed in different parts of Ireland; this victory happened thus; a select party of about 150 of the enemy, took a prey from Castle-Lyons, and were pursued by a Danish lieutenant, eight Danes, and six of the militia, who kept them in play at the ford of Ballyderawn, till colonel Donep, with eight Danes, and eighteen of the militia, came to their assistance; then they charged home upon the enemy, and soon put them to the run, with the slaughter of captain Butler, lieutenant Condon, two other commission officers, and fifty private men. They also recovered the prey, got forty horses, and a great many cloaks, hats, boots, silver hilted swords, and other equipages. The militia performed very well on this occasion, cornet Peard having killed five, as quarter-master Daniel Hood did three of the Irish, with their own hands. Our loss was the Danish lieutenant, and two private men, and four or five wounded (46).

May the 9th, three Irish press-masters were taken near Macroomp, and executed at Cork. Lieutenant Moore went with a party near Bantry, where he killed five of the enemy, and took some cattle; and cornet Evanfon killed four more. On

VOL. II.

P

the

(44) Sir Richard Cox's Narrat. MS.

(45) Rot. Canc.

(46) Sir Richard Cox's Narrat. MS.



William  
and Mary.  
A. D.  
1691.

the 15th, the militia of Bandon took captain Hugh Donovan, and six of O-Donovan's regiment prisoners; and surpris'd forty rapparees in a wood, as they were at supper, with twenty horses, and other booty. About this time, the Dragon and Advice frigates being in the bay of Baltimore, landed 100 seamen, who, joining with some of the militia, marched up the country, and saw several of the enemy, but contented themselves with a booty of cattle. Two days after, the Dragon brought a privateer of St. Maloes into Kinsale, who confirmed the account of the arrival of several French vessels in the river Shannon, with arms, &c. (47).

It is not to be expressed what service the militia did during this campaign. The government being very sensible, that the Irish hoped to ruin the army by the rapparees, who, by infesting the roads, intercepting the carriages, and alarming the country in great numbers, would oblige the general to divide his forces, and to employ many of them in convoys; they considered there was no way left to obviate this mischief but by arming the militia, and making them numerous and considerable, which they had for a long time endeavour'd to effect, and now did more successfully accomplish, by sending active governors into every county, and by supplying the militia with arms, ammunition, and bread. This militia consisted of men who had suffered exceedingly by the Irish, and were excited by indignation and revenge, as well as by duty to this undertaking; and consequently were so forward in it, that they seldom lost an opportunity of mortifying their adversaries, nor were they ever worsted by them in an equal encounter; besides, they were a great relief to the army, by supplying convoys, guarding passes, and even by assisting at the taking of Sligo, and some other places.

But

But their force and service will more plainly appear, if we take a view of it in this county; for here they defended a frontier of four-score miles from Tallow to Inishirkin, all which they garrisoned, except Fermoy and Ballymagooly; so that of seven regiments of the army left for the security of this county, five of them were spared to the camp, and only colonel Hastings's left in Cork, and Churchill's in Kinsale-fort; and they were so far from losing any one of their garrisons, that, on the contrary, they gained ground considerably, killed near 3000 of the enemy, and besides, they detached 1000 of that militia to the camp, which guarded the pass of Killaloe (48), whilst the artillery was carried from Athlone to Limerick, and were afterwards posted at Annaghbeg, where, under the conduct of major Stroud, they brought off 200 protestants, who were prisoners in an island in the Shannon (49).

P 2

In

(48) In April, the lords justices sent for Mr. justice Cox, and informed him of their design to appoint him governor of the city and county of Cork, and that they expected he would immediately repair to his post, and put the militia in a posture of defence. Being sensible of the weightiness of the charge, when both sides endeavoured to exert their utmost, he thought to excuse himself by his want of military knowledge: but lord Coningsby replied, "That he was a popular man, and beloved by the protestants; and that his zeal would supply his want of military skill." He arrived at Cork, May the 5th, furnished with ample power for the execution of his office, and also with a commission of oyer and terminer.

(49) Cox's MS.—— In order to perform these services, their numbers were very considerable, viz. thirty-six troops of dragoons, in six regiments, and twenty seven companies of foot, in three regiments, besides 300 refugees from the counties of Limerick and Kerry.

"On the 18th of May, Mr. justice Cox issued a proclamation, forbidding all papists of this county to be out of their dwellings from nine at night, till five in the morning, or to be found two miles from their places of abode, except in a high way to a market town, and on market days, or to keep or conceal arms or ammunition, on pain of being treated as rebels. That hue and cry should be made after murderers and robbers;

robbers;



William  
and Mary.  
A. D.  
1691.

In June Iniskeen was, by an order of governor Cox, fortified, and a garrison of the militia put into

robbers; that all persons should, on their allegiance, enlist themselves in the militia; that none should traffick, correspond with, or send provisions to the enemy, or shelter or entertain tories, rapparees, &c. that no protected person should desert his habitation, or go to the enemy, or otherwise absent himself above three days, on pain of the imprisonment of his wife and family, and the demolishing of his house; and lastly, it promised impartial justice, without distinction of nation."

It may be here necessary to relate an instance of governor Cox's presence of mind, on occasion of a part of the militia's marching to the aid of general Ginkle at the siege of Limerick, which was afterwards much commended by the great duke of Marlborough: This detachment consisted of 160 men from the city of Cork, who grew mutinous in their march, and, at last, absolutely refused to leave the country. Their commander, colonel Rogers, after vain endeavours to bring them to good humour, rode to the governor, and complained of their disobedience: The governor calmly answered, that he would make them march; accordingly, accompanied by several gentlemen, who apprehended the ill consequences of this mutiny, by drawing others from their duty, advised him to make examples of the chief mutineers. He came up to the refractory men, and with as much severity as his countenance would admit, asked them, why they did not march? One was preparing to answer for the rest, but the governor stopped him short, and said, "That he scorned to make use of the power the government had given him to punish them, considering that some of them might be cuckolds, and some cowards, whose company he did not desire; but that he was sure there were many among them who loved their king and country, and were not afraid to fight for them, and that such would follow him; that the rest had liberty to return to their houses." They all instantly and eagerly press'd forward, and did eminent service at the siege.

The earl of Burlington, in a letter from London, dated the 29th of October, thanks the governor in these words, "I am very sensible of the great pains and care you took last summer, in the preservation of the county of Cork, and particularly of my concerns therein, and of those parts adjacent thereunto, which lay on the Black-water; for which I return you most thankful acknowledgments, assuring you, that I shall be ready, on all occasions, to express the sense thereof." But what was a greater honour, the grand juries of this county, who were eye-witnesses of his actions, presented him with addresses of thanks, "For the indefatigable pains he had taken in their  
" majesty's

into it; a party of whom he detached, under colonel Townshend, towards Bantry, where they killed near 100 rapparees, and brought off a good quantity of plunder. Colonel Hastings, from Cork, marched and seized Drumanna on the Black-water. Major Stroud, at the head of a party of militia, killed several rapparees near Ballyclough; and lieutenant colonel Moore, ten days after, slew sixty more near Bandon (50).

William  
and Mary,  
A. D.  
1691.

In July, 500 of the militia, under colonel Beecher, met 400 Irish near Skibereen, and put them to flight; by which means, they had also very near surpris'd Mac-Carty Moore and colonel Donovan, who were not far distant; the Irish had near sixty killed, and the militia got a great booty of cattle. One Barry, and ten men, deserted about this time, from the enemy (51).

But now it is time to change the scene from these tragical spectacles of war, to set before the reader the most glorious sight that ever appeared on the coast of Ireland; for, at the same time, were seen the English and Dutch Smyrna fleets, in the port of Kinsale; and the grand fleets of both nations at the mouth of the harbour, extending from the Old-head to Youghal. Thus, the importance of Kinsale was again known to England, when upon a false alarm, that the French fleet was approaching, the men of war could draw into a line of battle, without any trouble or concern for the merchantships, which were secured in the harbour; nor was this the only benefit England received from Kinsale this summer; for the Virginia and Barbadoes fleets likewise took sanctuary there, till

an  
" majesty's service, for the benefit of the country, and for  
" the affectionate concern he had in all his actions manifested  
" for the inhabitants of the county; and to beseech him, that  
" if it stood with his convenience, he would remain among  
" them; or wherever he was, that he would always persevere  
" in the same affections for the county and city."

(50) Story, p. 112.

(51) Ibid.



William an opportunity presented to convoy them safe to  
and Mary. their respective ports (52).

A. D.  
1691.

August the 13th, lord Kinsale quitted king James's party, and retired to his estate. Major Fenwick killed several rapparees near Macroomp, and seven others were slain in Minterbarra. A French man of war, three leagues west of Cape Clear, came up with fourteen of the West-India fleet, and took two of them, the rest escaping into Cork and Baltimore; two men of war went in quest of the Frenchman, but did not meet with him.

On the 18th, colonel Lumley marched, with a party, towards Charleville; but the enemy who were posted there fled, leaving some of their men dead on the place. Captain Massey remained behind, and fired his pistols at Lumley's party; but he, and a cornet, being seized, and protections found in their pockets, they were executed as deserters (53).

While the camp lay before Limerick, news arrived of the defeat of the Irish, at Castlemartyr, by a party of the garrison of Youghal, and the taking two French prizes, by the captains Wortelston and Price, which they brought into Cork harbour (54).

This month, sir Richard Nagle, of this county, sir Alexander Fitton, and Mr. Plowden, were, by king James, appointed lords justices of Ireland. Their commission being brought over by Plowden, who was one of king James's commissioners of the revenue; but Ireland being, soon after, reduced, this commission never took effect (55).

About the middle of August, sir John Hanmer, with five regiments of foot, from Cork, and the neighbouring garrisons, marched to the siege of Limerick (56).

On

(52) London Gazette, N. 2679, and 2689.

(53) Ibid. August, 25th, 1691.

(54) Story.

(55) London Gazette, N. 2692.

(56) Ibid.

On the 3d of October, the articles were signed <sup>William and Mary.</sup> and exchanged, for surrendering of Limerick, the <sup>A. D.</sup> news whereof arrived in Cork the 7th; upon which, <sup>1691.</sup> the citizens expressed great joy by bonfires, discharging of cannon from the walls and ships in the harbour. The Irish foot marched from Limerick to Cork, upon the surrender of the former, in order to be shipped for France; several of them being embarked on board the Breda frigate, which lay at anchor in Cork harbour, on the 12th of October, she accidentally took fire and blew up, most of the men being lost. Captain Tenet, the commander, was taken up alive, but died within an hour; there were on board twenty-six Irish officers prisoners, of whom three or four were saved (57).

On the 19th, lord Lucan arrived in the city, in order to get things in readiness to transport king James's forces into that kingdom.

In November, the Irish horse were shipped off at Cork, and with them, the commissary general of the Danish forces, to receive their bills of exchange, and to see the transport ships returned back. Numbers of the Irish deserted before they were embarked; and on their arrival in France, they met with a very poor reception.

On Christmas-day, several regiments embarked at Cork for Flanders (58). One transport ship, bound to France, was lost on the 27th of December, near Ilfra-Comb, in which were 160 Irish, and all but three persons were drowned (59).

On the 1st of March, the hostages went from Cork in a ship bound to France, who had an English pass for that purpose, according to the articles of Limerick.

March 23d, a proclamation was published, declaring the war of Ireland to be at an end, which was totally suppressed in seventeen months, if we reckon

(57) London Gazette, N. 2604.

(58) Ibid. N. 2728.

(59) Ibid.



William  
and Mary.  
A. D.  
1691.

reckon from king William's landing at Carrick-fergus; and in twenty-six, if we compute from duke Schomberg's arrival at Bangor. The rebellion in queen Elizabeth's time continued fifteen years; the insurrection in 1641, was not suppressed in less than twelve years; but this war, which was more universal than either of the former, the Irish being well officer'd, and supplied with arms, ammunition, and victuals, their army more numerous than the English, and the strongest places in the kingdom in their hands, did not last much more than two years. Certainly, the glory of these wonderful successes does principally belong to the sole disposer of events; and next to him, honour is due to those royal and noble personages, who were the instruments of these glorious achievements.

1692.

Provisions being exceeding scarce after the war, twenty sail of ships, laden with various kinds, arrived at Cork, under convoy of the Smyrna Merchant from England, to the great relief of the country.

On the 18th of July, four French men of war, that were disabled by admiral Russel, in the battle of La Hogue, were brought into Kinsale, by the king's ships (60). And on the 1st of August, sir George Rook, with the squadron under his command, and about forty English and Dutch merchant-ships, arrived in the same harbour (61). In November, happened a very dreadful storm, that did great damage at Cork and Kinsale, by which a privateer of twenty guns, belonging to St. Maloes, perished in Bantry-bay (62).

1693.

In February, two French privateers entered Kinsale river, and cut out a rich vessel of 300 tons, called the Anne and Elizabeth of Bristol, which was soon retaken by the Monck man of war (63).

Towards

(60) London Gazette, N. 2787.

(62) Ibid.

(61) Ibid. N. 2894.

(63) Ibid. N. 2949.

Towards the end of this year, a party of about forty Tories came to Skibbereen, and, after having killed two revenue officers, they plundered the custom-house, and carried off all the goods therein; for which Dermot O-Lary and others, were proclaimed by the lords justices (64). William and Mary.  
A. D.  
1694.

A tipstaff was sent from Dublin, by the house of commons, against James French and Simon Dring, sheriffs of the city of Cork, for quartering soldiers on private house-keepers (65).

On the 28th of January, the common-council of Cork ordered, that the roman catholicks imposed on them as freemen, by the late king James, without taking the usual oaths, should not be deemed freemen of this city for the future (66). 1695.

On the 13th of July, the Devonshire man of war had her deck blown up by accident, in Kinsale harbour, and thirty men wounded (67).

May the 16th, the deputy governor of this county, with the bishops, clergy and gentry thereof, entered into an association for the defence of his majesty's person and government, in imitation of most of the other counties of Ireland (68).

The townsmen of Youghal, having manned out a boat, with about forty seamen and soldiers, took a French privateer, that lay at anchor under Cable-island. The privateer had seized on some boats belonging to the town, and sent in one of them for provisions, keeping the rest as hostages. The French lost five men in the engagement, and Patrick Comerford, their captain, with the lieutenant, and sixteen more, were wounded (69). On the 23d of August, the Virginia fleet, being sixty sail, came into Kinsale, under the convoy of the Harwich and Weymouth men of war (70).

The

(64) London Gazette, N. 3037. (65) MS. Annals.

(66) City Council Books.

(67) London Gazette, N. 3100. (68) Ibid. N. 3184.

(69) Ibid. N. 3205. (70) Ibid. N. 3278.



William  
and Mary.  
A. D.  
1697.

The freemen of Cork petitioned the house of commons, against the mayor and aldermen, complaining of several unreasonable taxes imposed on them, since the surrender of the city to king William; upon which, the late mayor was ordered to be taken into custody, and Mr. Theophilus Morrice, one of the late sheriffs, commanded to attend the house (71).

April 24th, the West-India fleet, outward bound, put into Kinsale, under the convoy of the Swan and Thunderbolt ships of war (72).

The troops from Flanders embarked at Ostend, and sailed, on the 10th of December, for Cork; but the fleet standing too much to the southward, made the Old head of Kinsale. The weather continuing hazy, the fleet stood out to sea; and, on the 24th, with great difficulty, put into Bantry, where they landed (73).

April the 30th, the Loo man of war was lost, as she was turning out of Baltimore harbour, by running on a rock; the men, with most of the rigging and guns were saved (74).

1698.

August 16th, the marquis of Winchester, and the earl of Galway, lords justices, set out from Dublin to Kilkenny, where they were sumptuously entertained by the dutchess of Ormond. On the 18th, they arrived at Waterford, being met on the road by several gentlemen; and near the city, by the mayor and corporation, with whom they dined. Next day, they viewed the garrison and fort of Duncannon, where they were entertained by the governor, colonel Purcell; after knighting John Mason, esq; then mayor, their lordships proceeded to Clonmel, attended by the sheriff, and several gentlemen of the county of Tipperary, and by the mayor, aldermen and recorder of Clonmel; they

(71) City Council Books.

(72) London Gazette, N. 3278.

(73) Parker's Memoirs, p. 57.

(74) London Gazette, N. 3288.

they reviewed several regiments at Two-mile-William bridge, who were then encamped: from Clonmel, and Mary. they proceeded to Cork; on the 23d, they lay at A. D. colonel Barry's, near Castle-Lyons, and dined, next 1698. day, at Waterpark, with the lord chief justice Pine. On the 25th, they came to Cork, being met some miles from the town, by the bishop and clergy of the diocese, and several gentlemen, and were received at the gates of the city, by the mayor and aldermen, in their formalities, by whom they were sumptuously entertained, at the expence of 200l. and were made free of the city. On the 26th, they went to Kinsale, visited the fort, and reviewed sir Mathew Bridges's regiment of foot. On the 28th, they returned to Cork, where they reviewed the royal regiment of foot, commanded by colonel Hamilton; and having taken a view of the harbour, were entertained, on their return, by the bishop. On the 29th, they set out for Limerick, and dined that day at major Clayton's, in Mal-low; lying at captain Oliver's, near Charleville. On the 30th, they arrived in Limerick, being attended, through that county, by the sheriff and principal gentlemen, and were received at the gates of the city, by the mayor and aldermen, in their formalities, with the usual ceremonies, the cannon being discharged, and the regiments of foot, commanded by general Tiffin, and brigadier general Ingoldsby, lining the streets; having reviewed these regiments, they visited the works about the place, and the stores. On the 2d of August, they left Limerick, and dined with sir Donogh O-Brien, at Six-mile-bridge, and lay that night at Mr. Hickman's, near Ennis; being attended by the sheriff, and other principal gentlemen in the county of Clare. They were met on the borders of Galway, by sir George St. George, governor of that county, with many gentlemen, who attended their lordships to the gates of Gal-way,



William  
and Mary.  
A. D.  
1698.

way, where they were received by the mayor and other magistrates, in their formalities, twelve companies of colonel Brewer's regiment in garrison, lining the streets, and all the cannon being discharged. On the 4th, their lordships reviewed the said twelve companies, dined with the mayor, and viewed the works about the town. The 5th, they lay at dean Pearce's, near Loughrea. Thence they went to Athlone, where they were received by Mr. attorney-general Rochfort, commander of the militia of Westmeath; part of the militia of horse, foot and dragoons, being in arms on the occasion, and the cannon of that place being discharged, their lordships went to church there on the 7th, and that evening lay at Mr. Peyton's, near Ballymore. Next morning, they reviewed colonel Webb's regiment of foot, and Roffe's regiment of dragoons, which were encamped near that place. On August 11th, they arrived at Dublin.

By captain South's account, there were, in this county, thirty regular clergy, and ninety-seven seculars, viz. 127; of whom seventy-five regulars, were, this year, shipped off from Cork; their passage and provisions being paid for by act of parliament (75).

1701.

In June, twelve regiments of foot embarked at Cork for Flanders, on board a squadron of men of war, commanded by admiral Hopson, occasioned by the war's breaking out on the death of king Charles the second of Spain (76).

December 15th, the mayor, sheriffs, and commonalty of Cork, addressed his majesty king William, setting forth their attachment to his person and government, and that they would aid him with their lives and fortunes, against the French king, and all his enemies (77).

Admiral

(75) *Philos. Trans.* N. 261.

(76) *Parker's Memoirs*, p. 56.

(77) *London Gazette*, N. 3766.

Admiral sir Stafford Fairborne, and general Q. Anne. Earle, being at Cork, were sumptuously enter- A. D. tained by the citizens, and presented with their 1702. freedoms in silver boxes (78).

In the beginning of May, the homeward bound 1703. Virginia fleet, and other merchantmen, came into Kinsale, under convoy of the Southampton man of war (79).

In July, the duke of Ormond, lord lieutenant of Ireland, made a progress through this province, and reviewed the forces and garrisons of Waterford, Cork, Kinsale, Limerick, &c. On the 4th of August, the Jamaica fleet, homeward bound, consisting of thirty-five sail, and three men of war, came into Crookhaven (80). And on the 20th of the same month, rear admiral Dilks, with ten men of war, a fireship, and thirty-four sail of outward-bound merchant ships, put into Cork harbour (81).

Sixty two popish secular priests were registered 1704. in the county and city of Cork, of which only one remained alive in the year 1750.

November 16th, sailed the transport ships, with several regiments for Portugal, under a strong convoy from Cork (82).

September 13th, the homeward bound Virginia 1705. fleet, being seventy-two sail, under the convoy of three ships of war, came into Kinsale harbour (83). And on the 28th, five ships of the line, and nine East-Indiamen, from China, laden with china-ware, raw silks, and salt-petre, came into the same port (84).

October 14th, sir John Jennings, with a squadron of ships of war, and three French privateer prizes, came into Cork harbour (85).

In August, several regiments of horse and foot 1706 were encamped near Cork, under the command of major

(78) Council Books.

(80) L. Gaz. N. 3939.

(82) Ibid. N. 4074.

(84) Ibid. N. 4166.

(79) London Gazette, N. 3915.

(81) Ibid. N. 3944.

(83) Ibid. N. 4160.

(85) Ibid. N. 4171.



Anne.  
A. D.  
1707.

major general Langston, in order to be embarked for Catalonia (86),

October 21st, three fourth rate men of war, being convoy to six homeward bound East-Indiamen from Bengal, &c. richly laden, came into Kinsale (87).

1708.

The high-sheriff, grand-jury, deputy governor, justices of the peace, clergy, &c. of this county, on the 3d of April, addressed the queen, testifying their abhorrence of the designed invasion from France, that they would stand by her majesty with their lives and fortunes, and thanked her for the dispatch used in sending out the fleet, and assembling the land forces.

1709.

December 6th, eleven men of war, and several rich East-India ships, came into Kinsale. The ships of war were, the Swallow, Norwich, Falmouth, Tilbury, Sweepstakes, Hampshire, Hastings, Bridgwater, Speedwell, Shoreham, and Shoreham-prize; and next day, came in the Newfoundland fleet, with the Litchfield and Scipio (88).

1710.

This year, the last presentment for killing wolves was made in this county; and December 25th, 567 French prisoners were shipped from Kinsale to St. Maloes (89).

1711.

January 20th, the recorder, senior aldermen, burgessees, freemen, and other loyal inhabitants of the town and corporation of Youghal, transmitted a loyal and affectionate address to the queen (90).

1712.

August 26th, the high-sheriff, grand-jury, justices of the peace, gentlemen and freeholders of the county of Cork, transmitted a loyal address to the queen; as did also the grand-jury, gentlemen, freeholders and inhabitants of the city of Cork, at the same time. In these addresses, they thanked the queen for securing the protestant succession, and

(86) London Gazette, N. 4256. (87) Ibid. N. 4380.  
(88) Ibid. N. 4629. (89) Ibid. N. 4751.  
(90) Ibid. N. 5092.

and cultivating a perfect friendship with the house Anne.  
of Hanover. A. D

September 1st, the inhabitants of the city and 1713.  
county of Cork, addressed the queen on the peace  
of Utrecht; which addresses were transmitted to  
her majesty, by the duke of Ormond (91,) lord  
lieutenant.

The following address (92) was transmitted to  
the queen, by the duke of Shrewsbury, lord lieute-  
nant of Ireland, and presented by lord Bolingbroke.

To the queen's most excellent majesty.

The humble address of the high-sheriff, justices of  
the peace, clergy, gentlemen of the grand-jury,  
&c. of the county of Cork, at the general quar-  
ter-sessions, held for the said county, at Bandon-  
Bridge, on the 12th of January, 1713-14.

Dread Sovereign,

We your majesty's subjects of this county, most  
humbly beg leave to approach your royal person,  
and to congratulate you on the safe and honoura-  
ble peace, which your majesty's unwearied endea-  
vours have obtained for the relief and comfort of  
your people.

We cannot but with grief and great concern  
take notice, that the unhappy and fatal divisions,  
which reigned and were fomented some years past,  
do yet continue in this kingdom, notwithstanding  
the indefatigable zeal and application of the right  
honourable sir Constantine Phipps, lord high chan-  
cellor, and your other excellent ministers, to the  
contrary.

We cannot but join, with great pleasure and  
satisfaction, your majesty's most loyal lords in par-  
liament, and your faithful clergy in convocation  
assembled, in their dutiful and humble request to  
continue your royal countenance and favours to  
that great minister, whose impartial justice, con-  
summate



Anne.  
A. D.  
1713.

summate abilities, and unbiassed affection to the constitution in church and state, are equal to those great trusts in which your majesty's unerring wisdom, for the safety and honour of your majesty's interests, and the common good of your people, has placed him.

As we are thankful to God for the great blessings of the late happy revolution, and firmly resolved to stand by the succession in the illustrious house of Hanover, so we do not think the remembrance of the one, or the prospect of the other, any motives to abate our duty and allegiance, which is, at present, only owing to your majesty, and are sorry any thing or practice, in this kingdom, should be observed, which might have any other views: and we hope, that neither popery or schism can prevail with any other of your majesty's subjects, to abet or assist any pretender to your majesty's crown and kingdoms, or to disturb or elude your legal successors.

May your majesty's long and flourishing reign, outlive all faction and sedition; and may the people of these nations, gratefully and unanimously own themselves happy, under the conduct and administration of the best of princes.

George I.  
1714.

December 16th, the members of the corporation of Kinsale addressed his majesty king George I. on his accession to the throne, which was presented by the earl of Sunderland, lord lieutenant of Ireland; as did also the sovereign, bailiffs, justices of the peace, freemen and other inhabitants of the corporation of Charleville, which address was presented to the king by Bretridge Badham, esq; introduced by the right honourable the earl of Sunderland; as did the high-sheriff, grand-jury, justices of the peace, gentlemen and freeholders of this county the lent assizes following (93); as also the

the grand-jury, freeholders, gentlemen, and principal inhabitants of the county of the city of Cork, April 9th; all which were presented by the earl of Sunderland, lord lieutenant of Ireland. George I.  
A. D.  
1714.

September 10th, the lord Carleton presented an address to his majesty, from the sovereign, recorder, burgesſes and freemen of Cloghnakilty; and the high-ſheriff, grand-jury, juſtices of the peace, gentlemen and freeholders of the county of Cork, at the aſſizes held April 16th, addreſſed the king on account of the rebellion in ſcotland; which was tranſmitted from Dublin, by Mr. ſecretary Bladen, and preſented to the king, by Mr. ſecretary Stanhope. 1715.

On the 20th of December, war was proclaimed in Cork againſt Spain. 1718.

The lord Shannon, one of the lords juſtices of Ireland, coming to Cork, was entertained at a conſiderable expence, by the corporation, and had his freedom preſented in a gold box. 1722.

There was ſuch a ſcarcity this year, that, on the 26th of February, there was a great riſing of the populace of Cork, who threatened to demolish the mayor's houſe, and would, probably, have effected it, had they not been prevented, with difficulty, by the army. In the beginning of June, were great riots between the weavers and butchers, at the fair of this city. George II.  
1728.

May the 29th and 30th, being Whitſun-monday and tuesday, the weavers, combers, and other perſons of the clothing trade, made an handsome appearance through the ſtreets of Cork, with a loom drawn by horſes and other pageants. 1732.

Several weirs were preſented by the grand-jury of Cork, which were removed by the ſheriffs, being nuisances. On the 6th of May, a proclamation iſſued for new Iriſh halfpence and farthings. 1737.

On the 5th of November, war was proclaimed in Cork, againſt the king of Spain. The river 1739.



George II. Lee was frozen up towards the end of the year,  
 A. D. by the hardest frost in the memory of man; after  
 1739. which, a great scarcity followed; so that wheat  
 fold, the following summer, for 2l. 2s. the kilder-  
 kin; but, in two years after, viz. in 1743, it fell  
 to 6s. 6d. the kilderkin, or twenty stone. Great  
 numbers of the poor perished, during the sum-  
 mers of 1741 and 1742; notwithstanding all ranks  
 of people distinguished themselves, by a liberal  
 and universal charity, on this melancholy occasi-  
 on; and great numbers of poor were daily fed at  
 a public mess in this city.

1741. In September, captain Chipps arrived at Cork,  
 from Dantzick, in thirty days, in an open boat,  
 of six tuns burthen, being the long-boat of a ves-  
 sel he had sold, with only one boy. He made a  
 former voyage of the same kind, in a sloop from  
 Barbadoes, with only one man: so that he seemed  
 to bid defiance to the rigours of the wind and seas,  
 and might justly claim Horace's description for his  
 motto, *Ille robur & Æs triplex*.

1744. On the 10th of April, war was proclaimed  
 against France in the city of Cork; and in April  
 1749, a peace was proclaimed with France and  
 Spain.

T H E  
A N C I E N T A N D P R E S E N T  
S T A T E  
O F T H E  
C O U N T Y A N D C I T Y  
O F  
C O R K.

B O O K I V.

Containing the Natural History of the County.

C H A P. I.

*Useful hints for erecting several arts and manufactures in this County, either neglected, or ill prosecuted therein.*

**A**S it ought to be the chief end of a natural historian, to set before the inquisitive reader, not only the curious productions of a country for his entertainment, but also, and more especially, useful materials for the advantages of commerce and agriculture; and as most professions of men may be benefitted by discoveries of this kind, I conceive it will not be impertinent, before I proceed on this part of the work, to make some inquiry into the present state of several arts and manufactures, carried on, to advantage, in other countries, which we may as well prosecute in this, and for which we are obliged to those places where they are manufactured.



Design.

The art of design, which some may treat as a national affair, is of the greatest use in many manufactures (1) and trades, wherein the forms and ornaments

(1) The French academy of painting oweth its first establishment to M. Sublet de Noyers, secretary of state, &c. and its rise to cardinal Mazarine, and the chancellor Seguier; but its entire perfection, to the great M. Colbert. They had an apartment in one of the royal palaces, called the Palais Biron, which they possessed till the year 1692, when they were removed to an apartment in the Louvre, an honour, which this academy had in common with that of sciences, those of medals, and the belles lettres; and from this foundation many great masters have appeared in the arts of painting and sculpture.

The qualities and conditions required in a good design, are correctness, good taste, elegance, character, diversity, expression, and perspective.

Correctness depends principally upon a justness of proportion, and a knowledge of anatomy; taste is an idea or manner of designing, which arises either from the complexion or natural disposition, or from education, masters, studies, &c.

Elegance gives the figure a kind of delicacy, that strikes people of judgment, and a certain agreeableness, which pleases every body. The character, is what is peculiar to each thing, in which there must be a diversity; in as much as every thing has its particular character to distinguish it: The expression, is the representation of an object according to its character, and the several circumstances it is supposed to be in. The perspective, is the representation of the parts of a painting or figure, according to the situation they are in, with respect to the point of sight. But, indeed, design is chiefly acquired by habit and application; rules being of less avail here than in any other branch of the art of painting, as colouring, chiaro oscuro, expression, &c.

The principal rules that regard the design are, that novices accustom themselves to copy good originals at first sight, not to use squares in drawing, for fear of flinting or confining their judgment; to stay till they can design well after the life, before they begin the practice of perspective rules: In designing after the life, to adjust the bigness of their figures to the visual angle, and the distance of the eye from the model or object; to mark out all the parts of the design before they begin to shadow; to make their contours, in great pieces, without taking notice of the little muscles, &c. to make themselves masters of perspective; to observe every stroke as to its particular parallel and distance, and particularly so to compare and oppose the parts that meet upon, and traverse the perpendicular,

ornaments of things are often more valued than the material, and is too much neglected in this country(2). France and Flanders could never have drawn so much money from England, for figured silks, lace and tapestry, if they had not had academies for design; and such a one might greatly conduce to the perfecting these, and other manufactures, among us. Our painted linens, diapers, and damasks, would soon feel the benefit of such an academy; it is our ignorance of this branch, that makes us fall short of the Dutch in these commodities, who have brought the art of printing and painting cottons and linens, to such a degree of perfection, as not only surpasses those of the East-Indies, for drawing and design, but also vies with them in the splendor and beauty of their colour. It has its uses in the forming and painting earthen-ware, and in abundance of other materials; for which reason, I have begun with this desideratum, as necessary to be known to many artists.

There is scarce any art easier learned than that Carpets.  
of making carpets; our women, with little time  
and

as to form a kind of square in the mind, which is the great and almost the only rule in designing justly; to have a regard, not only to the model, but also to the part already designed, there being no such thing as designing with strict justice, but by comparing and proportioning every part to the first.

The rest relates to perspective, as that, those objects be seen at one view, whose rays meet in a point; that the eye and object be always conceived as immoveable; that the space or medium between both be conceived transparent; and that the eye, object and picture, be at a just distance, which is usually double the bigness of the subject or picture.

(2) An academy, for the improvement of design, hath been since established, by the Dublin Society. This academy is divided into three schools, under proper masters. The first, for figure-drawing, at 100l. per ann. the second, for pattern-drawing; and the third, for architecture: the two last at yearly salaries of 60l. each. Considerable annual præmiums have been likewise given, by the same society, for the encouragement of the fine arts. Vide, List of Præmiums, in Watson's Almanack, 1773.



and pains, might make more beautiful ones, than those imported from Turkey; and this is a branch of the woollen manufacture that seems to be quite open to us. In France, they make a beautiful kind of carpets of the shreds shorn from woollen cloth, which are thrown away in Ireland.

*Lace, &c.* It is said, that England expends two millions yearly upon foreign lace and linen; but what that wise nation remits for foreign luxuries with one hand, she receives more from abroad, at the same time, with the other. As lace, in particular, is the manufacture of nuns, as a certain author justly remarks (3), our ladies may as well endow monasteries as wear Flanders lace; for thus popish nuns are maintained by protestant contributions. This manufacture, in Flanders, not only employs the hands of nuns and women, but also those of the coarse country peasants, who also work at it. The numbers of people employed in making lace in Flanders, says M. Savary, is almost incredible, nor can the value be easily estimated (4). This is

(3) Vide the *Querist*.

(4) The most celebrated places for this manufacture, are Anvers, Brussels, Malines, Louvain, and Ghent; in French Flanders, they make the best at Valenciennes, and Lille; and in several places in the province of Normandy. Great quantities of black lace, made of silk, are also wrought at those places, and vended in Germany, Spain, the Indies, &c. by the industrious inhabitants.

The manufacture of thread, in Flanders, has been also brought to a most surprising degree of perfection. M. Savary informs us, that they have spun thread at Malines, so fine as almost to escape the sight, and the action of the air upon it easily breaks it. Thus, in order to spin it, the greatest precaution is necessary. It was in this town that fine threads were first manufactured for making of lace; but they have at Lille and other places, come up to those spun at Malines. M. Savary observes, that thread has been manufactured in those places, from seven or eight livres the pound weight, to above 400 livres; so that nothing can shew the value of industry in a greater degree.

is a branch of trade, that we may either do without, or else bring to perfection in time, among ourselves, so as, perhaps, to be able to export quantities of it.

As to our linen manufacture, very much having Linen. been said by more able hands, I shall only set down a few particulars, lately hinted at by the above-mentioned writer. Whether it would not be right, on many accounts, to divide this trade into several parts or branches, appropriated to particular places, where they might be principally manufactured, in imitation of the woollen trade in England (5); as suppose that diapers were made in one town

At Blandford, a town on the river Stour, between Salisbury and Dorchester, they make the finest lace in England. The author of the Tour through Great-Britain \*, says, they shewed him some so exquisitely fine, that he never saw better in Flanders; and which, they said, they rated at above 30l. sterling per yard.

(5) Thus, Somersetshire is famous for fine cloths, Yorkshire for coarse, long ells at Exeter, saies at Sudbury, crapes at Norwich, linseys at Kendal, blankets at Whitney, &c. and Ireland was formerly famous for making a fine, warm, soft, light blanketing, which art seems to be now lost. If each of our towns was addicted to some peculiar manufacture, we should find, that the employing many hands together on the same work, would be the best way to perfect our workmen. Every city of the united provinces of Holland follows some peculiar branch of traffic. Amsterdam is, indeed, the general staple for all kinds of commodities; but, in particular for East-India goods, and from Spain, the Mediterranean, and the Baltic. The inhabitants of Friesland chiefly pursue the Greenland trade, and whale fishing: as Sluys, and other places, are occupied by the herring fishery. The East-India trade is chiefly carried on by vessels of the Flushingers. Middleburgh is the staple of French wines. Dort for Rhenish wines; and the English warehouses for broad cloth, are also kept there. Vere, in Zeeland, is the mart for goods from Scotland. Rotterdam flourishes chiefly by its trade with England and France. Leyden boasts its manufactures of wool and silk, and even of gold and silver. Harleem has also a filken manufacture. At Delft, earthen-ware, and beer, employs a vast number of inhabitants. At Sardam, they build great numbers of vessels and ships, both



town or district, damasks in another, sheeting in a third, fine wearing linen in a fourth, chequered linen in a fifth, cambricks in a sixth, thread and stockings in a seventh, &c. for, it is to be supposed, that the industry, skill, and emulation of many together, on the same work, is the true way to advance it; otherwise it would have been scarce possible for England to have carried on her woollen manufactures to such a degree of perfection.

It seems to be another useful design, to inform ourselves thoroughly of the different sorts of linen in request among different people, which, indeed, has been, in some measure, of late pursued; and by this means, the great demand and encouragement for making the coarse linens, called Osna-burgs, has been discovered; which branch alone, as I am well informed, would employ twice as many spare hands as we have in this province, and for which a market is never wanting.

Hemp.

Immense sums are drawn yearly into the northern countries for supplying the British navy with hempen manufactures. Hemp is one of the most profitable improvements that can well be undertaken by the husbandman, who has a proper soil for its produce; and I cannot but observe, that there are great quantities of a deep rich soil in the northern parts of this county, extremely well adapted for the produce of hemp. The præmiums for encouraging this trade seem to be quite insufficient. This country might go a great way in furnishing the British navy with hemp, and sail-cloth (6); an attempt, which it is in vain to expect

both for foreign trade and their own inland navigation, &c. Vid. M. Savary's *Dict. de Commerce*.

(6) The same author informs us, that the manufacture of sail cloth is very considerable in France, particularly in the province of Brittany, where they make up great quantities, not only for their own consumption, but also for that of other nations. The different kinds made there, they call Noyales, Pollydavies,

pect from the British colonies in America, where hands are so scarce, and labour so excessive dear. But as our own people seem to want will or capacity for such an undertaking, it might be worth while for some understanding spirits in England, to make settlements, and raise hemp, in the northern parts of this county, and in the counties of Clare and Limerick, than which, perhaps, there is not fitter land in the world for that purpose; and

Pollydavies, &c. from the different places where they are manufactured. He adds, that there are some kinds of this sail-cloth wove with a chain, which is formed of two triple threads twisted together, or six threads in one, made of choice hemp; and this is the kind of canvas used for the great sails of large ships of war. There is another sort, the chain or warp of which is made of four threads twisted together, or rather of two double threads. They make also a great variety of other kinds. It has likewise flourished a long time in Holland, where it has acquired a state of perfection that needs no amendment. I have in the first vol. Book II. Chap. VIII. mentioned a thriving manufacture of canvas carried on near Cork.

In the town of St. Quintin, in Picardy, they manufacture 40,000 pieces of linen cloth in a year, besides what is made in other parts of that province; and yet, this does not lessen their woollen manufacture; for in the single city of Amiens, in the same province, M. Savary informs us, they manufacture no less than 129,800 pieces of woollen goods, besides 80,000 weight of wool, worked up by the camblet-weavers; half of which is the growth of the country, and the other half imported into it. M. Savary also reckons 50,000 pieces of stuff manufactured in the country round that city; and this is all done by the assistance of English and Irish wool.

The earliest account I find of the linen-manufacture in Ireland, is in a letter of lord Orrery to the duke of Ormond, dated March 8th, 1666-7, in which his lordship says,

“ As soon as the act for linen is printed, I hope, we shall  
 “ fall roundly to the manufacture; which, because I see your  
 “ grace does mind with no little concern, I presume to acquaint you, that I have got a rich and knowing merchant  
 “ of Bristol, who is now here, to undertake to advance  
 “ 1000 l. ready money, as fast as they make it, provided the  
 “ flax-seed be brought from Morlaix in Brittainy: for only  
 “ that seed is good for such cloths, because it grows in the  
 “ wetting, and he has promised me to procure as much of  
 “ that seed as I will.” Orrery’s Letters, Vol. II. p. 141.



and such a design would turn out highly to the advantage of both nations.

Paper.

Paper (7) is a manufacture, which although brought to some degree of perfection in this kingdom, yet falls very short of supplying our demand or consumption. The art of printing consumes a vast quantity of this material; and 'tis affirmed, that a single Bookseller in London, uses yearly above 4000*l.* worth of this commodity. It is, indeed, a little odd, that the Venetians and Genoese, who wear so much less linen, and so much worse than

(7) The number of paper-mills, in the several provinces of France, is almost incredible: M. Savary says, that at Ambert there are fifty paper-mills: in the county of Angoumois, he reckons sixty: in Limoges, fifty; besides great numbers of mills in the provinces of Beaujolois, Brittany, Normandy, La Perche, and La Maine, Estampes, Brie, Champaign, Dauphiny, Guyenne, Poitou, Provence, &c. a great quantity of the paper we import from Holland is brought from France originally; for M. Savary informs us, that all the paper designed for that country, they stamp with the arms of Amsterdam.

He adds, that an ordinary paper-mill will make nine or ten reams of paper in a day, each ream weighing sixteen or eighteen pounds. They generally make 2500 reams in a year. M. Savary says, that to supply one mill with rags, there must be, at least, 200 loads of rags of 300 pound each, viz. 60000 pound weight; if so, what a prodigious quantity must the mills of a province take to supply them in a year? and yet we find them all fully supplied by those industrious people. He says, the thirty-eight mills then going in the province of Angoumois, used in a year, above 8000 load of rags, viz. 2,400,000 pound weight. To supply also the same number of mills, there must be 2000 load of shavings and fragments of leather, to make a sufficient quantity of size to glaze the paper. Fans being also a manufacture of paper, I shall add here, an extract from M. Savary, who says, that they make fans in Paris from fifty deniers a piece value, to thirty or forty pistoles, of which, he says, the consumption abroad and at home is almost incredible, several fan-makers dealing in them to the amount of 20,000 livres at a time; great quantities are yearly sent to Spain for their Indies; and, he says, both the English and Dutch buy them up also. And yet, he adds, that English fans, from the neatness of the mount, next to those from China, are most in esteem among the French ladies of fashion.

than we do, should make very good paper, and in a great quantity, while we make so very little, and that so very indifferent.

Stockings (8) of flaxen-yarn, is a manufacture Stocking! open to us, and of which considerable quantities might be exported to Spain, and other warm countries.

Among other considerable importations, ale and beer make no small article; a liquor, which, with Ale and Beer. a little care, we might produce in as great a degree of perfection, as any from abroad; but till our gentry will bring this, as well as some others of our own country drinks, more in fashion, we may despair of ever seeing malt liquor (9) made in perfection in this country. Claret is often drunk, rather for vanity, than health or pleasure. In England, there are many gentlemen of 1000l. per annum, who never drink wine in their houses; which can scarce be said of any in Ireland, who have

(8) The first manufacture of wove stockings, in France, was established in the year 1656, near Paris, under the direction of the Sieur Jean Hindret. Ten years after, he formed a company, which, under the royal protection, carried this art to such a degree of perfection, that, in 1672, the master workmen were formed into a company, and statutes made for their conduct. Before the year 1684, this company were confined to work in silk only; but by an *Arret de Conseil*, they were permitted to manufacture stockings of wool, thread, cotton, and hair.

(9) Those who want information relating to the brewing of good malt liquor, may meet with it in the letters published by the Dublin Society. Doctor Stubbs, in the *Philosophical Transactions*, numb. XXVII. p. 493, gives us a method of preserving ale from turning sour in a long voyage, which he learned from an ale-seller in Deal, and which he tried, with success, in a voyage to Jamaica: To every rundlet of five gallons, after it is placed in the ship, not to be stirred any more, put in two new laid eggs whole, and let them lie in it; in a fortnight, or little more, the whole egg shells will be dissolved, and the eggs become like wind eggs, enclosed only in a thin skin; after this, the white is preyed on, but the yokes are not touched or corrupted; by which means, the ale was so well preserved, that it was found better at Jamaica than at Deal.



have even 100*l.* per annum. There can seem to be no reason for the high duty laid in England on French wines, which will not hold good in respect to Ireland; and it is well known, that English gentlemen abroad purchase beer and cider, at ten times the price they give there for wine.

Glass.

Glass-bottles are a manufacture of which we import great quantities; there are in the single city of Bristol, no less than fifteen glass-houses; besides what they export, they use a great number with beer and cider to the West-Indies, and many other places. Cider is a liquor, that, of late years, has been brought to great perfection in this country; but the bottling it, as they do in England, is a branch of trade we have not yet fallen upon. The Bristol, and other waters, consume great numbers of bottles; our Mallow water agrees, in most respects, with the former, and we have some chalybeat waters, which would bear carriage to very distant places; but till a manufacture of glass-bottles be extended, for which this kingdom wants no one material, it is in vain to expect that these waters will ever come into any branch of traffic. The same may be said of window-glass, phials, drinking-glasses, &c. of which some glass-houses have been erected in Dublin since the first publication of this work.

Earthen-ware.

Earthen-ware (10) is a manufacture, of which we also

(10) The city of Faenza, in Italy, was anciently remarkable for earthen-ware, from whence the French name for it is Fayence, as, among us, we call it Delft, from the town of Delft, in Holland. In the cabinets of the curious abroad, are to be seen several pieces of earthen-ware, painted by the greatest masters of the art, particularly by Raphael and Julio Romano, which renders them extremely curious and valuable. In some places in England, they make very good; as also at Nevers, Rouen, and St. Clou, in France; but they cannot come up to the Dutch ware, either for design, enamel, or fineness. That of Delft comes nearest to the Chinese porcelaine.

All

also import considerable quantities. There is of late, a tolerable kind made at Youghal, but far from being brought to that perfection the manufacture requires. A remarkable branch of this trade, and which we continue to import in considerable quantities from Holland, is the article of tiles,

All kinds of clay are not fit for earthen-ware ; that used in many places in Flanders, M. Savary informs us, is a kind of marle, which, after being dug, is suffered to lie a long time exposed to the air and weather ; this, in some measure, meliorates it, and gives it a better consistence than it would otherwise have : This earth is afterwards put in ditches, where it remains for some time, to imbibe the water, and meliorate a little more ; after which, it is placed on cloths to drain, and then laid in masses to receive the several shapes the workmen design it.

It is now about fifty-three years since they first attempted to make porcelaine in France, and, in a few years after, they brought it to such a perfection as to rival that of China. The first essays were made at Rouen, and succeeded tolerably well : And M. Savary tells us, they have now carried it to such a pitch in the manufactures of Patei and St. Cloud, that the French porcelaine wants nothing to make them equal the Chinese, but to be brought 5 or 6000 leagues. In effect, for the fineness of the matter, beauty and turn of the vessels, the exactitude of the design, and the lustre of the colours, at least, the blues, the French are not much behind the Chinese ; but their grand defect is in the white of the ground, which is usually dingy and dull, and easily distinguishes itself from the pure sprightly white of China.

But the Saxons seem to have exceeded the French : there is a manufacture at Misen, the capital of Nisnia, which baron Polnitz assures us, produces porcelaines painted, and enamelled in such perfection, that they are more beautiful, as well as dearer than those of China. The invention is owing to an alchymist, who being clapped up in the castle of Konigstein, by the late king of Poland, on a suspicion of being master of the secret of the philosopher's stone, had leisure enough, not indeed to make gold, but to invent a ware, which, by the great vent of it, considerably enriches the country ; so that the Dresden china is, of late, become in high esteem. For the manufacture of the Chinese porcelaine, its materials, method of forming the vessels, painting, baking, annealing, &c. the reader is referred to an account published by M. Savary, in his Dict. de Commerce, from a letter of F. d'Entrecolles to F. Orry Jauchew in China, which may afford some useful hints to our manufacturers of earthen-ware.



tiles, for roofing and flooring ; as also chimney tiles, on many of which one meets with no unelegant designs, done by children in that industrious country, and sold extremely cheap. In the Dutch work-houses, things are so managed, that a child of five years old may earn its livelihood ; and the inuring children betimes to labour, seems to be a natural cause of the busy habit, which a stranger easily observes among the people of Holland.

Toys.

An infinite number of children are employed in Holland, on the article of toys ; in the town of Thiers, in France, this article supports 5000 families (11), a small town or two in that country supplies all Spain with playing cards ; and there are several French towns subsisted merely by making of pins ; and so industrious are the country peasants, that those very persons, who one part of the year till the earth, and dress the vineyards, employ their coarse fingers in making the finest of French point.

Dying-  
stuffs.

The French raise a considerable trade from several dying materials ; particularly woad, madder (12), weld,

(11) Vide M. Savary's Dict. de Commerce.

(12) Madder is used in dying red ; this plant will thrive well in this country. Woad is used in colouring blue, and also thrives well here. Weld grows almost in every ditch, and yet great quantities are imported from France ; it is used in dying yellow, as also for green with the former. Orchal, or archel, is mostly imported from the Canary islands, it grows, like a moss, on rocks and mountains on the sea-coast ; it is prepared with lime and urine, and is used for dying a pink colour ; which, says M. Savary, may be easily imitated with brazil or cochineal, but it is very fading. There is another sort the French call perelle, which is a kind of grey scaly earth, adhering to rocks, brought there by the winds, and moistened by the rain, which the sun again dries up ; it is found in considerable quantities near the town of St. Flour, in the upper Auvergne, where the industrious peasants scrape it off the rocks with an iron instrument ; this they manufacture at Lyons into a paste, made with lime and urine, and sell by the name of orchal, or archel. The Dutch import quantities of this perelle,

weld, saffron (13), &c. which we might readily cultivate in Ireland.

The

perelle, and also with lime and urine mix it up in a paste, heightening the tincture with turn-sole, of which they make considerable profit. I am persuaded, we have this perelle, in considerable quantities, growing on the rocks, in the western parts of this county, and, probably, in many other maritime parts of the kingdom, which might be well worth the pains of looking after.

(13) As the culture of saffron is very little known in this part of the country, I shall give the following short account of it from the Philosophical Transactions.

Saffron heads, planted in a black rich sandy mould, or in a mixed sandy land, between white and red, yields the greatest store of saffron; a clayey or stiff soil, be it never so rich, produces little saffron, but an increase of roots, if the winter prove mild or dry; the extremity of cold or moist weather destroys them; so that the finest light sandy mould, of an indifferent fatness, is esteemed the most profitable.

Plow the ground in the middle of April, and lay it very smooth and level; about three or four weeks after, spread upon every acre twenty loads of rotten dung, and plow it in; at midsummer, plow it again, and plant the saffron heads, in rows, every way three inches distant from one another, and three inches deep: paths or shallow trenches are to be left two or three yards asunder, which serve every year to lay the weeds to rot, that are to be weeded and pared off the ground.

When the heads begin to shoot, which is usually a fortnight before michaelmas, hoe or pare the ground all over very thin, taking away lightly all the weeds and grass very clean, lest it choak the flowers, which will soon appear, and are then to be gathered, and the saffron picked and dried for use: the second crop is to be managed the michaelmas after, in the same manner, as is the third crop the next season; the following midsummer, all the saffron heaps are to be dug up, planted out in new ground, and ordered as before.

The flowers are to be gathered as soon as they come up, when they are full blown, whether wet or dry. Pick out the chives clean from the flowers, and sprinkle them two inches thick, very equally on a double saffron paper; lay this on the hair cloth of the saffron kiln, and cover it with more saffron papers, a piece of woollen cloth or thick bays, and a cushion of canvas filled with straw, wheron lay the kiln-board. Put in the kiln thoroughly kindled charcoal, keeping it so hot that you can hardly endure your fingers between the paper and the haircloth: after an hour or more, turn in the edges of the cake with a knife, and loosen it from the paper. If it stick fast,

wet



Hats.

The manufacture of hats, so celebrated in England and France, has, of late, gained some degree of perfection here ; but that of beaver hats, is very little known or practised among us. In order to encourage their settlement at Canada, when it was in their hands, the French prohibited what we call Carolines, made of rabbits fur. Their commerce to Spain, for hats, was surprisingly great ; as, indeed, their prodigious number of manufactures, of all kinds(14), which

wet the outside of the paper with a feather, dipt in beer ; and then dry the papers. Turn the cake, that both sides may be of a colour ; if it stick again to the paper, loosen it, and dry it with a very gentle heat, with the addition of about twenty-eight pound weight laid upon the kiln-board : the cake being sufficiently dried, is fit for use, and will keep good some years, being wrapped up close. The best saffron consists in having the thickest and shortest chives, of an high red shining colour, both without and within alike.

Saffron is often burnt, and in knots, spotted and mixed with the yellow in the flowers or shells. One acre usually yields twelve pounds of good saffron in a year, and sometimes twenty pounds in a good season ; and it is worth from 40s. to 3l. a pound.

The saffron kiln consists in a large oak frame, lathed on every side, twelve inches square in the bottom, two foot high, and two foot square at the top, upon which is nailed an hair-cloth, strained hard by wedges drove into the sides, a square board, and a weight to press it down, weighing about twenty-eight pounds.

The insides of the kiln are all covered over with strong potters clay, very well wrought, with a little sand, a little more than two inches thick ; the bottom must be lined with clay four or five inches thick, which is the hearth to lay the fire on ; and level with it, is to be made a little hole to put the fire in ; the outside may be plaistered, all over, with lime and hair.

(14) The number of manufactories erected in Paris, and the several other towns in France, is really amazing, as well as the infinite multitude of people employed therein ; it was principally owing to the great M. Colbert that these establishments were erected, and afterwards so happily regulated, to the surprising encrease of the commerce of that kingdom of late years. The chief of those factories make cloth of gold, gold and silver brocades, velvets of all kinds, plain and flowered shags, plushes, sattins, damasks, tabbies, taffaties, poplins, crapes, serges, &c. woollen and linen goods of all sorts ; laces of gold,

which have increased within a few years so much as to surpass most others in Europe. The præmiums of the Dublin Society here, have greatly advanced the manufacture of hats (15) in our capital,

VOL. II.

R.

gold, silver, silk and thread; tapestry of the high and low warp; coverlids, and all kinds of bed clothes; hats, infinite quantities of silk, worsted and thread stockings; glass in all its different branches, as window-glass, looking-glass plates, &c. earthen-ware; manufactures of gilt leather, dressing and tanning it in the Hungarian and Turkish manner, making buff, morocco, chamois, &c. manufactures of all sorts of arms, offensive and defensive, making saltpetre, and gunpowder; companies were established for making glew, others for iron and steel, for manufacturing tobacco for snuff, for candles, soap, &c. For the support and government of all which, many regulations, and several laws were made, which the curious may find in the *Diétion. de Commerce* of M. Savary; as also the privileges and immunities granted to the undertakers and workmen in those several branches of trade.

Sometimes the undertakers, and their posterity, were ennobled, strangers were always naturalized, and had their freedoms granted without any expence. The duties on those commodities they brought with them to work upon were remitted, and the same encouragement also allowed, for a considerable time, on exporting their manufactures. Large sums were lent them, for several years, without interest, by the government; and others bestowed them in proportion to the success of their labours. Some had annual pensions, others were exempted from taxes, quartering soldiers, mounting guard, &c. Others had places given them to erect their mills, houses, magazines, &c. The hotel royale of the Gobelins, the manufactories of Sedan and Abbeville, are among many other examples of this kind.

Lewis XIII. by his ordonance in January 1627, permits wholesale merchants to be ennobled; and his son Lewis XIV. towards the end of the last century, declares them capable of nobility, without being obliged to quit their commerce; and adds, that those who have followed traffic for twenty years may have the same pretensions to nobility, as those who are descended from a long race of gentlemen.

(15) M. Savary, in the supplement to the *Diét. de Commerce*, says, that at Rouen they manufacture, every year, ten thousand dozen of hats of wool, as many more at Baulbec and Havre: at Caudebec, they have made four thousand dozen a year; most of these hats were sent to Lisbon, and other parts of Portugal and Spain. Thus the French run  
away



pital, but its progress in the other cities of this kingdom, is as yet very slow.

**Salt petre.** The greatest part of the salt-petre (16) used in the French armies (and surely that nation consumes vast quantities of gun-powder) is made in France.

**Leather, wax, &c.** Their manufactures of leather (17) are numerous,

away with a branch of commerce, which had we liberty to pursue, we might easily outdo them in, and undersel them. The felts of Athlone were formerly famous; but we hear little of them of late years.

(16) The editor of Savary informs us, tom. III. that there is yearly made in France no less than 2,400,000 lb. weight of saltpetre, of which the city of Paris furnishes 70,000 lb. Saumur 250,000 lb. Tours 110,000 lb. Chinon 200,000 lb. Bordeaux 150,000 lb. Thoulouse from 3 to 60,000 lb. See its preparation in Houghton's collections, and other authors.

(17) Among other manufactures of leather, gilt leather is brought to great perfection in France, as also at Venice, which is not only a cheap, but also a most splendid furniture, for hangings, chairs, settees, &c. The method of making Morocco leather, or as it is more properly called Maroquin, the reader may see in Chambers's Dictionary, article Morocco. M. Savary could not discover the secret of dying red Morocco, but it seems to be no other than a decoction of the finest Brazil wood, heightened with lake, and the leather washed over with an acid. The blue Morocco is coloured with Prussian blue, and the purple with a mixture of the same with Brazil. The yellow is stained with yellow berries, or the finest Turmeric. There is also a leather called Cordovan leather, or vulgarly Spanish leather, which differs only from the Morocco in its being dressed with bark, the other being prepared with sumac and gall, and they are both made of buck and goats skins. The French have dressed calves and sheeps skins in the Morocco way, which they term Maroquiner.

M. Colbert caused a company to be set up in France for currying and dressing calves skins, in imitation of those imported from England, on a representation to him, that it cost that kingdom yearly above two millions of livres for this kind of leather. This company was first erected in 1665; but having, in vain, endeavoured to bring their skins to the same perfection as those from England, it was obliged to desist, after a loss of 100,000 livres. The chief reason the French

calves-

ous, as well as curious; those of wax (18) exceed all the world besides, both in quantity and whiteness: several towns in France and Italy are supported by the article of gloves; and M. Savary informs us, that the peruke-makers of Paris furnish a great number of the courts of Europe with periwigs. Although no nation exceeds the English in cabinet-work, and all kinds of hard-ware; yet the celebrated manufactory of the Gobelins (19) has also done fine things in that way.

R 2

The

calve-skins do not come up to the English (according to M. Savary) is, that they kill the calves in France too young, and that they are not so large, or so well fed, as the English. Perhaps, no other country in Europe affords larger and finer calves than those reared in some places of this county; and one might reasonably suppose that the exportation of some of our best well-dressed calve-skins would make no ill return.

(18) The great secret in having wax of a good colour, says M. Savary, is to melt it down, as soon as possible, from the combs, over a very slow fire; for wax melted over a strong fire very much hinders its bleaching white. The best wax in France is brought from Brittany; that of Normandy and Solonge hold the second place; the French send vast quantities of bleached wax to Spain and Portugal; as do also the Dutch. The Venetians were the first who bleached wax, and their workmen brought this art into France, from whence it spread over Europe.

(19) At this place, cabinet work has been brought to the greatest perfection; the Sieur Boule has distinguished himself in this art beyond any person who has gone before him; the excellence and beauty of the cast figures of brass, gilded over, with which his works are adorned, are greatly admired. From this royal manufactory of the Gobelins, the king's palaces in France have been furnished with all kinds of cabinet work; and the cabinet makers educated here, furnish the hotels of the French nobility, with bureaux, chests, cabinets, book-cases, desks, scrutoires, clock-cases, tables, and all other kinds of neat and rich furniture; but the neatness and simplicity of the cabinet-makers in London (M. Savary allows) exceeds every thing done by the French workmen. Large quantities of these goods are exported from France and England, to Spain, Portugal, and other countries; a commerce which, if I mistake not, is quite open to us,



Salt.

The strands of Youghal and Ballycotton, are peculiarly adapted for the manufacture of salt, of sea-water only; a manufacture, that the commons of Great-Britain, have taken, a few years ago, into consideration, well knowing, that if this art could be brought to the same perfection there, as in some neighbouring countries, large sums of money might be saved that nation, which are now annually paid to the French, and other foreigners; its fisheries might be greatly improved, with its navy, and commerce; and many of its richest colonies would no longer depend upon its enemies for one of those necessities, without which it cannot be supported. Our consumption of bay-salt, in the city of Cork alone, is very considerable; as also of white salt, for preserving those vast quantities of provisions which are yearly exported from thence; so that the

us, and in which many hands might also be usefully employed. This celebrated manufactory of the Gobelines was established at Paris, in the Faubourg St. Marcel, for the making of tapestry and other furniture, for the use of the crown. The house where this manufacture is carried on, was built by two brothers, Giles and John Gobelines, both excellent dyers, and the first who brought to Paris the secret of dying scarlet, particularly that beautiful one still known by their name, as well as the little river Bievre, on whose banks they fixed their dye-house, and which is now known by no other name than the river of the Gobelines.

M. Colbert having re-established, and, with new magnificence, enriched and completed the king's palaces, particularly the Louvre and Tuilleries, began to think of making furniture suitable to the grandeur of those buildings: with this view, he assembled all the ablest workmen in the divers arts and manufactures throughout the kingdom, particularly painters, tapestry-makers, sculptors, goldsmiths, ebonists, &c. and by splendid offers, pensions, and privileges, called others from foreign nations. They have ever since remained the chief manufactory of this kind in the world; the quantity of the finest and noblest works that have been produced by it, and the number of the best workmen bred up therein, are incredible: In effect, the present flourishing condition of the arts and manufactures in France is, in a great measure, owing thereto.

the producing this manufacture among ourselves, would be an infinite advantage to the public.

There are several parts of the Irish coast, which lye not above three degrees farther north than the coasts of Brittany in France, where such vast quantities of bay salt are made; but even supposing that the heat of the sun is so much greater in Brittany than on our coasts, and that water will exhale there even twice as fast as it will with us, during the summer months; allowing, I say, this supposition, which is far from the truth, it will be no difficult matter to shew, that such an inconvenience might be overcome; and that, under such circumstances, we might prepare as much salt in a marsh, as they do in Brittany (20). Bay-salt  
made

(20) Suppose, therefore, that from a surface of one yard square, as much water exhales in Brittany, as from a surface of two square yards in Ireland; and if we farther suppose, that two cylindrical vessels of equal capacities, be so formed, that the surface of the fluid in one, is double to the surface of the fluid in the other, and that these vessels, when filled with water, are so placed, that with the larger surface in Ireland, and that with the smaller in Brittany; then equal quantities of water will exhale from these two vessels in equal times, and both vessels will become empty in the same space of time. And if the water in both be of an equal saltiness, an equal quantity of salt will remain in each vessel after all the water is exhaled; so that, by making our salt ponds here with a greater extent of surface, we compensate proportionably for the loss of so much sun: But they who are desirous to prepare more salt than can be done by these methods, who would have their work less interrupted by rains, would chuse to have their brine lie deeper in their salt-pits, and to have their salt formed into large chrystals, may, for these and other purposes, have recourse to the following methods. First, it will be proper to make all the salt-pits in one long row, extending from east to west, and to make the bottoms of some strong cement that will not easily break up, by which means the salt may be drawn white and pure as in Spain and Portugal, and not dirty and grey as in the French marshes. Each pit should have covers made of thin boards, or rather of coarse canvas or sail-cloth, stretched on frames of wood, and painted white; these covers to be fixed with  
hinges



made here will answer all the purposes of foreign bay-salt, and will be equally good for the curing of fish and flesh, and for all other culinary uses; for it is made of the same sea-water, as all other foreign marine salt is, and the method of making it is the same; and it is found, by experience, that bay-salt made in Hampshire in England, is not inferior to the abovementioned foreign bay-salt, for all the said uses.

#### Another

hinges to strong posts and beams, on the north side of the pits, so that they may be let down and drawn up at pleasure, and pulleys, or by some other contrivance, somewhat like draw-bridges; these covers may be let down so, as to serve as a shed to the pits in rainy weather, and, in dry weather, may be erected almost to a perpendicular, but inclining a little towards the south, so as to form a wall with a south aspect; and thus may serve a double use, as covering the pits in wet weather, and as reflectors of the sun's heat upon them in dry weather; the hinges on which the reflectors turn, may be fixed about eight or ten inches from the ground, by which means when the reflectors stand upright, there will be an opening left beneath them, through which the air will continually flow in a brisk current, and greatly increase the evaporation of the water. Thus, by augmenting the force of the sun's heat, and of the air, by promoting the evaporation of the watry vapours, and by preventing the brine from being diluted with rain, it is very probable, that during the summer season, double the quantity of salt might be prepared at such a salt work with these contrivances, than is now usually prepared at a French salt work of equal magnitude. The abovementioned canvas reflectors, if made of strong sail-cloth, stretched on frames, painted white, and properly fixed on posts, so as to cover eighteen pits of sixteen feet square, might probably cost 50*l.* or, at the most, 60*l.* and should all the rest cost 60*l.* more it would be very quickly accounted for in the profit of the work, as it is probable, that double the quantity of salt may be made by these contrivances, than without them. But such persons as design to prosecute so profitable a work, and for which a præmium has been long offered, I would advise to consult a treatise on the subject, by William Brownrigg, M. D. published in 1748.

Another import, though not very considerable, <sup>Hams.</sup> is hams (21) from Westphalia, which country is <sup>Cheese.</sup> celebrated for the best in Europe. Cheese (22) makes another article of importation; for notwithstanding all our pasture grounds, and numbers of black-cattle, we are very defective in making what is good in any quantity.

The prejudice Ireland receives by absentees, has been long complained of, and will certainly continue till the country puts on another face; for if it was better improved, and beautified with fine seats, our number of absentees would every day decrease. Few gentlemen who have seen any thing abroad, and have observed how men live elsewhere, can sit down contentedly in a cold, damp, sordid habitation, in the midst of a bleak, uninhabited tract; whereas, a handsome seat, amidst well improved lands, fair villages, and a thriving neighbourhood, may invite men to live on their estates, and quit the life of insignificant faunterers about town, for that of useful country gentlemen; they who employ men in buildings and manufactures, put life  
into

(21) M. Savary gives us the following method of preparing hams in Westphalia: they are salted with a mixture of equal quantities of common salt and saltpetre (some are prepared with saltpetre alone) then they are placed in a canvas cloth in a press, where they remain eight days; then they steep them in brandy, in which they put a quantity of juniper berries; after which, they are dried with the smoak of juniper wood. Note, in several parts of the counties of Clare and Kerry, a sufficient quantity of juniper may be had for this and other uses.

(22) Not only England affords us the cheeses of Gloucestershire, Cheshire, and other counties, but Italy and Holland also furnish our tables with this provision. The Parmesan cheese is brought from Lodi, the capital of the Lodetan, a small tract in the Milanese in Italy. It was first introduced among the French by a princess of Parma, from whom it had its name. The frugal Swisses have neither sea ports, or any other commodity but their butter and cheese, and a few cattle; nevertheless, the single canton of Bern has two millions sterl. in her public treasury.



into the country, and the neighbourhood round is also observed to thrive; expence in buildings and improvements, is like making a new purchase; they also remain at home, pass to the heir, and adorn the public.

The querist has observed, that no people in Europe are so meanly provided with houses and furniture, in proportion to their incomes, as the men of estates in Ireland. And he has also remarked, that but few of our gentry seem to have a right notion of magnificence; where one has hurted his fortune by improvements, (which will, when useful, tend to increase it) twenty ruin themselves by foreign luxury. In building and gardening, great numbers of labourers find employment; and, by this means, much of that sustenance, which now goes to foreigners, as well as our real wealth, would be kept at home, and nourish and circulate among our people. Industry would produce good living, which would increase the number of hands, and in proportion thereto, there would be a daily increase of tillage, which would find employment for a world of people. The ornaments and furniture of a good house, would employ a number of all sorts of artificers, in iron, wood, marble, brass, pewter, copper, wool, flax, and divers other materials. Thus smiths, masons, bricklayers, plasterers, carpenters, joiners, tylers, plumbers, glaziers, &c. would all find employment, if the humour of building prevailed; and thus most arts would be greatly encouraged by it. Most of this money would circulate on the gentleman's own lands, and among his tenants, which would return into his pocket; and every gentleman, who made his domain swarm with busy hands, like a beehive or ant-hill, would equally serve his own interest, and that of his country. All the necessary materials for building (particularly if planting was encouraged) may be had at home. Tiles and  
plaster

plaster may, in a great degree, supply the place of Norway fir, for flooring and wainscot; plaster is warmer, as well as more secure than deal. And the same writer (23), justly compares a modern fashionable house, lined with fir, and daubed over with oil and paint, to a fire-ship, ready to be lighted up by every accident; and truly observes, that nothing can be a nobler ornament in the eye of the world, than an Italian palace, composed of stone and mortar, skilfully put together, and adorned with sculpture and painting, which may be compassed without foreign trade. An expence in gardens and plantations, would be an elegant distinction for the rich; a domestic magnificence, larger houses, better built and furnished, a greater train of servants, the difference with regard to equipage and table, between finer and coarser, more or less elegant and impolite, might be sufficient to feed a reasonable share of vanity, and support all proper distinctions. All which may be procured, by domestic industry, out of the four elements, without ransacking the four quarters of the globe; and Ireland is qualified for such a state, as well as any nation under the sun.

(23) Querist, Part I. N. 124, &c.

---

## CHAP. II.

*The rise and progress of the Rivers in this County.*

**T**HE river Lee, anciently the Luvi-us (1), rises out of a lake in the west of Muskery, (already described, Vol. I. page 192.)  
called

(1) This is the Daurona of Ptolomy, according to Cambdeo; but the Daurona or Dabrona, as it is placed in the ancient



called Gougane-Barra, from whence it issues in a small brook, which continues to run by several high hills and mountains, receiving many rills on the south side; and in a little way, it becomes a large, deep, and pleasant lough, called Lough-Allua, already noticed; from which lough, being again contracted, it runs, with a swift and violent course, to the stone bridge at Inchigeelagh, where was anciently a ford, and a difficult pass in time of floods. From its rise to the city of Cork, it runs, by computation, twenty-six Irish miles. Formerly there was an eel-weir, of considerable profit, near the castle of Carignacurragh, which this river glides by in its course. The rivers,

Bride and  
Bunea.

called Bunea and the Bride, are the two noted ones which fall into the Lee on the south side: The first, is a rivulet of no great note, only it affords some trout and eels; and the latter, I have already mentioned, Vol. I. page 196, for its running through the bog of Kilcrea, from whence the waters are discharged into this river.

A rivulet,

cient maps, is our Black-water, anciently named Avenmore, i. e. the great river; Dur, in the British language, signifies water; Daurona is a Latin termination given to it, and signifies Avenmore. Cambden's words are these, The Daurona of Ptolomy; and by Giraldus Cambrensis, the Saveranus, which (he says) springs out of the mountains of Muskery, passes by the principal city of the county, graced with an episcopal see, whereunto (in his time) was added the bishoprick of Cloyne, and falls from a creekly mouth near Imokilly (formerly the possessions of the earls of Desmond) into the sea. Again, as the Severn watereth the lower parts of this county, so doth the Broadwater (i. e. the Black-water) the upper, upon which is the seat of the noble family de Rupe, &c. Cambden in Comit. Cork.

Cambden thus mistakes the Luvius, or Lee, by giving it the names of Daurona and Severn, being led into it by Giraldus Cambrensis, who, indeed, affirms, that the Severanus and Luvius run through Cork, i. e. the territory of Cork, not the city. Sabrina, according to Baxter, was anciently called Daurian, also Saurian, i. e. Amnis Reginae, the queen's river.

A rivulet, called Broen, and several other brooks, empty themselves into it: upon it, are seated the castles of Kilcrea, Castlemore, Clodagh, &c. and besides the brooks already mentioned, several other small ones empty their waters into the Lee on this side. Note, this Bride is not to be confounded with a second of that name, which runs into the Black-water. The rivers which flow into the Lee, on the north side, are these following: 1st. The Toon-river, which runs through deep bogs, scarce passable, in the driest season, without extreme difficulty, but at one particular place, called Toon-bridge. These bogs are intermixed with craggy rocks, which makes this a wild, uninhabited tract; so that this river Toon neither affords fish, or any thing else for pleasure or profit. 2d. The river Sullane (2), into which the several rivers called Bughill (3), Foherish (4), and Lany (5), all run. On or near this river Sullane, are seated the several castles of Carigafouky, Mashanaglass, and the town of Macroomp. The next river which falls into the Lee, is the river called Glashigariff; and after it, the Dripsey (6), a rivulet that will, for ever, murmur in the lays of the immortal Spenser, when, perhaps, its fountains are no more, as Mr. Addison sings;

Other  
Rivers.

Sometimes,

(2) The Sullane issues out of a red bog, in the parish of Ballyvourny.

(3) Bughill river springs out of Mullaghanish mountain, which bounds the parish of Ballyvourny on the north, and falls into the Sullane by the north end of the said parish.

(4) The Foherish rises out of the same mountain.

(5) The Lany issues out of Muskery mountain, and runs through the parish of Clondrohid; on it, were bridges at Scariffagary, and at Bunlany.

(6) The Dripsey rises out of the Boggra mountain, and runs through the west end of the parish of Donaghmore; another brook, called Shaurhanagh, runs through the north end of the said parish.



Sometimes, misguided by the tuneful throng,  
 I look for streams immortaliz'd in song;  
 That lost in silence and oblivion lie,  
 Dumb are their fountains, and their channels  
     dry,  
 Yet run for ever by the muses skill,  
 And in the smooth description murmur still.

On this river, stands the castle of Carignamuck. The last which empties itself into the Lee, is the river Aubeg, into which several rivulets discharge themselves. 1st. Awnegerage, 2d. Scurrhenagh, on which Clogh-Philip castle was built; and here they name the river Glan-Philip. 3d. Awmartin (7), which, at Blarney-castle, joins with the river of Curraghaconine; and these meeting, (by the name of the river Teaver, and lower down, by the name of Awbeg, abovementioned) discharge themselves into the Lee. This Awbeg is not to be confounded with another which I shall mention, that falls into the Black-water. All the brooks and rivulets, in the barony of Muskery, fall into the Lee, except a few in the parishes of Drishane and Kilcorney, which fall into the Black-water.

Spenser has so justly described several of our Irish rivers, that I cannot forbear mentioning some lines from his *Fairy Queen*.

Ne thence the Irish rivers absent were,  
 Sith no less famous than the rest they be,  
 And join in neighbourhood of kingdom near,  
 Why should they not likewise in love agree,  
 And joy likewise this solemn day to see?  
 They saw it all, and present were in place;  
 Though I them all, according their degree  
 Cannot recount, nor tell their hidden race,  
 Nor read the salvage countries, thorough which  
     they pass.

There

(7) The Awmartin runs from the parish church of Garrycloin to Blarney-castle, and so west to Tower-bridge, &c.

There was the Liffie rolling down the Lea,  
 The sandy Slane, the stony Au-brian,  
 The spacious Shenan spreading like a sea,  
 The pleasant Boyne, the fishy fruitful Ban.

Swift Auniduff (8), which of the Englishman,  
 Is call'd Black-water, and the Liffar deep,  
 Sad Trowis, that once his people over-ran,  
 Strong Allo tumbling from Slew-logher steep,  
 And Mulla mine, whose waves I whilom taught to  
 weep. Book IV. Canto 11th.

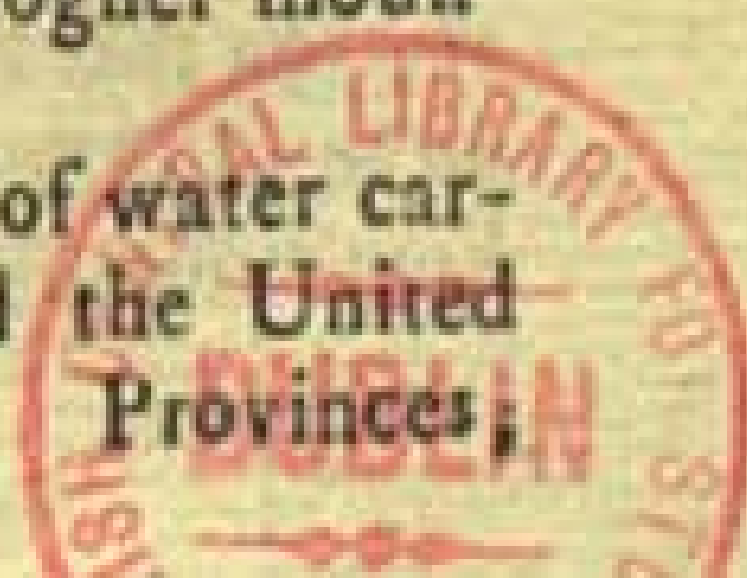
See also another quotation from the same author,  
 Vol. I. p. 367.

The last river which empties itself into the Lee,  
 in the river of Glanmire, which falls into it be-  
 low Cork. On the Lee, are the following stone  
 bridges: 1st. At Inchigeelagh, abovementioned.  
 2d. Two miles lower, at Drumcurragh. 3d. A  
 fair bridge, of ten arches, at Ballynaclashen, west  
 of the junction of the Lee and Sullane. 4th. The  
 bridge of Carigadrohid, two miles east of Ma-  
 croomp, already noticed for its romantic castle,  
 built on a rock in the river. 5th. Roves-bridge,  
 two miles lower. 6th. Inniscarra-bridge, near the  
 confluence of the Bride. And lastly, the north  
 and south bridges of the city of Cork, to which  
 only the river is navigable; the navigation higher  
 up being obstructed by the weirs. An inconsider-  
 able expence might render this river navigable to  
 Carigadrohid, and the Sullane might also be made  
 navigable to Macroomp, for vessels of 100 tons  
 burden, of which magnitude they have several  
 float, &c. in England, that draw little more than  
 two foot water (9).

In

(8) Sometimes Spenser confounds the Black-water with the  
 Allo, which last river does not run near Slieve-logher moun-  
 tains.

(9) No country in Europe has the advantage of water car-  
 riage equal to the inhabitants of Flanders and





Black-water.

In my description of the county of Waterford, I have mentioned the Black-water, and have said something of its length, progress, and navigation in that county. I shall here give a more particular account of its rise, with the several rivers which it receives as it glides through this county, of which I have made no mention in that work.

The head of this river is in a swampy bog, near the island of Kerry, and proceeds along to Black-water bridge, where it is still but a small stream; from hence it runs to Cullin about six miles; thence to Bellydawly, Drishane, and so easterly to Mallow,

Provinces; but those in France, made of late, yet are also very great; of which, for the entertainment of the reader, I have inserted the following account:

I. The canal of Briare, by which there is a communication from the Seine to the Loire; this work was begun in the reign of Henry IV. and finished in that of Lewis XIII. by the care of that great minister cardinal Richlieu. It is forty miles long from Briare to Montargis, and on it are forty-two sluices or flood-gates.

II. The canal of Languedoc, or that of the two seas, first proposed in the reign of Francis I. which proposal was renewed in the reigns of Henry IV. and Lewis XIII. but not undertaken or finished till Lewis XIVth's reign. Its use is prodigious; for by it, a short communication is obtained between the ports of Guienne and Languedoc, instead of a rout of no less than 800 leagues, by sea, round Spain and the Streights; and by it, the dangers of the sea and Algerine pirates are avoided. In some places, this canal is carried over aqueducts of a prodigious height, also on high bridges, in order to let other rivers run beneath it. In other places, it is carried by subterraneous passages through rising grounds. One end of it joins the Garone near Thoulouse, and the other terminates in the great lake of Tau near Certe. It equals any work of the kind attempted by the ancient Romans; it was begun in 1666, by M. Riquet, who lived to see it finished a little before his death, which happened in October, 1680. This work cost 30 millions of French livres.

III. The canal of Orleans was undertaken in 1675; it also opens a communication between the Seine and Loire, which was also the design of that of Briare, but this is much shorter; on this canal are twenty locks. It was finished by the duke of Orleans, when regent of France, during the present king's minority.

Mallow, where there is a fair stone-bridge over it, then proceeds to Fermoy, where it has a second bridge; and thus flows on, due easterly, to the county of Waterford.

The several rivers which it receives on the south side as it runs through this county, are, 1st. Fin-Awn-river (10), which issues out of a lough in Drishane parish, called, by the Irish, Coom-a-truise, and running north through the midst of the same parish, proceeds to the Black-water.

2d. Racool, a rapid mountain flood, which has its rise in the mountains of Muskery, and falls into it east of Drishane, before which it receives a second stream, called Ouvane.

3d. The Bantyre falls east of the same, into the Black-water, west of Clonmine, having its rise from the Boggra.

4th. The Clydagh (11), which also has its rise in the Boggra, runs northerly to Dromore, and so into the Black-water; bounding the east side of the parish of Kilshanick. This river receives another stream, called the Lyre, not far from Castlemore.

The other rivulets which it receives on this side, till its entry into the county of Waterford, are so small, that a particular mention of them is needless.

On the north side, the Black-water receives, 1st. A river called Oon-Araghlin, of which name Oon-Araghlin there are two that fall into it. This rises in what they call the east fractions of Kerry, and running through the ruined church of Cullen, falls into that river. 2d. The Oon-Dalua, i. e. the double Dalua and river, which meets with the Allo at Kanturk, and Allo before it falls into the Black-water, with a small stream called Brogeen. This river Dalua rises, in two

(10) i. e. the White River.

(11) Clota, Cluda, Clid, in the British language signifies a river; thus we have the Cluid, a river in Denbighshire, the Clyde in Scotland, &c.



two branches, at Knockduff, one of which is so called, and the other Aw-Keal; they join near Castle-Mac-Awliff, and so proceed easterly to Kanturk. The Allo has its rise on the borders of the county of Limerick, and runs, southerly, a course of about eight miles, before it arrives at Kanturk, where there are two fair stone bridges over both these rivers.

Awbeg, or  
Mulla of  
Spenser.

From hence to Bridge-town, there are several small brooks, which enter the Black-water, but of little consequence. Here the Awbeg, or Mulla of Spenser, a beautiful river, joins it. It takes its rise in a red bog, two miles north-west of the village of Annagh; near which, a rivulet also rises, called Dial, which bends a northern course through this county, runs through that of Limerick, and so to the Shannon; but the Awbeg flowing gently through Annagh bog (being banked in, and beautifully planted, in order to drain the bog, at the expence of the late earl of Egmont) runs south east, and bends its course towards Buttevant, before which, it receives another branch near Ard-skeagh. Below Buttevant, it winds away to the east; in its progress, graces the town of Doneraile, and washes Castle-Saffran, and other seats; after which, bending its course due south, it washes Castletown-Roche, and so proceeds to its junction with the Awmore or Blackwater.

Spenser, in his Collin Clout's come home again, gives us the progress of this river, and its junction with the Bregoge; the hint of which story he seems to have taken from that of Acis and Galatea.

But of my river Bregog's love I song,  
Which to the shiny Mulla he did bear,  
And yet doth bear, and ever will so long  
As water doth within his banks appear.

Old father Mole (Mole hight that mountain gray,  
That walls the north-side of Armulla (12) dale)

He had a daughter fresh as flower of May,  
Which gave that name unto that pleasant vale ;  
Mulla, the daughter of old Mole, so hight  
The nymph, which of that water-courfe has charge,  
That springing out of Mole, doth run downright  
To Buttevant, where spreading forth at large,

It giveth name unto that ancient city,  
Which Kilnemullah, cleeped is of old :

Whose cragged ruines breed great ruth and pity  
To travellers, which it from far behold.

Full fain she lov'd, and was belov'd full fain  
Of her own brother river, Bregog (13) hight,

So hight because of his deceitful train,  
Which he with Mulla wrought to win delight.

But her old fire, more careful of her good,  
And meaning her much better to prefer,

Did think to match her with the neighbour flood,  
Which Allo (14) hight, Broad-water called far ;

And wrought so well with his continual pain,  
That he that river for his daughter won :

The dowre agreed, the day assigned plain,  
The place appointed where it should be done.

Nath'less the nymph her former liking held ;  
For love will not be drawn but must be led,

And Bregog did so well her fancy weld,  
That her good-will he got, her first to wed.

But for her father, sitting still on high,  
Did warily still watch which way she went,

And eke from far, observ'd with jealous eye  
Which way his courfe the wanton Bregog bent.

Him to deceive for all his watchful ward,  
The wily lover did devise this flight ;

First into many parts his stream he shar'd,  
That whilst the one was watch, the other might

VOL. II.

S

Pass

(12) i. e. Armoy.

(13) Brige signifies false or lying, according to Llhuyd.

(14) Here Spenser confuses the Allo and Black-water, as  
I have before noticed.



Pass unespied to meet her by the way :  
 And then besides, those little streams so broken,  
 He under ground so closely did convey,  
 That of their passage doth appear no token,  
 Till they into the Mulla's water slide.

So secretly did he his love enjoy :

Yet not so secret but it was descry'd,  
 And told her father by a shepherd's boy ;

Who wond'rous wroth for that so foul despight,  
 In great avenge did roll down from his hill

Huge mighty stones, the which encomber might  
 His passage, and his water courses spill.

So of a river, which he was of old,  
 He none was made but scatter'd all to nought,  
 And, lost among those rocks into him rold,  
 Did lose his name : So dear his love he bought.

The Fun-  
 cheon.

The next considerable stream, which enlarges  
 this river, is the rapid Funcheon, which rises in  
 the county of Tipperary, in a bog, a mile south  
 of the mountains, called the Galties. Not far  
 from its rise, it receives a brook, called Brack-  
 bawn (15), which divides the county of Limerick  
 from

(15) The Brackbawn is called, by Spenser, the Molanna, in  
 his 7th book of the *Fairy Queen*, which he beautifully paints  
 in the following stanza.

For first she springs out of two marble rocks,  
 On which a groue of oaks high mounted grows ;  
 That as a girlond seems to deck the locks  
 Of some fair bride, brought forth with pompous shows  
 Out of her bower, that many flowers strows ;  
 So, thro' the flow'ry dales she tumbling down,  
 Thro' many woods and shady coverts flows,  
 (That on each side her silver channel crown)  
 'Till to the plain she come, whose valleys she doth drown.  
 Cant. VI.

The poet also weds this river with the Funcheon, in the  
 same Canto.

———Yes

from Tipperary, and rises near the Galty mountains. The Funcheon first proceeds west, leaving Mitchel's-town half a mile to the south, runs to Cariganure-castle, and westerly through Marshal's-town, thence between Ahacrofs and Glaunnahollo, it winds away south-east to Glanworth, where it has a stone bridge over it; from thence east to Ballyhendon-castle, thence to the bridge of the turnpike road, and so enters the Black-water, having washed the foundation of the castle of Cloghlea, a quarter of a mile above Ballyderoon.

The next river is the Araghlin, the second of that name, which has its rise in the mountains of the county of Waterford, and gliding south-west, through a deep and romantic glin, falls into the Black-water, a small mile below the Funcheon, a little way east of Ballyderoon; and these are all the rivers of consequence which fall into the Black-water in this county; but in Waterford county, it receives the Bride, whose course being through this county, and not justly described in my history of Waterford, being confounded with the Bride, that falls into the Lee, from my having received a wrong account of the progress of it, is as follows.

The Bride, the second of that name in this county, rises in the western extremity of Barrymore, near Glanprehane, and in a serpentine course easterly, but bending somewhat to the north, passes on the south side of Rathcormuck, crossing the turnpike road, where there is a new fair stone bridge over it; from hence it proceeds to Castle-Lyons, and so easterly into the county of Waterford; on the banks of which, in the barony of Kilnataloon, are

S 2

several

---

Yet Faunus for her pain,  
Of her beloved Fanchin did obtain,  
That her he wou'd receive unto his bed;  
So now her waves pass through a pleasant plain,  
Till with the Fanchin she herself do wed,  
And both combin'd themselves in one fair river spread.



several castles already described. Hence it proceeds to Tallagh-bridge, about half a mile east of that town; here the tide flows, and, by that means, it is rendered navigable to its exit into the Black-water; and the true course of it is exactly described in my map of the county of Waterford.

The next river I shall describe, is, as Spenser calls it, “The pleasant Bandon crowned with many a wood.” This river was anciently named Glasheen, and rises in the mountains of Carbery, passing by Dunmanway; it there receives a second branch, and runs easterly through a bog, having its channel divided, and then arrives at Iniskeen.

Bandon  
river.

*Before it reaches the town of Bandon, it flows through a beautiful park, and then passing through that town and bridge, it winds north east to Innishannon, where is also another stone bridge over it, and becomes navigable a little below the last mentioned place. Hence it winds away, in several beautiful reaches, south east to Kinsale, where it makes a most excellent port. In its progress, it receives several streams on both sides; one of the most considerable, is that called Mugin, which rises in the parish of Knockavilly, in Muskery, and falls into the Bandon, above Innishannon, at Lisabroder, dividing the baronies of Kinalmeaky from Kerycurrihy. In this rivulet are some trouts and eels, and, in winter, some spent salmon, which come into it from the Bandon; in which last, there are very fine salmon taken in several weirs.*

Mugin  
river.

Ariga-  
deen riv.

The river Arigadeen, i. e. the silver stream, rises in Carbery, glides by Timoleague, and empties its waters into the bay of Court-Mac-Sherry. This river abounds with many kinds of fish, which come up with the tide, particularly a trout with white scales, that boils red like a salmon; there are also plenty of salmon, bass, and mullet, smelts, sprats, fluke, dabs, &c; there are likewise pearl fish taken up, which are found in a large kind of shell, resembling

resembling a muscle (16), but bigger, called here, by the Irish; a *closhen*. The revd. Mr. Bligh, the

(16) Sir Robert Reading, in the *Philosophical Transactions*, N<sup>o</sup>. 198, p. 659, says, the muscle in which the pearl is found, resembles the common kind, but is larger; the shell is fastened with two tendons, one at each end, whereas oysters, scallops, and cockles have only one in the middle; they lie, in part, open, putting forth their white fins, like a tongue out of the mouth, which directs the eye to see them in the water, being otherways as black as the stones in the river. The backs of the shells just about the hinges, on which the valves open, are all broken and bruised, both young and old, and shew the several crusts and scales that make the shell, probably wrought by the stones brought down, and carried impetuously over them by the floods. The inside of the shell is of an oriental pearl like colour and substance, resembling a flat pearl, especially when first opened. In some shells, an orient and clear liquor is observed in the first coat, that moves upon the pressure of the finger; but such muscles never have pearl, which would seem as if this liquor was the true mother of pearl.

The pearl generally lies in the toe, or lesser end, out of the body of the fish, between the two skins or fins that line the shell. Pearls increase by crusts or coats, the one over the other; for if one be pinched in a vice, the upper coat will crack and leap away; sometimes this stone is cast off, and avoided by the muscle; for many that had pearls once (which is known by the shells being wrinkled, twisted or bunched) have thrown them out. The bottoms of these rivers are observed to be sandy, part stony, and part ouzy; many of these muscles lie in brackish water, four or five miles from the sea. The natives (sir Robert says) never eat the fish, which cut like an oyster of a blackish green. We have of these muscles in the Lee, Black-water, and in most of our rivers; and they are found several miles from the sea in fresh water. The method of taking them, I have already described, Vol. I. Book II. Chap. VIII.

Pearls have been counterfeited various ways; they were anciently made of glass, with a tincture of quick-silver within; afterwards they used wax, with a fine brilliant fish glue over it; but there has been since invented in France, another manner of making them, so near the natural ones in lustre and water, that they deceive a good eye. These are what the ladies generally wear in defect of true pearl, small necklaces whereof they despise, and the large ones being generally too dear.

The invention of making false pearls, is owing to the *Sieur Janin*, and is the more to be valued, in that it is not only very simple,



the present incumbent of Timoleague, shewed me one that he bought from a poor man, as large as a pea.

Ilen river.

The river Ilen, also rises in the mountains of west Carbery, is navigable to Skibbereen, and from thence to Baltimore, where it forms a good harbour. Its fountain head is in the mountain of Owen, not far from the rise of the Bandon; it receives a river, called Savenefug, and many brooks, as Tooreen river, &c. Towards its mouth, are two considerable islands, viz. Inishbeg and Donegall, both a good soil; in the first, is a good house and orchard, built and planted by captain Newman:

In

simple, but prevents the ill effects of those false pearls, made with quick-silver within, or fish glue without.

That ingenious artist having observed, that the scales of a little fish, called the Bleak, found plentifully in the river Marne, had not only all the lustre of the real pearl, but that, after beating them in water, they returned to their former brilliant colour upon drying; he bethought himself of setting a piece thereof in the cavity of a bead, or grain of Girasol, which is a kind of opal or glass, bordering much on the colour of pearl; the difficulty was to get it in there, and when in, to spread it equally through the bead.

A little glass tube, six or seven inches long, and a line and a half in diameter, but very sharp at one end, and a little crooked, served for the introduction of the matter, by blowing it with the mouth, after having taken up a drop, with the pointed extremity of the tube; and to spread it through the inner circumference, he contented himself to shake it gently, a long time, in a little osier basket, lined with paper.

The dissolved scales, fastened by this motion to the inside of the bead, resume their lustre as they dry; to increase this lustre in the winter, they lay these beads in a hair sieve, or a bolting cloth, which they suspend to the ceiling, and under, at six foot distance, lay heaps of hot ashes. In summer, they suspend them in the same manner, but without any fire.

The pearls thus well dried, become very brilliant, and nothing remains but to stop up the aperture, which is done by melted wax, conveyed into it with a tube, like that used in introducing the dissolved scales. After clearing off the superfluous wax, they perforate the pearls with a needle, and string them; thus they commence necklaces.

Savary's Dict. de Commerce.

In Donegall island, is a castle in repair, the estate of the Barrets, formerly the O-Driscolls.

Three small rivers discharge themselves into Moyal-  
the bay of Bantry, viz. the Moyallow, Ovane, and low, &c.  
Curloom. The last river I shall mention, is that of Kinmair (17), which, for the most part, is rather an arm of the sea than a river; it has its rise in the county of Kerry, where it is called Rough-ty, till it becomes navigable.

Other smaller rivers, as the Phœnix and the Dour in Imokilly, &c. have been already noticed in the topographical part of this work. I shall conclude this chapter with the following lines of the admirable Mr. Pope.

Our plenteous streams a various race supply,  
The bright-ey'd perch, with fins of Tyrian dye,  
The silver eel, in shining volumes roll'd,  
The yellow carp, in scales bedropt with gold,  
Swift trouts, diversify'd with crimson stains,  
And pikes the tyrants of the wat'ry plains.  
Windsor Forest.

Our rivers abound more with salmon than the rivers in England, which is owing to the waters being more clear, as they generally flow through a gravelly soil; whereas those in England mostly run through deep clayey grounds.

C H A P.

(17) The river of Kinmair, is, in some copies of Ptolomy, called Sodisman; among the Scoto Brigantes, Scii Disman, five Fluctus Desmond, the river of Desmond, and, in the same language, Dismam, or Diisemam Aquæ Matrix: perhaps, Momonia or Munster, has its name from Moii Mam, or Poiu Mam, which signifies Regis Mater, or the Mother Country. This river went also by the name of Iernus and Ibernus, from the Ierni or Iberni; hence Dunkeron, near Kinmair, according to Cambden. Vid. Baxter, Glossarium, &c. p. 99, 100.



## C H A P. III.

*Of the Medicinal Waters hitherto discovered in this County, with an Analysis of them.*

THE principal waters discovered in this county, are mostly of the chalybeate kind, except that of Mallow, which is a calcarious water; of which waters I shall give a summary account.

Chaly-  
beates.

Those of the chalybeate kind are,

1. A light chalybeate water at Drumrastel, west of Dunmanway, which, on the spot, strikes a pale purple with galls, but, in twenty-four hours, grew tasteless, and let fall its ochre; this water has never been drank, and therefore its virtues are not well known, except, that as a light chalybeate, it may agree with many delicate habits, where a larger proportion of the mineral would be too rough; for which cause, these light waters may, sometimes, be preferable to others which are stronger.

2. A light chalybeate spaw at Glanagarin, in the parish of Castlemartyr. It struck a bright purple on the spot, as it did sometime after it was brought from the well, where it had an active brisk taste; but in three days time, although well corked, a bottle of it being opened, it had let fall its ochre, and was found insipid, nor did it strike in the least with galls.

3. A chalybeate water east of Rostillan, struck a deeper tincture than either of the former, and preserved its tinging quality a considerable time, but, at length, in about ten days, it grew like the other tasteless, and did not strike with astringents. None of these waters have been applied to any medicinal

medicinal use. They all lather with soap, particularly the latter very readily; near which, is a fine spring of delicate soft water.

By their not discolouring silver, they seem to be chalybeates, no way impregnated with sulphur. But the three following springs deserve particular notice, as being impregnated both with iron and sulphur, and consequently we may ascribe to them, virtues dependant on the united efficacy of both these minerals.

4. Midway between Castle-Townshend and Skibbereen, on the high road, (the land named Mony-boholane) are two wells, one of which is a strong chalybeate, and likewise is impregnated with sulphur; for it not only strikes a deep claret tincture with galls, but also tinged a silver sixpence of a blackish colour in twenty-four hours, and betrayed its sulphurous quality, both to the smell and taste. The other well, has also a strong smack of sulphur, but strikes very little with galls, though it equally tinges silver. Two quarts of the first, evaporated over a slow fire, in a broad earthen pan, left a reddish brown residuum of seven grains, part of which yielded to the magnet; the other left only four grains of a paler coloured residuum, which did not yield to the magnet.

These waters have been drank with success, in removing obstructions, and in scorbutic complaints, particularly by one Mr. Robinson, a clergyman, since deceased, who, as I was credibly informed, found much benefit by them in an obstinate scurvy.

5. On the land of Ballynphelick, near Five-mile-bridge, midway between Cork and Kinsale, is another spring of the same nature as the foregoing; it had a strong taste of iron at the fountain head, where it struck a dark purple with astringents, even when examined in the evening, but, it is said, to be much stronger before sun-rise: being sent to Dublin, where it arrived in about a fortnight,  
it



it had still the ferruginous taste, was also foetid, struck a pink-colour with galls, and likewise tinged silver, immersed in it forty-eight hours, of a leaden and copper-coloured hue; an evidence of sulphur combined with iron. About 200 yards above the spring, they have sunk a shaft for coal, encouraged by an external appearance of a black coal slate, but, as yet, they have discovered no real coal; some of this slate is filled with a sulphurous marcasite, and being burned, produces both sulphur and iron.

6. Kanturk spaw, at a place called Corra, about half a mile north west of the town of Kanturk, is a chalybeate sulphurous spring, situated on the banks of the river Alla, which, in great floods, overflows it. This water is of a taste and smell somewhat disagreeable; with powder of galls, it tinged of a crimson colour, tending to purple, in the summer season, as it did also in the midst of winter, being very wet weather; it tinged a piece of silver, immersed in it at two different trials, of a copper hue, an appearance proper to sulphurous waters. This water is covered with a shed, which sufficiently defends it from rain; a small rippling current runs from the spring. On the opposite bank of the river, is a thin iron vein, covered with a dirty brown ochrey clay, and the same may be observed also, but not so plainly, on the side where the spaw is. Four pounds, eight ounces, of this water being evaporated in Dublin, and exhaled to a dryness, left two grains and a half of sediment of a brown yellowish colour, besides a small quantity of ochre it had spontaneously deposited. In a trial I made on this water at Cork, a few days after it had been taken up, I obtained seven grains of the same coloured ochrey substance, from two quarts upon evaporation; so that the difference on these trials, was owing to the water having let fall a considerable part of its contents, on the carriage  
to

to Dublin; my residuum did not own the magnet, but being strown on a red-hot iron, had evidently a sulphurous smell. Many have been relieved by this water in scorbutic disorders, lost appetites, swellings of the stomach attended with pain, and in the gravel; it has also been of service in the king's-evil, and two instances were given me of dropries effectually cured by it. It has been drank for several seasons past; to some, it proves purgative, and to a few, when taken in large quantities, emetic; but, on most constitutions, its operation is found to be extremely diuretic, passing readily, in a short time after it is drank.

7. Near Garrets-town, the seat of Francis Kearney, esq; in the barony of Courcey, a chalybeate water was discovered upon digging a new canal west of his house. This water struck a crimson colour with galls, is considerably strong to the taste, and preserved these qualities several weeks after it was transmitted to Cork, where, upon evaporation, two quarts of it left nine grains of an ochrey sediment, which was not moved by the magnet; it scarce dissolved soap without difficulty. A few drops of ol. tart. turned it milky, which shews its impregnation with some salt: it had no symptoms of any sulphurous quality, either by smell or tinging silver. As to its virtues, it being but very lately taken notice of, time and future experiments must discover: but we may venture to pronounce its being useful in obstructions, want of appetite, and all other complaints, for which light chalybeates are generally described.

8. A light chalybeate water on the strand of Timoleague, between the abbey of that place and Barry's-hall, strikes with gall of a purple colour, it readily lathers with soap, but has no mark of sulphur. As I was the first that took notice of it, there has not been sufficient time to make experiments



ments on its virtues; but it may be safely drank for indigestion, loss of appetite, obstructions, &c. (1).

9. On the east side of that town, is another chalybeate, of the same nature as the former, but weaker.

10. Bandon spaw, is a pure chalybeate, of considerable strength, situated at a small distance from the church, near the bank of Bridewell river, but, in floods, liable to be overflowed: being examined on the spot, it struck a deep purple with galls. Three pounds, ten ounces, of it being exhaled by Dr. Ruddy, in Dublin, left five grains of a snuff coloured residuum, and some small parts of it yielded to the magnet.

When drank to the quantity of two or three pints, it has been found to excite an appetite, ease pains in the stomach, lessen swellings in the legs, and to have cured great numbers of persons overrun with the scurvy.

11. At Cronacree, a mile south east of Done-raile, is a chalybeate spring, formerly in great repute; it yielded but a faint tincture with galls; but the two following are stronger, although, by reason of their situation in remote places, near the borders of the county of Kerry, their virtues are not known or attended to, viz.

12. Two miles east of Ballyvourney bridge, on the north bank of the river Sullane, is a large and strong chalybeate spring, with which galls struck a deep purple, next to black.

13. Opposite to the castle of Carrignacurra, but a little more to the west, on the bank of the  
river

(1) Dr. Slare has taken considerable pains to remove the strong prejudice some physicians have taken against milk being used in a course of steel waters; he expressly declares, that he has frequently advised milk to be given daily in the evening, through a whole course, with good effect; and affirms, that some could not bear those waters, unless mixed with a third or more of milk. The doctor adds, "nor do I find the least reason to prohibit a course of milk in the use of Bath-waters."

river Lee, and half a mile east of Inchigeelagh, is a strong chalybeate, with which galls also struck a deep purple approaching to black.

These waters, from their strength, may, probably, bear carriage, if put into dry clean bottles, and well corked and rosin'd over, to very distant places; and, no doubt, might be found to be potent deobstruent medicines, in jaundices, obstructions of all kinds, the cholera morbus, &c.

14. At a small distance to the east on the lands of Kilindonnel, and two miles north by east from the city of Cork, in the parish of Whitchurch, is a chalybeate spring, yielding a strong current, with which gall strikes a deep purple. These spaws are, indeed, neglected; a fate common to many others, as well as to most medicines of credit, which have their run for a time, and afterwards give way to some new ones, to the no small discredit of the healing art, which was the fate of the following chalybeate water, viz.

15. That of Ship-pool, which, though now in a great measure neglected, was some years ago in high repute, for its antiscorbutic virtues. This spring issues near the bank of the river, not far from the castle of Ship-pool, the seat of Edward Herrick, esq; seven miles from Cork. It strikes a deep purple with galls. Two quarts of it evaporated in Cork to a dryness, left a residuum of nine grains of a brown ferruginous matter, which owned the magnet. This water was noted for curing rheumatic complaints.

16. At the confluence of the brook Briny with the river Bandon, near the castle of Dundaniere, is a strong chalybeate spring; the well is secured by a building round it, and covered with flags. It struck a deep purple on the spot, as it did some months after in Cork, where I evaporated a gallon of this water, which afforded an extract of seventeen grains of chalybeate ochrey substance, partly attracted



attracted by the magnet. This water, with the four former, are soft, lathering with soap, and consequently are comparatively pure chalybeates, without any considerable mixture of salts. This spring was formerly in great esteem, and much frequented by persons affected with pains at the stomach, vertigoes, cholics, and scorbutic disorders.

17. Near Mourne-abbey, on the north side of a small brook, and adjoining to it, is a light chalybeate water, in the midst of the high road leading from Mallow to Cork, two miles from the former. It strikes a light purple with galls; but as this spaw was very lately discovered, as I happened to walk round the ruins of the abbey, it has not been yet drank for any disorder.

18. Near the river Clydagh, in the parish of Kilshanick, not far from the northern verge of the wood of Drumore, is a chalybeate spring, which strikes with galls almost of a claret colour.

19. Also near Kilpadder, the revd. Mr. James Hingston (since I left that part of the country, as I am informed) has discovered a stronger chalybeate than the former, near his house, which also strikes strongly with galls.

20. On the lands of Quarters-town, the estate of Mr. Dillon, on the south bank of the Blackwater, a mile west from Mallow, is a light chalybeate spring, subject to be overflowed by that river; it strikes with galls, and from its situation so near the town of Mallow, might be of peculiar use in particular cases, in which the Mallow-water is not altogether so proper.

21. There is also another chalybeate water, a mile south of Mallow, at a place called Bearforest, which also strikes with galls of a deep purple colour; it has been drank with success in scorbutic cases, and complaints of the stomach (2).

22. The

(2) All the red clays in this county, as well as those in England, Italy, Germany, &c. are but a kind of iron ore, which  
is

22: The Macroomp spaw, about half a mile to the north west of that place, situated on the verge of a bog, hath recommended itself to our notice, by some well attested instances of its good effect in the cure of the itch, scorbutic, and even some scrofulous disorders.

It is like most of the abovementioned, a chalybeate water, of moderate strength, with but little admixture

is so very abundant, that it is hard to find a lump of earth wherein some irony particles are not contained. Of all kinds of metals, there is none that so readily dissolves in all sorts of acids as iron; and thus even cold water, on account of its ætherial principle, and the universal salt it lodges, will soon prey upon and dissolve this metal; so that if a piece of red-hot iron be quenched in common water, it communicates some particles of itself thereunto, as appears by the astringent strengthening quality, and the rough styptic taste of the water that hath been thus heated. And as it is a familiar observation that the moisture of the air, rain, &c. corrodes iron, turns it to rust, and impregnates itself therewith, there is no question but all waters which wash the beds of iron ore, or take their course through red clayey grounds, lick up, in their passage, particles of an irony nature, and come impregnated with them to the spring head; and accordingly all such waters are called every where chalybeate or irony waters.

The external signs of these chalybeate waters are deriveable from their astringent styptic taste, and the yellow kind of ochre wherewith the canals or conduits through which they pass are lined; as also the basons or reservoirs that contain them, and the parts about the spring head where they overflow. If this kind of ochre be collected, washed and dried, and well roasted over a strong fire, it will be found of an irony nature by readily answering to the load-stone; and affords also a no less certain chymical mark of its being iron, by subliming with sal armoniac into flowers, that afford a bright and perfect tincture of iron. Other concurring marks of this chalybeate nature are likewise afforded by the purple colour, or inky blackness, which they make with powdered gall, the yellow colour wherewith they stain an egg put into the spring, and the iron mold they cause on linen; all which are certain characteristics of a fine irony rust, on the real and material existence of iron in those waters.

As the medicinal virtues of iron are very great, the waters that contain it are accounted the most wholesome and efficacious; whence we cannot but observe the wisdom and goodness of the creator, who has so plentifully supplied all countries with them.



admixture of salt, sulphur, or other principles; for with galls and oak leaves, it struck a purple colour. It had blackened the corks on its being transported to Dublin, and being exhaled to a dryness, afforded about the proportion of a grain from each pint of water, of an ochrey coloured matter, which yielded partly to the magnet; it sparkled on a red hot iron, and being rubbed with sal armoniac, emitted a urinous smell; an argument of a natron, combined with the chalybeate principles, such as occurs in the Pouhon spaw in Germany. The chief authentic instance of its good effects, in scrofulous disorders, was the following. A girl, ten years old, had several large indurated glands under her jaw, and on one side of her neck, which did not give way to calomel and purges, nor to a course of æthiops mineral, with a decoction of the woods, nor to any external means, that both an able physician and surgeon in Cork could think of. Whereupon, in May 1748, she went to Macroomp, and drank the spaw about three months; at the end of which time, she returned perfectly cured, the indurated glands being quite dissolved; but what seemed more uncommon, the places that had been healed, and were really hard unseemly cicatrices, broke out afresh, suppurated, and healed up smooth and well. It kept her body constantly open. This water has also been of great service in hypochondriacal cases.

23. On the lands of Ardarick, on the north side of a brook, dividing the said lands from those of Castle-Treasure,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles south-east from the city of Cork, was lately discovered a chalybeate water, which readily tinges purple with galls. There is also a weaker chalybeate, not far from Mr. Roche's house, near this place; and a third, on the lands of Killard, near the bounds of the land, called the Killeens; two or three trees growing near it, point out the place. This is two miles north-

north-west from Cork. I mention those chalybeates the rather, as they are situated so convenient to the city.

Mallow-water. The first notice of these warm Mallow-water springs, is said to have been above sixty years ago; but for want of a certain knowledge of their qualities, they became neglected for medicinal use; yet one has been much longer esteemed as a reputed holy well, dedicated to saint Patrick, and was formerly visited as such. The first hint of this water being applicable to the cure of diseases, was given, some years since, by Dr. Rogers, of Cork, who came to Mallow, to attend one Mrs. Wellstead, then in a very weak condition; in particular, she kept no aliment on her stomach, and was so far gone, that her recovery was despaired of. Upon an accidental trial, she found that the water of this spring was the only liquid she retained in her stomach, and thereupon advised with the doctor as to its use, who, being present when some of this water was brought fresh from the well, to his surprise, observed it to be very warm; whereupon, to satisfy himself, he went to the spot, and found this same quality of heat in a higher degree. The lady, with the consent of her physician, persisted in drinking this water, and was so considerably relieved, that she was soon able to go to Cork, where she was so much changed for the better, that the doctor scarce knew her again. This, as I am informed, was really what gave the first credit to the medicinal virtues of this spring, and has since occasioned it to be frequented, every season, by a considerable resort of people of fashion, both for health and pleasure.

There is very little alteration, by the thermometer, in the heat or other quality of this water, in different seasons of the year; yet, in frosty weather, and a dry season, it is sensibly warmer, being then less impregnated with other water. By repeated

trials,



trials, I found this water raised the mercury in Fahrenheit's thermometer to the degree sixty-nine; the adjoining brook sunk it to fifty. Dr. Ruttie coming directly from Bristol, and trying the same thermometer in Mallow-water, as he had done in Bristol-water, found the mercury, in the latter to stand at seventy-six, in the former at sixty-eight, when in a neighbouring cold spring it stood at fifty.

The specific gravity of Mallow-water, that of the river Black-water, and a chalybeate water from Bear-forest before-mentioned (3), were as follows:

Mallow-

(3) The learned Hoffman justly argues, that experiments made by hygrometers, &c. on mineral waters, in order to find out their specific gravity, are very fallacious; for though it may at first seem probable, that the weight of the mineral water is first discoverable this way, as well as that of other fluids; yet whoever attentively considers and examines it, will find the contrary; for it appears, by repeated observations, that the hygrometer plunged into mineral waters, when first taken from the spring head, floats high, and shews their gravity greater than it is; and the next day, if plunged in the same water, it seems lighter. And (says he) as no one that we know of has before taken notice of this phenomenon, we examined into the cause thereof, and found it owing to the presence or absence of the subtil expansive aerial principle that plentifully abounds in these waters, when fresh taken from the spring, and buoys up the instrument, as if it were so much air striving to get out, and rising in bubbles; but after this spirit is exhaled the instrument no longer meets with the same resistance, which kept it from its due station, and therefore sinks deeper; whence it appears, that the elastic power of bodies may pass for gravity, or that the powers of elasticity and gravity are equal.

Neither does the hydrostatical balance determine the precise gravity of mineral waters, or the exact quantity of their contents, if we wait till this subtil elastic principle is exhaled; for then the waters commonly become turbid, and the ochrey part generally fall to the bottom; whence their true gravity cannot be assigned: much less can the hygrometer determine the gravity of hot well waters, because all waters rarify and become lighter with heat, in as much that if the instrument be plunged in the water while hot, they seem to be extremely heavy, by making it float higher, but much lighter when cold, by suffering it to sink lower.

			Grains.
Mallow-water,	—	—	1531
River-water,	—	—	1544
The Chalybeate,	—	—	1547

Two gallons of this water being evaporated in a well glazed pan, soon after it was taken from the well, deposited a residuum of twenty grains of a grey powder, which, although when removed from the fire was perfectly dry, the same night being rainy, and not taken from the pan, it began to grow moist, so that it was again set over the fire before I took it from the vessel. This calcareous (4) matter, for such I deem it to be, exhibited the following appearances. It made an effervescence with spirit of vitriol; being thrown on an hot iron, it acquired an extreme sharpness, like quick lime; with alcalies, as oil of tartar, and spirit of sal armoniac, no change ensued; it altered syrup of violets a little greenish; but syrup of cloves made no change.

This water is extremely soft, and, contrary to the nature of the hot well water of Bristol (5) with  
T 2 which

The most exact or less exceptionable way of determining the specific gravities of mineral waters, is, perhaps, that of Mr. Boyle and M. Homberg, by carefully weighing them in a phial with a long and slender graduated stem, against an equal phial, filled to the same height with distilled water, or if two such phials cannot be procured, by weighing the mineral water and the distilled water, at two operations, in the same phial, furnished with its graduated stem, wherein a drop of water may rise to the tenth of an inch or more.

(4) The most common and frequent earths found in waters, are the calcareous or chalky. The lapis calcarius is, by naturalists, made a genus, under which they rank all the stones or earths capable of being burnt to lime; hence chalk, white marles, flints, the scinites, gypsum, the stalactites, &c. are but species of lapis calcarius. Waters abounding with a calcareous earth may be known by their turning milky, on dropping oil of tartar, or a solution of sugar of lead, into them. Most calcareous waters, when their spring is hot, (as those of Mallow) deposit their stony contents in the open air, and also incrust the sides of vessels with this kind of matter.

(5) Vide Keir on the nature and virtues of Bristol-water, p. 62.



which it almost agrees in every other circumstance, very quickly lathers with soap ; so that it was no uncommon thing for people to use this water for washing linen, without heating it. It is also very good for drawing tea (6), which the Bristol-water does not do so well as common water ; and yet the pipes and inside of tea-kettles, which are frequently used to boil it, are generally incrustated over with a calcarious matter.

This water is situated on the south side of the town, but on the north side of the Black-water river. A rising hill of limestone rocks defends it on the south, from the bottom of which it arises perpendicularly, bubbling up a living spring immediately to the day. Hence it is not improbable, but it may

(6) We daily observe in the domestic observations of tea, &c. that the more subtil and soft river waters, are fittest for those purposes ; for medicinal uses, rain water is preferred, and Hippocrates reckons it wholesome ; for, he says, “ *Aquarum nulli arte confectarum, quæ quidem ab æthere aut cum tonitru delabatur tempestiva, bona est, quæ vero procellosa mala.* Hipp. 6to. Epidem. § IV. Art. 17. And Paulus Æginet. *Pluvialem aquam. Hippocrates inquit, esse dulcissimam, liquidissimam, & tenuissimam, quoniam sol levissimam, tenuissimamque trahit, idque non solum ex aliis aquis, verum etiam ex mari & corporibus.* Paul. Æginet. *de tuenda valetudin.* Lib. I. Cap. 50.

Soft waters serve best for dressing the bones of animals, reducing them into a jelly, &c. and for dressing fish ; the softer and fatter kinds serve better to wash and bleach linen, than such as are hard and ponderous ; and the softer water is, the better, bread made with it will rise. Gardeners observe, that such waters are fittest for the growth and nourishment of vegetables. Masons, makers of terrace and plaster of paris and stucco, find hard waters fittest for their purpose, and can scarce work with such as are soft, so as to give their matter its due strength and firmness. Chymists find a great difference in waters ; those of rain being best suited to wash and edulcorate their magisteries, and metalline powders, as the calx of gold and silver, the caput mortuum of vitriol, &c. as readily drinking in the salts that hard spring water will scarce touch.

In Spain, Portugal, and France, water is the common drink, and the inhabitants of those countries are brisker, and more alert, than those northern people who drink malt liquors, which, by their visciduity, lay the foundation of many disorders.

may have in the rock above it, some hollow cavern for its natural receptacle, where it receives its impregnation, and from which the spring is continually supplied. A few yards more west is another spring, which is neither warm, or affords any other appearance than that of good fountain water: But there is a third spring, a little to the east, which is warm, and of the same nature as the spaw; but lying open and uncovered, is never used medicinally. From the spaw, issues a considerable current of water, the quantity that it affords is not easily calculated; but it may be computed to discharge twenty gallons in a minute, or 1200 gallons in an hour. Around the rock and roof of an adjacent grotto, are several stalactical substances or stony isicles, &c. adhering to them. The soil, upon the top of these rocks, is a thin, warm, dry turf, or corn mould, lying upon limestone, and producing Eye-bright, wild Thyme, Trichomanes, wild Sage, the Geraniums, &c. which yield an excellent pasture for animals, whose milk is often necessary for the cure of many chronical distempers.

The air of Mallow is accounted very wholesome; the Black-water running briskly through the vale on the south of the town, frees it from all noxious and stagnating vapours: On which side, it is defended by high hills; but to the north is more open, which makes the air thin and pure.

The virtues of this water seem to be, to cleanse the stomach and primæ viæ (7), to correct the peccant

(7) I think, I may safely affirm, that for diluting and carrying off acid and ill concocted humours, correcting a bad state of the blood and juices in emaciated and thin habits, there is not a safer remedy in this country than the Mallow waters: They are suited to all hectical and feverish complaints, sit on the stomach when scarce any other vehicle will, have been of service in all tendencies to a consumption from inflamed or weak lungs, and are of use to abate the heat, occasioned by matter breeding or bred in any part of the body.



peccant humours lodged there, to open its obstructed glands. Thus the stomach will be supplied with new and healthy juices, appetite and digestion restored, and the whole animal œconomy quickly reap the advantage. In like manner, in the intestinal tube, it will dilate the obstructed mouths of the lacteals, dissolve and wash off the noxious humours which occasion cholics, &c. When it gets into the vessels, it diffuses itself through the whole habit, corrects the acrimony of the fluids, divides their cohesions, carrying the matter that furs the inside of the vessels into the circulation, to be discharged, by insensible perspiration, or some other convenient outlet. From these ideas of its virtues, it is easy to apprehend, how it may be of service in obstinate gonorrhœas, fluor albus, loss of appetite, diabetes, emaciated constitutions after long fevers, ulcers in the bladder, disorders in the urinary passages, some cholics, dropsies in particular stages, cancers, strumœ, scorbutic and cutaneous eruptions, and most disorders which imply obstructions of the vessels.

Warm baths (8) being of great service in the cure of various complaints, I wonder they have not

From the various virtues and effects that mineral waters have on the human body, it should seem that nature has done for us, in a great measure, all that physicians aim at in their dispensatories, and collections of receipts; viz. supplied mankind with a set of easy, serviceable and cheap remedies, ready prepared to our hands, in such a manner as the present pharmacy does not rival; and the further this inquiry into mineral waters is pursued, the more intentions we plainly find are answered. Vid. Shaw on Hoffman.

To enable persons, unacquainted in these matters, to make proper inquiries into the mineral waters, the reader is referred to Dr. Shaw's articles of enquiry, prefixed to his account of the Scarborough spaw, where he will be fully satisfied what method to prosecute on this head.

(8) The Egyptians, Greeks and Romans held the practice of bathing in the highest esteem, both for the preservation of health and prevention of diseases, and even turned their baths into

not erected a convenience for bathing at Mallow, as they have two warm springs. These kind of waters have a quite different effect from artificial baths; for they do not, like them, weaken and relax the fibres of the body; but rather, by reason of the earthy and astringent matter they contain, bind up the parts, strengthen those that are weak, close up the pores, and thus produce a contrary effect from warm artificial baths.

## C H A P.

into luxury and pleasure; hence their magnificence was in nothing more conspicuous than in the stately structure of their baths, as we learn from Vitruvius, Seneca, Statius, Martial, and Pliny. All the ancient physicians ever held bathing excellent, both in the way of prevention and cure, even of the more obstinate and inveterate distempers. Thus, they seldom used any other remedy besides water, either externally or internally, as Hippocrates, Aretæus, Galen, and Ætius assure us.

The ancients had several kinds of baths, as sweating by the means of hot sand, stove-rooms, or artificial bagnios, and by certain natural hot steams of the earth, received under a proper arch or hot-house, as Celsus mentions, Lib II. Chap. XVII.

They also exposed the body to the sun for some time, in order to draw forth the superfluous moisture to the extreme parts; and, to this day, it is a practice for some nations, to cover the body with horse-dung, in chronical cases, to digest and breath out the humour that causes the distemper.

The most magnificent baths among the Romans, were those of Titus, Paulus, Æmilius, and Dioclesian, of which there are some ruins still remaining. It is said, there were at Rome 856 public baths. Fabricius adds, that the excessive luxury of the Romans appeared in nothing more visible than in their baths. Seneca complains, that the baths of plebeians were filled from silver pumps, and that the freedmen trod on gems. Macrobius tells us of one Sergius Oratus, a voluptuary, who had pendant baths hanging in the air.



## C H A P. IV.

*A new Hydrographical Description of the Harbours, Creeks, Bays, Roads, Islands, Points, and Head-Lands, on the Coasts of this County, with other Matters relative thereto.*

Of the sea coast in general.

**T**HE whole sea-coast of this county extends from the harbour of Youghal to the river of Kinmair, about thirty-seven leagues.

High lands.

The principal high lands noticed by mariners on this coast, are those of Cappoquin, or the mountains of Knock-mele-down, already mentioned in my hydrographical description of Waterford (1). Having finished my account of the coast of that county at the harbour of Youghal, I shall proceed from thence westerly to describe the sea-coast of this county.

Youghal.

Youghal harbour is, from the east point to the opposite west shore, about two miles over, which is the extent of the bar, forming an arch of hard sand, the hollow whereof is to the town, the west end of which is at Clay-castle, and the other at the east point; this last side, ships commonly keep, because of some rocks, a little without the bar, on the west shore, called the Barrels. The middle of the bar has about five feet at low water, on the east shore near seven, and the same on the west, so that no laden ship can pass it till the flood is considerably made. Without the bar and east point, there is good anchoring ground, wind at west-north-west, where ships may wait for the flood, and cast anchor in six fathom water; within the bar, at low water, there are two, three, and four fathom water opposite to the town. At spring tides, there are four fathom water on the bar; and

at neap tides, twenty feet water at full sea. At half flood, a vessel that draws twenty feet water, may sail over the bar; for the tide flows more the first quarter flood, than in three hours after.

About three leagues south of the town, on the Ring-west side of the harbour, is Ring-point, which, at point. a mile's distance, has a small island, called Cable-island, lying to the east, under which is good anchoring, the wind at west-south-west, and within Ring-point, if the wind be westerly. This point, with Ardmore-head four leagues east, forms a capacious bay, in which there is good fishing ground, from five to twelve fathom water. Between Clay-castle and Ring, is a large extended strand, and a deep shoal bay, not to be attempted by any other vessel than boats.

About two leagues west of Ring-point, is the Ballycot-  
island of Ballycotton, appearing pretty high; with-  
in it, is a tolerable road for ships in westerly winds, at four, five, or six fathom. From Ring-point, for above a league, the coast is low and rocky, with some sunk rocks a little to the west of the point; beyond which, is a low head-land, called Ballyporade, and a mile more west is Ballymac-  
Ceagh; to the west of which, about a mile more, is Ballycrenan castle, visible to vessels in the Offing: From hence to the point of Ballycotton, the shore forms a circular sweep, and is a fine strand. The coast from Ballycotton to Cork harbour, is high and rocky, for the most part, except here and there some sandy creeks, not fit for any vessel. A mile west of Ballycotton, at a little distance from the shore, is a rock, called Kid's-rock, covered at half flood; the most remarkable head-land is called Poor-head, off which is such another rock, called Hawk's rock; and a league more west, you come to the entrance of Cork harbour.

This harbour is so commodious, that it will admit the largest vessels, at any time of the tide, without



without striking fail. It lies about seven leagues west-south-west of Youghal : coming from the east the haven's mouth is readily seen, and the entrance is very safe and bold. The outward entrance is scarce half a league over, but having passed the Turbot-bank, on which are thirty feet water in the shoalest place, the entrance narrows to about half a mile, viz. from Dog's-nose on the east, to Ram's-head on the west. Having passed the Turbot-bank, you have from forty to fifty feet water, as far as to the Spit-end, on which is a perch that lies up north by east from the harbour's mouth right in. On the starboard side is a bay, called White's-bay; to the north of which is the point, called Dog's-nose, beforementioned. A mile north of the Dog's-nose, is a sunk rock, west of Corkbeg, in a line with a new wall; but this is easily avoided, by keeping more to the west. The course in, is to steer north by east half easterly, keeping an island, called Spike, which you may see before you, on your larboard side. This island, together with that of Halbowlin, are so providentially placed in this harbour, that they break off all the fury of the wind and tide, so that vessels, when they are in, lie landlock'd, in a deep and capacious basin; the former of these islands sheltering them from the fury of the sea and southerly winds; and the latter breaking off the strength of the ebb and land floods, which are also much abated, by the tides having a passage out by another channel, on the back of the Great-island.

Spike-  
island.

Spike-island being kept on your larboard side, steer directly in north, till you come abreast with the perch fixed on the end of the spit, which is a soft ouze, dry at three-fourths ebb. Here you will have from thirty to forty-two feet water, till you come within a cable's length of the shore; then steer away west, at which time you will open Halbowlin island, whereon is an old castle, run between

tween this and the north shore, where there are fifty feet water ; when you come the length of the shore on the starboard side, sail about the point, called Battery-point, steering north in deep water, from forty to sixty feet. At the upper end of this reach, on your larboard side is Passage, where large vessels ride; and on the opposite shore is Ronayne's point. If you intend to go farther up, which large ships seldom do, you must keep this point on board, because of a muscle bank, which runs off the other shore : When you are past this point, keep your course till you are half way over to the other shore, and so keep the same course till you are the length of the north point of this reach, called Horsehead. When you have shot the length of this head, steer north-east by north, keeping the starboard shore on board, for the other side runs shoal off, keeping by your lead in two or three fathom water ; keep this course until you have the city of Cork open to the river ; then you may steer in with the Black-rock point, on which is a remarkable tower, and anchor within it. Smaller vessels, by keeping the channel of the river, go up to the quays of the city.

To the west of Rams-head point, is Cross-Cross-haven, where a vessel may go in to stop a tide, if occasion should require ; and here also you are landlock'd, and free from all winds.

On the west side of Cork harbour, is a dangerous cove, called Rinabelly, with a flat and hazardous sand lying before it ; from whence the coast stretches away south-west, which is high and bold. A league west of Cork harbour, is Robert's-cove, off which are some sunk-rocks, particularly one, called the Ling-rock. To the west, the coast consists of high bold rocks, called Renes ; the next is Barry's-point, on which is a ruined castle ; a little more west is Dunbogy-cove : From this to Kinure point, as also along this coast, are several caves,

Rinabelly  
cove, &c.



caves, made by the working of the sea, wherein seals breed. The next is Ballymalus-cove; after which is Oyſter-haven.

Oyſter-  
haven.

Kinfale  
harbour.

In the Offing, as a veſſel ſails along, you will ſee two ſteep hamocks like towers, pretty near each other, which are good marks to know this coaſt by. Oyſter-haven is ſeldom frequented by veſſels; the entrance is narrow, but ſufficiently deep. Off this haven, are high rocks, called the ſovereign's rocks, never covered, and conſequently not dangerous. About a mile ſouth-weſt of Oyſter-haven, is Hangman-point, and half a mile more north-weſt by weſt, is Prehan-point, being the eaſt point of Kinfale harbour; from which point, a little to the ſouth-eaſt lie three ſmall rocks, called the Bullman; they are very foul, but between them and the main is a ſafe paſſage of four fathom water. The weſt point is called Sandy-cove point, having its name from a ſandy-cove juſt to the weſtward of it; this point is foul, and theſe two are but half a mile aſunder. Between theſe points, you muſt run in north-north-eaſt half a mile, till you come to the bar; in this place, you have from forty to eighteen feet water. This bar croſſes the harbour, within the ſecond weſtern point, called Money-point, from whence runs a ledge of foul ground. The deepeſt water on the bar, is on the eaſt ſhore, where there are about thirty-fix feet water, and towards the middle thirty feet. After you paſs the bar, you come into thirty-fix and forty-two feet water. When you come oppoſite to the next point, on your larboard ſide approach not too near, for here runs a ſpit of ſand north half channel over; upon which you have but ſeven feet at low water; but in the middle of the channel, you may go round in twenty-four feet water, and on the north ſide in thirty feet. When you come near the town, you may anchor oppoſite to the quay in eighteen feet water, and at the  
ſouth

south side of the town in thirty feet. Money-point, and the inward point, called the Old-fort-point, form a deep bay, in which is a great flat sand, called the Swallow, dry at low water.

About a league south of Sandy-cove point, is Old-head, the Old-head of Kinsale, called, by the Spaniards, Cabo de velbo; this promontory runs far south of the rest of the coast. The extremity is high and steep, and as you sail along shore, seems to be an island, either from the east or west, having upon the top an excellent light-house. On both sides of this head, you may anchor as deep or as shoal as you please.

To run in with the Old-head, or harbour of Kinsale, five or six leagues off north-north-west, it appears with a remarkable white cliff a little to the eastward of the head, and is very useful both for knowing the land, and finding the harbour's mouth, which is about three miles to the east of the head. Luffing up close with the wind westerly, you will see Charles-fort open, going into the harbour. The whole is good anchoring ground.

West of the Old-head two leagues, is an high head, called Shanah, between which is a deep bay, called Court Mac-Sherry. Though this bay is sufficiently deep, there is little or no shelter in it; towards the bottom of the bay, near the north-west side, is the harbour of Court Mac-Sherry, cross which is a bar, where there are but ten feet at low-water. The channel is on the west side, where the shore is bold, except one rock called the Horse, lying off Barry's point, discoverable by the sea breaking over it. On the east shore, are also some sunk rocks, called the Barrels, with a dangerous strand, where vessels have been lost. After you have passed Court Mac-Sherry bar, a vessel may anchor within the point. From this to Timoleague, the channel is too shoal for any thing but boats; but, to this place, a ship of 200 tuns  
may



may be brought when the flood favours; and thus may be saved, if she happens to be embayed here, which is sometimes the case. Within the bar, on the starboard side, is Kilbritton bay, only frequented by boats.

The coast from this bay, is high and bold. The next point to Shanah, is Donworly, accounted one of the seven heads; west of which, is a cove of the same name; the west point of which cove is Ballinlany. From hence, the coast winds off to Cloghnakilty bay, which is formed on the east side by Donworly, and on the west by Donycove; the distance between these two points is three leagues; the soundings close to the rock of Donworly, are eight fathom, and twelve across the mouth of the bay; and from Farren to Muckerus, it is five fathom water; within these two points is the bar, which is formed by a bank of sand, on the south side of the island of Inchidony: On the west side of this island it is shoal water; but between this island and the east shore, is the channel.

Cloghna-  
kilty.

This bay is dangerous and sandy; at low water, there are not above four or five feet in the channel, which runs in between Carriganeen and the island of Inchidony. Most ships that are imbayed here, and are obliged to go in, wait for the tide at Donycove, on the west side of the bay, which is a tolerable road for south-west or north-west winds. The method of getting into the channel is thus; keep to the eastward side, till you come up with a rock called Carriganeen, to the east of the point; then you give the land a birth, and fall in with Reen castle, or Arundel castle, lying in from the bar. There are but two fathom water on the bar at full sea, and at low water four feet; at Carriganeen rock the like; at Black-point, which lies opposite the great sand heap on Inchidony, the like; at Leakenine, high water is three fathom; so the channel continues to Reen castle, from whence

whence to Cloghnakilty, at high water, are only six feet, and a boat of twelve tons may float up to the town. As this bay is seldom or ever frequented, it has never been described before, nor should I have done it now, were it not to direct an embayed vessel how she may proceed with safety, to secure herself in it.

The next promontory is called Dundeedy, but Dundeedy is better known to mariners by the name of the or Galley-head, about two miles south-west of which head, is a funk rock, called Dooly. This head lies about half way between Kinsale and the harbour of Castlehaven. On the west side of which is Ross, a shoal dangerous place, though formerly deeper and much frequented; on the west is a range of rocks, extending towards the east; to the west of the Galley-head, is good shelter against easterly winds, in five, six, or seven fathom water.

From the Old-head to Castle-haven, the course is west-south-west, and east-north-east, but the Old head and Cape-clear, lye south-west by south, and north-east by east, distance thirteen leagues.

Two leagues west of the Galley-head, is Glan-Glandore. Glandore harbour; between which and Ross, the coast continues high and bold, with only two small coves; that to the east, called Milk Cove, and to the west, Cowcove. The eastern point of Glandore is called Ringrency, and the west point Carigully; between both is a small island, named Adam's-isle; and beyond it another, called Hurdle-isle, within which runs a ledge of rocks from the east shore, called the Dangers. In the channel, which runs by the west side of the island, there are from thirty to fourteen feet water, and a ship, having turned a second point on the larboard side, may bring to, and lie safe, from all winds.

Off the west point, are some high rocks, one of which is never covered, and is called the Stack of Beans, within which, is a small cove called Tragurah.



Castle-  
haven.

gurah. About a mile more west, is an island, called the Squince; a small way from the shore, beyond which is an harbour, named Blind harbour, being only a small cove. To the south of this, is a small island, and in it, a ruined chapel, called Arahas. A small mile west of Blind harbour, you come to the east point of Castlehaven, called Galleon-point, since admiral Levison, in queen Elizabeth's time, sunk some galleons near it; a little south of this point, is a small island, called Skiddy's-island, but, in sea charts, called the Quince. And here I must observe, that there is very little to be depended upon, in any description given of this coast by any author extant: for, were I to set down the numberless mistakes to be found in hydrographical writers, relating to it, they would exceed the bounds of a chapter. But to proceed.

Toe-head.

The entrance of Castlehaven is about half a mile over, the channel bold and deep, gradually decreasing from thirty to fourteen feet water at low tides; opposite Castlehaven, which lies on the west shore, there is good anchoring ground. From the west point of Castlehaven to the Toe-head, the coast is high and bold, and runs south-south-west, about a mile east of which head is a small island, called Horse-island, and a little south of it a rock, named Black-rock. The shore between this island and the head forms a bay, called Torbay, a tolerable road for north-winds. Two miles south of the Toe-head, are three high rocks, called the Stags, seen at sea at a great distance, and look like three towers. To the west of Toe-head, is a small cove, named Ardgehan cove. An English mile more west is Yokane-point, the east point of a little cove, named Finish-cove. A mile more west is another cove, named Barloge, within which is Lough-hyne, already described, Vol. I. p. 267.

From

From Lough-hyne, the coast runs away west-Baltimore, south-west to Dunashad, which forms the entrance of Baltimore harbour, as Dunalong in the island of Shirkin does the west entrance. The entrance is deep, and free from any bar or other danger, except a rock on the east side, called the Loo-rock, so named from its being fatal to a ship of war of that name, April 30th, 1697, which struck upon it. This rock lies about half a cable's length from the shore, and is dry at low water; when you have passed this and the harbour's mouth, you may anchor in thirty feet water. On the side of the island, pretty far up, are a ledge of rocks, called Loufy-rocks, which appear at low water, and on the west side in the island was formerly a strong battery. As you go in, it is best to keep the west shore on board; there is good anchoring opposite the ruined castle where the fort stood, as also opposite to the town two miles up. The town is a very mean place, and lies on the east side of the harbour; but for a vessel that draws more than twelve or fourteen feet water, it is better to anchor opposite the ruined abbey in the island, where there is good holding ground in thirty feet water. Above the town, there are not above fourteen feet water. Besides the Loo-rock abovementioned, there are, to the eastward of it, three ledges more, within half a cable's length of each other. The tide flows here east-north-east.

To the south-west of Baltimore, is Inishircan Inishircan island; on the east side of which is a cove, called the Horse-shoe, and this side of the island is all a bold, high, rocky coast. The most southern point of this island, is named Sleamore point, the north-west head is named Wren-head, to the east of which is Coney-cove. Between the north point of the island and the main, there is a communication by a ferry; here are several rocks and islands, as Whitehare-island, Sandy-island, and, higher up, Spanish,



Spanish-island. Ships have come round this way into Baltimore, but the ground is so foul and the rocks so many, that without an expert pilot and very fair weather, it is not to be attempted. The promontory on the main, is called Turk-head, which is the eastermost point of Rincolisky bay; the western point is called Conamor point, south-west of which is Hare-island. This bay of Rincolisky is narrow, and having at its entrance about two fathom at low water, which lessens gradually to a soft oozy bank, dry at the ebb, a small vessel may ride with safety in it.

Rincolisky  
bay.

Roaring  
water  
bay.

To the west of Rincolisky, is a broad spacious bay, called, by the Irish, Lough-trasnagh, and by others, Roaring-water-bay. From Conamor-point, which is the east side of it, to the bottom of the bay, it is about a league; half way up the bay is an island, called Castle-island; and west of the abovementioned eastern point, are several islands, called the Schemes, traversing the mouth of this bay. The point on the west side lies north-north-west from Conamor about half a league, and is called Filmuck point. In the bay, there is from eight to two fathom water, all good ground, except some rocks to the northward of Filmuck. The shore runs west for about a league, till you come to Ardintenan point, the eastern point of Skull harbour; midway between which and Filmuck, is a small cove, called Rosbrin. Two islands run parallel to this part of the coast, viz. Horse-island and Castle-island, between which and the main, there is from four to five fathom water. To the west of Castle-island, is Long-island, being near two English miles long, but narrow, running parallel to the coast. Between these islands, you enter the harbour of Skull, an indifferent good road, having from six to two fathom water in it; towards the entrance, there are some sunk rocks, but the mouth is well defended by the islands, which

Skull.

which break off the fury of the ocean. Half a league west of Skull, is the mouth of a rivulet, called Gubeene, forming a cove; and more west is Lemcon, a long strip of land, which runs easterly from the main, between which there are from eighteen to six feet at low tides. Without side Lemcon, are rocks, called the Colts; and towards the east point, is a little island, called Goat-island.

Having proceeded thus far upon the coast, I <sup>Cape</sup> shall next mention Cape-clear, the most remark-<sup>clear.</sup>able island on the Irish coast, for mariners taking their departure from it; and yet its situation is very falsely laid down in all our sea charts, and little or no description given of it, nor of the above-mentioned coast, in our coasting pilots or other books of navigation. The north-east point of the island is distant from the south-west point of Inishircan about two English miles, one-third of the way from the latter, is a high rock, called the Great rock, between which and Sleamore point, is the east sound, in which there are eighteen fathom water. Two-thirds of the way from the same point to the cape, is a second rock, called Gaskinane, between which and the abovementioned Great rock, is the middle sound. The passage between Gaskinane and the cape, is called Gaskinane-sound, in both which sounds there are twenty fathom water. On the south-east-side of the cape, is a small cove, where a rich vessel, a few winters ago, saved herself, this is called the south harbour; on the opposite side, is another cove, where the people of the island draw up their boats in bad weather.

About three leagues west-south-west from Cape-<sup>The Fast-</sup>clear, is an high rock in the ocean, called the <sup>net rock.</sup>Fastnet, on which ships have been lost in the night. It is in the day visible at a great distance, and looks like a sail.

From Cape-clear to the Mizen-head, the course <sup>Several</sup> is west by north half northerly four leagues. <sup>island.</sup>Half



a league north of the cape lie three islands, called the Calves; and north of them another, called Carty's-island. These islands are, in all the charts, falsely placed between Inishircan and the Cape, which is also laid down too far, by a great way, to the south-east of its true position. From Lemcon to Crookhaven, the coast forms two bays; the first called Ballydesmond, and the other Ballydivilin, both open to the fury of southerly winds.

Crook-  
haven.

Crookhaven lies two leagues north-west from Cape-clear. A ship bound in there from the east, must run in along by Cape-clear, so far to the north as you may see the ocean through, between the cape and the main, as through an hole, and then steer west-north-west, keeping the said hole to the north of Cape-clear open; then you shall fall in right with Crookhaven, which lies in west-south-west, and there you may anchor before the town in eighteen or twenty feet water. It was formerly deeper, but has been filled up with ballast; farther out, there is deeper water, and clean anchoring ground.

When Cape-clear bears north-west of you seven or eight leagues, if you steer north you will fall in with the Old Head of Kinsale; at which time, if the day be clear, the high lands of Cappoquin are visible.

Mizen-  
head.

Castle-  
head.

Mizen-head is the south-west point of all Ireland, that on the east is called Ballyvogy-head, to the east of which is the Aldern head or Alderman, which forms the south head of Crookhaven, between which is Spanish cove, and between Ballyvogy-head and the Mizen, is a cove, called Barley-cove. A league north of the Mizen is three Castle-head, upon which stands three castles, not to be seen but when near the land. A great league more north is Sheep's-head, or Minterbarra point; between which and three Castle-head, is the great bay of Dunmanus. It is a large, safe and commodious harbour; but that of Bearhaven lying contiguous

contiguous to it, makes this of Dunmanus to be very little frequented. In it, there are from thirty to ten fathom water. Dunmanus bay.

From Sheep's-head to Bearhaven, the course is north by west, or somewhat more west, about a league; you enter between an island on your star-board side, and the main on the west. The island is about six miles long, and is called Bearhaven; from the island to the main, it is about an English mile over on the west side, but rather more towards the east. Opposite to Bearhaven, there is deep water, viz. from ten to sixteen fathom, and in the east passage from thirty to forty fathom; and up the bay, towards the island of Whiddy, there is from fifteen to twenty-five fathom. Off the south-east point of Whiddy, are some sunk rocks, and there are others off the west end. On the north-east side of Whiddy, are four islands, viz. Horse-island, Hog-island, Chappel-island, and Coney-island. From the north-east point of Whiddy lies Bantry, from whence the whole bay takes its name. Between the south side of Whiddy and the main land, is the road for ships, in twenty-four, thirty or forty feet water, with good anchoring ground. The island of Bearhaven at the entrance, keeps this noble bay quiet from the fury of the south-west winds. In it all the shipping in Europe might shelter themselves, being twenty-six miles long, and from three to five miles broad. Bearhaven and Bantry bay.

About six leagues north-west from the Mizen-head, lies Cape Dorseys, alias the Durseys, an island between which and the main a ship may sail. To get in there from the southward, you must give the east side a birth, (for the side next the main land is foul,) and run in along by the side of the island, until you are come within it, where you may anchor with safety for westerly winds. Without this cape, are several great rocks, called the Bull, Cow and Calf, which are clean round about The Dorseys.



about them, so that there is nothing to hurt you but what you see.

Kinmair.

To the north of this cape there runs up, for about thirty miles north-east, another noble harbour, called the river of Kinmair, about two leagues over at the mouth. In this river, are several commodious bays; but as they lie in the county of Kerry, I did not survey them, and must refer an exact account of that coast to a description of that county.

Variation.

The variation of the needle from the meridian of Cape-clear, the southermost part of Ireland, in September, 1747, was found to be  $17^{\circ}$  west. The method taken, was by finding out the sun's azimuthal distance from the meridian, some hours before noon, and then its magnetical azimuth, or distance from the meridian pointed at by the needle, the difference of those two distances being the needle's variation.

Tides.

At Youghal, Kinsale, and Baltimore, an east-north-east and west-south-west moon, viz. 4 H. 30 M. makes high water. At Cork city, a west by south, and east by north moon makes high water, 5 H. 15 M. as also in all the havens on the south coast.

In Bantry bay, the tides move very gently right in and out. Between Cape-clear and the main, the last half ebb and first half flood, set north-west, and the last half flood; and first half ebb, south-east. In the sound of the Durseys, the tides run five or six knots north and south (2).

(2) From the end of March to the end of September, all the evening tides are about a foot higher perpendicular, and on the contrary, the morning tides, from the end of September to the end of March, are about a foot higher than those in the evening; and this proportion holds in both after the gradual increase of the tides rising, from the neap to the highest spring, and the like decrease of its height, till the neap is again deducted.

The highest monthly spring tide is always the third after the new or full moon, if a cross wind do not keep the water out, as all northerly winds do, whose contrary winds, if strong, commonly make these to be high tides upon the southern shore, which would be otherwise but low.

The highest springs make the lowest ebbs; yet it may sometimes fall out, that there may be a very low ebb, though no high spring, which seamen term an outlet, as when a great storm happens at sea, and not on the shore. The water neither ebbs nor flows alike in respect of equal degrees; but its velocity increaseth with the tide, just at mid-water, or half flood, at which time the velocity is strongest, and so decreaseth proportionably, till high water or full sea. The usual number of tides from new moon, to new moon, or from full to full, are fifty-nine. The highest annual springs are the one always a little before the vernal, and that a little after the autumnal equinoxes, effects of winds excepted.

The course of the tides, depth of water on the coast, bays, roads, and harbours, the true position of the islands, and delineation of the sea-shores, the reader will find accurately expressed on the two sheet map of this county, annexed to the first volume of this work; which, with that of Waterford, affords a true shape of the south coast of Ireland.

I have contracted these maps from large plans of each respective harbour, &c. from actual surveys, which form several sheets, that (if proper encouragement was given) are ready for publication; an attempt worthy the consideration of all well-wishers to the safety of mariners, and the prosperity of trade.

In France, by the marine ordnance made in 1681, all wrecked ships and vessels whatever on the coasts of that kingdom, are, as soon as stranded, taken into the king's protection, as also the crews of the ships, and every thing that can be saved out of them; all pillage and depredation is forbidden upon pain of death; the goods are put into stores appointed for that purpose, an inventory being first taken. If no person claims them in one month after, the most perishable part is to be sold, out of which the persons who saved them are to be paid; if the remaining part of the goods and vessel be claimed in a year and a day, they are to be returned to the proprietor, or to his order, upon paying all reasonable expences for saving them; if during that time there be no claimant, the goods are to be divided equally between the king and the high admiral, or the governor of Brittany, if the ship be wrecked in that province, all reasonable charges for salvage being deducted. This note is added, as there seems to be some defect in our statute laws, relating to the preservation of wrecked vessels, and protecting them against the insults of the country people.



## C H A P. V.

*Of the Fish and Fisheries on the Coasts of this County.*

**T**HE several kinds of fish observed on the coasts of this county, are these following.

§ 1. The Whale kind, or such as breathe by lungs.

*Balæna Rondeletii*, *Gesneri* & *aliorum*, Willoughb. The Whale. This fish has been cast up in different places in the west of this county; several years ago a prodigious large one, eighty-five feet long, was stranded at Crookhaven, the jaw-bones of which are still to be seen, forming the posts and arch of a gate, at colonel Beecher's seat of Affadown. Another, but smaller, (which I take, by the account I heard of it, to be the *Balæna Major*, or *Spermaceti* Whale. *Raij. Synop. Pisc.* 16.) was a few winters ago cast on shore near Castlehaven, and was sixty feet long.

*Mola Salv.* The Sun-fish, but not the *Mola Salviani*, which Willoughby names the sun-fish. Our sun-fish are from twelve to thirty feet long, and, in the summer months, very numerous on the coast, being seen at a considerable distance. The back fin is large, as also that of the tail. The liver affords from 20 to 100 gallons of oil. They are struck with harpoons, and well worth looking after (1). *Phocæna*,

(1) The rev. Mr. William Barlow, in the *Philosophical Transactions*, No. 406, p. 342. for January, 1740, informs us, that there was brought into Plymouth, June 29th, 1734, struck the day before in the river, a sun-fish, weighing above 500 lb. weight; the form of it nearly resembled that given by Mr. Willoughby, except that the tail was scalloped. This fish differed very much in one thing from that described by Willoughby, whose flesh was very soft; on the contrary, the flesh of this was very hard and firm, (as is the flesh of all the sun-fishes which I have seen taken on this coast, partly resembling a cartilaginous

Phocæna, Rondeletii de Piscib. l. 473. Johnston, de Piscib. 155, Raij Synop. Piscib. 13. & D. Tyson, The Porpoise. This is in all the havens about the coast. There is a good figure of it in Willoughby's history of fishes, Tab. A. fig. 2. Great numbers of them were, a few years ago, left on the strand of Ballycotton. They pursue smaller fish, and devour them. I have seen an army of porpoises, as it were guarding the mouth of Youghal harbour, where they made great havock among shoals of salmon, which were then entering the Black-water river, and even chased some on shore.

Vitulus marinus, the Sea Calf (2). These breed in plenty on the coast, calving their young in caves,  
worked

tilaginous substance, and partly the likeness of lean beef) that of Mr. Barlow rather resembling a gristly substance than soft flesh. A piece of it being boiled, turned to a jelly; and was so soft and tender, it could not be taken up with a fork, only with a spoon. In colour and consistence it nearly resembled boiled starch when cold; it had little or nothing of the fishy, but a grateful and pleasant taste: it answered, both upon paper and leather, all the uses of paste; and what the ancients made use of to serve the purposes of glue, was made from fish. From the description of the Ichthyocolla given us by Dioscorides and Pliny, the glue fish does not seem to be the same as our Mola Salv. or sun-fish; whether the fish from which our isinglass is made, be the same as the Ichthyocolla of the before-mentioned authors, as the name usually given to it seems to import, is uncertain.

From this discovery of the glutinous nature of the flesh of the sun-fish, further experiments and observations ought to be made on it, and probably something useful, or curious at least, may be a satisfactory reward for the trouble such as have opportunity may give themselves on that account. I have seen a part of the skin of a large sun fish tanned, which made exceeding strong leather, and seemed to be fit for cart harnesses, &c. The scaly side being of a silver grey, intermixed with darker shadowing, looked very beautiful, and might serve for all the purposes of shagreen, for covering trunks and larger works.

(2) Dr. James Parsons, in the Philosophical Transactions, No. 469, has given a curious account of the Vitulus Marinus, or Sea-calf, to which the reader is referred. All fishes of the  
whale



worked into the headlands by the ocean. There is a rock between Garrets-town strand, and the east point

whale kind breathe by lungs. Fishes, by reason of the bladder of air that is in them, can sustain or keep themselves in any depth of water; for the air in that bladder being more or less compressed, according to the depth the fish swims in, takes up more or less space, and consequently the body of the fish, part of which the bladder is, is greater or less, according to the several depths, and yet retains the same weight. Mr. Ray observes, that if the bladder be broke or perished, such a fish sinks presently to the bottom, and can neither support nor raise itself up in the water. Flat fishes, as Soals, Plaise, &c. have no swimming bladder; in most fishes there is a manifest channel leading from the gullet or upper orifice of the stomach to the said bladder, which, without doubt, serves for conveying air thereto; but there is a valve, or some other contrivance to hinder the egress of it, so that the bladder is sooner broken than any air can be forced through this channel; yet in Sturgeons, Mr. Willoughby has observed, that in pressing the bladder, the stomach presently swelled, so that it seems, in that fish, the air passes freely both ways. Mr. Ray thought there was in this bladder a muscular power to contract itself when the fish pleased; for in fishes of the cod-kind it is thick and opaque. The Hake has it covered with a red carneous substance, which is probably musculous flesh; in others, it is forked at the top, and hath a muscle affixed to each horn; the musculous force need not be great, being assisted by the water as the fish descends, the pressure of the water being much greater at the bottom than the top. The power also of dilating the abdomen by the muscles, assist those fishes to rise, whose natural place is towards the bottom, and the air compressed in the bladder dilating itself as the fish ascends, facilitates that action of the muscles; but those fishes that descend by contracting the bladder, letting the contracting muscle cease to act, will rise again of their own accord, the air within it dilating itself, as we see in glass bubbles by compressing of the air in them descending, which, as soon as the force is removed, ascend without more ado. Besides the flat fish mentioned, all the cartilaginous kind, as well flat as long, want swimming bladders; what course they use to ascend and descend in the water is uncertain. Many of the eel kind have swimming bladders; yet they can hardly raise themselves in the water, by reason of the length and weight of their tails, the air bladder being near their heads, only assists them to raise their heads and forepart of the body.

Doctor Charles Preston, in the Philosophical Transactions, No. 225, p. 419, gives the following account of the structure of the internal parts of fish.

point of Court-mac-sherry bay, much frequented by them, where, I am well informed, they fight and quarrel about the female, as dogs usually do.

§ 2.

Fish are remarkably different from all other animals in many particulars; the most considerable difference is their want of lungs, and their not breathing; and yet it is necessary that something should supply this in fishes, which may have the same effect upon their blood, as the air has upon ours, by entering into our lungs; that is to say, to divide and dissolve it, and render it fit for circulation: There is no part in fish more proper to produce this effect than the Bronchiæ, that lie like so many leaves upon each other under the gills; for they receive the water in by the mouth, and return it by the gills; or receiving it in by the gills, they throw it out by the mouth.

Hence it is agreed by all, that water contains something that produces this effect, and this seems most probably to be air; and that there is air in all water cannot be doubted, after this experiment of M. Marple. He set a vessel of water over the fire, to drive out the air from it; this water he put into the air pump, to extract the remaining air; and after that filled a phial with it, within two or three fingers of the top, which space he left only full of air, and stopped the phial well; and by shaking it, the water imbibed the air, so as to rise and quite fill the phial. But we need not wonder that fish cannot live in the open air, their blood is naturally less hot than ours, so that the natural heat of ours would be a fever to them and mortal; for the nitre of the pure air is in too great a quantity and too subtil, so that it dissolves their blood too much, and makes it fluid; whereas the nitre in the water is more gross, or less in proportion, whence it gives their blood only a fluidity requisite to keep it in its natural state. To prove that it is in the Bronchiæ that this division is performed, we need only observe their extraordinary redness above any other part of the body, a proof that the blood is there more divided. Fish are also found to die in water frozen over, which happens plainly from the communication with the outward air, being hindered by the ice. The heart of fish differs from other animals in its having but one ventricle, for it has only the Vena Cava and Aorta that open into it: so that by the Aorta the blood comes out of the heart, which is branched into a thousand capillaries over the Bronchiæ, and is after reunited under the basis of the Cranium; and because the blood when once there, is in no need of being forced higher upwards, they have no occasion of a second ventricle for that purpose, as land animals have, the reunion of the capillaries of the Bronchiæ being made, they form two large trunks, of which one proceeds towards the head, and the other towards the lower parts.

Their



1. Cartilaginuous  
Fishes.  
The Dog  
kind.

§ 2. Such fish as breathe by gills.  
Galeus glaucus. Rond. de Pisc. I. 378. Wil-  
loughb. Histor. Piscium, 49. The Blue Shark.  
This

Their stomach is membranous; for fish swallow down other smaller fish whole, and sometimes earth; wherefore 'tis needful to have a power of contracting and straitening itself forcibly, to break to pieces the hard matter contained therein. Their intestines make several great windings about, a sign the fermentation is but slow therein, which is made up by the length of the intestines. Their liver has much the same situation as in other animals, and also the spleen; they are provided with a gall-bladder, ductus Choledochus, and Pancreas, or rather two little bags fastened to the ventricle for the same use: Fish have usually many pancreas, so that in some there have been told forty-four; they have kidneys, bladder, &c. as also a Diaphragma, but not for the same purpose as in animals that breathe, it is always strait and tense, and perpendicular on the vertebræ; it hinders the salts that exhale from the intestines from coming to the heart, which might cause some alteration there; they have the ovary near the vertebrae of the loins, the eggs come forth at a passage below the anus; and the male hath the like Ductus or hole, by which they impregnate the eggs of the female, which he sometimes changes the colour of as he passes over them.

It has been a long disputed question among naturalists, whether fish have the sense of hearing or not? Those of the cetaceous kind are out of the question, as all authors allow them to have both auditory passages and the sense of hearing; but the dispute is, whether those of the cartilaginous and spinose kinds are endowed with this sense, or have any organs or auditory passage for that purpose. A late author on this subject (An essay towards promoting the natural history of fishes by M. Klein, secretary of Dantzick, and F. R. S. Gedani, 410. 1740.) has from a diligent enquiry into, and consideration of all that has been said from reason and experience on the subject, determined in favour of the affirmative; and says, that fishes have not only organs of hearing, but also passages (though they are difficult in many species of them to be demonstrated) by means of which a tremulous motion is communicated to these organs; nor is water any impediment, but rather the medium, (or as he calls it, the intermedium) by which sound is communicated to them, as a man shut up in a room will understand what is said in another, notwithstanding the interposition of a party wall. There are in all kinds of fish three pair of little bones, or rather little stones, the first pair are the two largest and easily found, but a greater difficulty lies in discovering the other two pair, which are small and lie enveloped in distinct little bags,

This is to be met with on our coast. See its figure in Willoughby, Table B. VIII.

*Canis Galeus*, Rond. de Pisc. I. 377. Willoughb. Hist. 51. The Sweet William. See its figure in Willoughby, Tab. B. VI. N. I. There is a dissertation on it in doctor Charlton's *Mantissa Anatomica*, p. 82.

*Galeus acanthias* five *Spinax*, Aldrovand. de Pisc. 399. & Will. Hist. Pisc. 56. The Picked Dog or Hound Fish. See the figure in Willoughby, taken from Salvianus. The dried skin is used by joiners, turners, &c. to smooth their work with. See some curiosities concerning this fish in my history of Waterford, Chap. XI. also several particulars relating to the fish and fisheries on this coast in the same work.

*Pastinaca marina prima*, Rondeletii. Willoughb. Hist. Pisc. 67. The great Skate or Fire Flare. 2. The Skate kind.

*Raia lævis undulata* feu *cinerea*, Rondeletii, Raij Synops. Pisc. 25. & Will. Hist. Pisc. 69. The Skate or Flare. This is a very common fish, there is a good figure of it in Willoughby, Tab. C. V. They all bring forth their young alive, and have

bags, or a fine sort of membrane; these he takes to be the auditory organs, answering to the Incus, Stapes and Malleus, in other animals, and he thinks that by a careful inspection, we might determine the age of fishes by the number and thickness of the Laminæ and fibres of these bones, as we can the age or growth, of a tree, by the number of circles in the woody part of its trunk.

In order to enquire after the passage, by which a tremulous motion is conveyed to these auditory organs, a specimen in the spinose kind is produced: upon inspection into a pike's head, he observes several holes, that by means of hog's bristles lead directly to those bones. In dissecting a Sturgeon's head (as a specimen of the cartilaginous kind) he traced the auditory duct as far as the membranous body, in which three pair of little bones are placed: The author has given an exact delineation of those auditory ducts or passages, as well as the figures of a variety of those Lapilli, or Ossicula, from different sorts of fishes on several copper plates, and to these the curious are referred for a more satisfactory idea than can be given in words.



have commonly two at a time. The young are contained each in a square bag, about three or four inches long, which they protrude together with them. These bags contain, besides the embryo, a liquor resembling the yoke of an egg. They are often found upon the strands, among different kinds of sea-weeds, from which their substance is scarce distinguishable. The learned and celebrated Dr. Fred. Ruysch in his *Thes. Animal.* V. III. p. 39, 40. gives a curious cut of the Fætus, &c.

*Squatina*, Raij Synops. Pisc. 26. Willoughb. Hist. 79. The Monk or Angel Fish, a species of the Ray. It is caught, by the fishermen, on all our coasts, and is carried, with the other flat fish, to markets, but it being frequently very large, is cut into pieces before it is sold. See its figure in Willoughby, Tab. D. III.

*Rana Piscatrix*, Will. Hist. Pisc. 85. The Frog or Toad-Fish, or Sea Devil. The anatomy of this fish is among the Anatomical Prelections of sir George Ent, read before the college of physicians, London. It is published by Dr. Charlton, in his *Mantissa Anatomica*, p. 73. and thence transcribed into Willoughby's history, in which is a good figure, Tab. E. Fig. 1. This fish is in my history of Waterford, Chap. XI. confounded with the Squid, which is the *Sepia* or Cuttlefish.

### § 3. Spinose or Osseous Fishes.

1. Flat fishes.

*Rhombus maximus*, asper non squammosus, Willoughb. Hist. Pisc. 94. Raij Syn. Pisc. 31. The Turbot. How this fish differs from the Brett, which are confounded by these authors, Vid. my history of Waterford, Chap. XI.

*Passer Bellonii*, Will. Hist. Pisc. 96 & Raij Syn. Pisc. 31. The Plaice. Those in Court-mac-sherry bay are very large and good. See the figure in Willoughby, Tab. F.

*Passer fluviatilis*, vulgò *Fleiscus Bellonii*, Will. Hist. Pisc. 98. Raij Synops. 32. The Flounder, Fluke

Fluke or Butt. The figure in Aldrovandus 244, and Gefner 667, seem to be of this fish, though they call it Solea. There is a good figure of it in Willoughby, Tab. F. V.

Hippoglossus, Rond. de Pisc. I. 325. Raij Syn. Pisc. 33. Will. Hist. Pisc. 99. The Hollybut. See its figure in Willoughby, Tab. F. VI.

Solea, Merr. Pin. 187. Buglossus vel Solea, Rondel. de Pisc. I. 320. Will. Hist. Pisc. 100. The Soal. It is a common fish in those seas. The figure hereof in Willoughby, Tab. F. VII. is good. They take this fish mostly in trail nets, the mischievous consequences of which are shewn in my history of Waterford, Chap. XI.

#### § 4. The Eel kind.

Lampetra, Rondel. de Pisc. 398. Will. Hist. Fishes with only one pair of fins. Pisc. 105. Raij Synops. 35. The Lamprey, or Lamprey-Eel. There is a good figure of this in Willoughby, Tab. G. II.

Anguilla omnium Aetorum, Will. Hist. Pisc. 109. The Eel. This is found in salt, as well as fresh river waters and ponds. Those who live in clear and running waters have the whitest shining bellies, and are therefore called Silver Eels.

Conger, Bellon. de Aquat. 161. Rondel. de Pisc. I. 394. Willoughb. Hist. Pisc. III. Raij Synop. Pisc. 37. The Conger, or Conger-Eel. This fish is sometimes so large as to weigh near thirty pounds. The figure of this in Willoughby, Tab. G. VI is good (3).

Ammodytes,

(3) Concerning the generation of Eels naturalists are not agreed, for though equivocal generation hath been justly exploded, yet whether they are hermaphrodites, or have distinct sexes, hath not been fully determined, but the latter seems most probable; another point controverted is, whether with the generally of fishes they are oviparous, or with some viviparous; the latter hath been affirmed from the observations of Walter Chetwynd, esq; in Dr. Plot's natural history of Staffordshire, p. 242, &c. and Mr. Benjamin Allen, in the Philosophical Transactions, No. 238, p. 90. Signore Redi says, that all the  
Eels



*Ammodytes*, Gesneri, Will. Hist. Pisc. 113. Raij Synops. Pisc. 28. *Sandilz Anglorum*, Aldrovandus & Johnston de Piscib. 60. Sand-Eels or Launces. They are rooted out of the sand when the tide is out. The figure of this in Willoughby's table G. doth not answer, that being drawn with two fins on the back, the fish having but one, as likewise two pair on the belly, when it has only one pair near the gills, and none on the belly.

§ 5. Fishes, which have soft fins on their backs.

*Asellus major vulgaris*, Raij Synop. Pisc. 53. Will. Hist. Pisc. 165. The Cod Fish or Keeling. The young ones are called Codlings. The bag by the back is called the fount. It is figured by Willoughby, Tab. L. Mem. I. N. I. Fig. 4.

*Asellus virescens*, Raij Synops. Pisc. 53. *Asellus Huitingo Pollachus*, Will. Hist. Pisc. 167. The Whiting Polluck. It is like the Whiting, only larger, broader, but not so thick, and greenish on its back.

*Onus five Asinus*, Turn. Epist. ad Gesnerum, Willoughb. Histor. Pisc. & Raij Synopsis 55. The Haddock. The figure given by Willoughby is exact; it is, by some, called St. Peter's Fish, from the

Eels of the river Arnus in Italy, do yearly, in August, go into the sea, that there they may bring forth their young, which young ones do, at a certain time, between February and April, return into the river, and go up as high as Pisa. Mr. Ray remembered, that he had either read in some book, or that he was told by some person, whose name he had forgot, that not only the Eels of the Arnus, but all in general did so.

Raij. Synop Pisc. p. 37.

To this I shall add another account about the generation of Eels from *Schwenckfeld*, to wit, that, in *Silesia*, a fish, called *Alburnus*, or Bleak, doth not only breed its own species, but also Eels; but the part in which the Eels are said to be bred is so contrary to nature, that it adds to the incredibility of the relation, though our author says, it was confirmed to him by eye-witnesses; and therefore I shall only refer the reader, who desires a fuller account thereof, to the relation itself.

*Theriotrophium Silesiæ*, p. 414.

the miraculous piece of money said to be found in it. Math. xvii. v. 27.

*Afellus primus Rondeletii* sive *Merlucius*, Raij Synop. Pisc. 56. Willoughb. Hist. Pisc. 54. The Hake, called also when dry in England, Poor Jack. They are taken in plenty on all this coast; and being dried and salted, are sent abroad.

§ 6. Fishes, which, beside their two soft fins, have divers little ones near the tail.

*Scomber*, Bellon. de Aquat. 100. Rond. de Pisc. l. 234. Raij Synop. Pisc. 58. & Will. Hist. Pisc. 111. The Mackerel.

*Eperlanus*, Rondeletii, Willough. Hist. Pisc. 202. The Smelt. This is found in the mouths of rivers, as also in the sea. It is a very pleasant fish to eat. See an exact figure of it in Willoughby, Tab. N. VI. N. 4.

§ 7. Fishes, which have two fins on their backs, of which the first is thorny, the other smooth.

*Mugil*, Willoughb. Hist. Pisc. 274. The Mullet. These are plenty on the coast in summer months, being often taken in seine nets. They are a dear fish in England. Of the ova or spawn of the female, salted and dried, is made *Boterg*; which is said to quicken a decayed appetite, excites thirst, and a gust to wine. There is a good figure of this fish in Willoughby, Tab. R. 3.

*Gornatus* sive *Gurnardus griseus*, Will. Hist. Pisc. 279. Raij Synops. Pisc. 88. and called also by Willoughby, *Cuculus griseus*, Tab. S. II. Fig. 1. The Grey Gurnard, Knoud, or Cuckow-Fish.

*Lyra prior Rondeletii*, Aldrovand. de Piscib. 146. Will. Hist. Pisc. 282. The Piper, or Red Gurnard. See its figure in Willoughby, Tab. S. 1. Fig. 4.

*Trachurus*, Will. Histor. Pisc. The Schad, or Horse Mackerel.

*Perca fluviatilis*, Bellon. de Pisc. 293. Salv. Hist. Aquat. 226. Will. Histor. Pisc. 291. The Perch.



This is plentiful in rivers, and in some gentlemen's ponds. See its figure in Willoughby, Tab. S. XIII.

§ 8. Fishes, that have but one soft fin on their backs.

Harengus, Bellon. de Aquat. 171. Will. Histor. Pisc. 219. The Herring. These visit the west coast of this county in August, which is earlier than those which come down the Irish channel arrive. Besides what are taken fresh, there are two sorts, one salted, called white, or pickled Herrings, being saved in barrels, and the other red-Herrings, from their being salted and dried in smoak. For the manner of catching and curing herrings, see Collins of Salt and Fishery, p. 105 (4). There is a good figure of this fish in Willoughby, Tab. P. 1. Aldrovandus calls the young ones Harengus minor. Mr. Ray thinks that the fish which the Italians, at Rome, call Sardanus & Bellon. a kind of Chalcis, is only our herring, they being larger in the ocean than in the Mediterranean.

Harengus minor five Pilchardus, Will. Histor. Pisc. 223. The Pilchard. Mr. Ray believes, that the Sardina of Rondeletius, Gesner and Aldrovandus, called, at Venice, Sardella, and by Bellon. Chalcis, to be the same with our Pilchard. To this, and not to the Herring, is likewise to be referred the Sardanus Italicorum, of which opinion was

(4) The Hollanders were the first people in Europe, who observed the different seasons and returns of the herring fishery; the first regular fishery began as early as the year 1163. The method of packing and salting of herrings was not known till 1416. Mr. Willoughby observes, that William Buckelsa, a native of Bier Uliet, has rendered his name immortal, by the discovery of the secret of curing and packing herrings; he adds, that the emperor Charles V. coming into the Low Countries, with his sister the queen of Hungary, they made a journey to Bier Uliet, on purpose to view the tomb of this barreller of herrings.

was Bellonius, p. 171. The figure of this fish in Willoughby, Table P. 1. is good (5).

X 2

Spratti

(5) The pilchard fishery in Bantry bay, and the other western shores of this county, began generally about St. James's day, or the first dark in July; for the first three months they were large, fat, and full of oil, and were saved with difficulty, being darker and worse coloured than those taken in the winter months, and less prized in foreign markets, notwithstanding they afforded more profit, having a much greater quantity of oil. The fishery held till the end of the year; six hundred barrels of those fish have been enclosed together in one net. Nothing is more certain than that Pilchards are very sharp of hearing; for it has been well known, that a shoal, or, as the fishermen call it, a school of Pilchards, have quitted a bay, upon firing a single shot, and have been, from the high grounds (whence they are very visible by their shining bright in the water) seen to run about in great confusion, even at the voice of the hewer, when they were quiet before, and thunder drives them to sea.

Pilchards are taken, either by day or night, but mostly in the day, by the means of hewers, placed on the adjacent high grounds above the bays: The nets are from 100, to 140 fathom long, and from six to nine fathom deep; the net being shot or dropt into the sea, they surround the fish, having two boats to attend them, one of which is called the Seine boat, and the other the follower. The Pilchard being thus enclosed between the two boats, by drawing both ends of the net, or poles together, they begin to haul up the net by the foot rope, which draws or purses up the net, and brings the bottom and top of it together, this is called tucking the net; then, by the means of oval baskets, which they call maons, they empty the net of the fish into their boats. The fish are brought out of the boats in large baskets, and laid in the fish-house (which they call a palace) in the following manner: They first cover the pavement with salt, which is made so as to have a fall to let the pickle run off; then they lay the fish, with the heads all outward, on the ground, and strewing salt between every layer, they raise the bulk between two or three feet high, or higher, if pinched for room. Thus they remain for twenty-one days, if in the summer, and fifteen or sixteen if in the winter; then they take them and shake off the salt, and wash them at least twice (if possible) in fresh water, until they are perfectly clean; after this, they are brought to the yard where the presses are, and having filled them in casks, in which they are closely packed, having holes in them to let out the water, blood and oil, they are thus pressed; those casks are all placed in



Spratti & Sparlingi, Raij Synop. Pisc. 105. The Sprat; these frequent this coast in November, and I have seen prodigious quantities of them at Kinsale. Mr. Ray thinks them to be only young herrings; but the fishermen affirm, that they are a different sort of fish, though they resemble a herring in form; yet in this they differ, that in one the belly is smooth, in the other rough. Johnston will have them to be called *Sarda* & *Sardina*, from their being salted.

Lucius, Bellonii de Aquat. 196. Willoughb. Hist. Pisc. 239. Raij Synop. Pisc. 112. The Pike. The young are called Pickrells. They are taken in the Black-water, and some loughs in Carbery. There is a good figure in Willoughby, Tab. P. v.

Sturio, Will. Hist. Pisc. 239. & Raij Synop. Pisc. 112. The Sturgeon. This fish has sometimes, though rarely, come up in the Black-water, and Bandon rivers. It is accounted a royal fish, is always pickled, and never eat fresh. The figure of this fish is in Will. Tab. P. v. II.

§ 9

in a row against the press-wall, being supported on wooden stands, which prevent the bottoms from being pressed out; on the top of each cask is placed a round piece of timber or plank, an inch thick, somewhat less than the head of the cask, which they call bucklers; these bucklers are squeezed in, by placing one end of a pole or leaver in a hole made in the wall for that purpose, and by applying weights at the outward end, these bucklers are forced into the cask; as the Pilchards are squeezed down, the barrels are again filled up, and so again till they can hold no more; under the casks are convenient receptacles to hold the oil, blood and water; the oil is got by scumming off the top. The fish being thus pressed, the barrels are headed, and sent to market.

Towards the last years of this fishery, the coast was frequented by numbers of French fishing vessels, who fished with very large drift nets, which, as it was apprehended, prevented the fish from coming into our south-west bays. Some Bantry boats ran off to sea, and cut the nets in the nights; and this was done two or three years successively.

The above account of the Pilchard fishery, I had from a gentleman, who was concerned in it some years.

## §. 9. Leather mouthed fishes.

*Cyprinus Rondeletii*, Willoughb. Hist. Pisc. 245. Raij Synop. Pisc. 115. The Carp. This is generally kept in ponds. There is an excellent figure of this fish in Will. Tab. Q. i. fig. 2.

*Tinca omnium fere Autorum*, Will. Hist. Pisc. 251. and Raij Synop. Pisc. 117. The Tench; this is also in some gentlemen's ponds, but not in such plenty here as Carp. See the figure in Willoughb. Tab. Q. 2.

## § 10. Shell-Fish are of two sorts, viz. Crustaceous, and Testaceous; of the former, we have

*Astacus*, Bellon. de Aquatib. 250. *Astacus marinus communis*. Johnston de Exang. 23. The Lobster. These are taken in a kind of wicker basket, shaped like a wire mouse-trap, with an hole on the top, beset with spikes pointing inwards, in which they lay pieces of fish as a bait. These baskets are called Lobster-pots, and are sunk near the sides of the cliffs, with a floating mark to find them by. When the Lobster is first taken out of the water, they are of a fine mazarine blue; but as they dry they turn black, which, upon boiling, changeth to a vermillion red. The large old Lobsters do not change colour upon boiling, but retain their black colour.

*Cammarus seu Astacus major*, the Sea-Crawfish. See its delineation by Henry Ruysch, in his *Theatrum Universale omnium Animalium*, Tome 2d. This author names our Lobster, *Locusta marina seu Carabus*. The Sea Craw-fish is scarce mentioned in authors. We have of them in great plenty, from one to six or eight pounds weight, on the south coast of Ireland.

*Squilla gibba*, Rondelet. de Pisc. 549. Aldrovand. de Crust. 150. Johnst. de Exang. 17. The Shrimp. These are taken with nets on the shores.

*Squilla altera major*. This, though not distinguished from the former in authors, seems to be a distinct



distinct species, and are known by the name of Prawns.

*Squilla parva*, Rondeletii de Pisc. I. 550. Johnst. de Exang. 18. the grey Shrimp. This is very common on all sandy shores. Rondeletius commends the shrimp as a restorative in hectic.

*Cancer marinus*, Johnst. de Exang. 20. The Crab. They are taken on the coast, in the same manner as Lobsters; as are the following,

*Pagurus*, Aldrovand. de Crust. 168. Johnst. de Exang. 21. the small Sea-Crab. The claws of these are the *Chelæ Cancrorum* of the shops, the black tips of which are used. They are found of divers magnitudes.

*Cancellus*, Bellon. de Aquat. 362, the young Heir, or Bernard the Hermit. These are found in all sorts of turbinated shells (6).

*Cancer brachycheilos Maiæ* congener, licet minor multo, Aldrovand. de Crust. 185. the Long-legged Crab. This is frequently brought up in trail nets.

*Aranea marina*, Rond. de Pisc. 575. the Sea-Spider. This is much smaller than the last, and the legs longer, so that it seems different from it.

#### Testaceous Fish.

*Patella*, Bellon. Johnst. Exang. the Limpet. They adhere so strongly to rocks, that without breaking the shell, it is impossible to get them off, provided you do not surprise them. The fish seems to adhere somewhat like a wet concave piece of

(6) Mr William Cole, in the Philosophical Transactions, No. 178, informs us, that there is a species of small crawfishes, called *Cancellarii*, or *Astaci* by some authors, which are of a vagrant kind, that live in turbinated shells. If a shell be broken wherein one of these creatures is found, so as not to bruise it, and then being put naked into the water, it will run about, with a nimble springing motion, till it finds a stone, or loose sand, to hide under: Which observation shews, that they are not connate, and coalescent with their shells, as other testaceous animals are.

of leather, with which boys lift up stones. If you surprise them, so as to strike them off with a sudden blow, they are easily removed.

*Cochlea nigricans dense ac breviter striata.* List. Method. Conch. Periwinkles.

*Nerita vel citrina vel coloris castanei,* Lister. Method. Conch. Lib. iv. Sect. 6. N. 39. The small Sea Snail.

*Trochus pyramidalis limbo angusto in summo quoque orbe circumdatus,* List. Meth. Conchyl. Lib. iv. Sect. 8. the Pyramidal Sea Snail.

*Buccinum rostratum, majus, crassum, orbibus paululum, pulvinatis,* List. Method. Conchyl. Lib. iv. Sect. 14. N. 4. the greater smooth Whelk.

*Buccinum rostratum gracilius,* Lister. Method. Conch. Lib. iv. S. 14. N. 5. the lesser long and smooth Whelk.

*Buccinum minus albidum, asperum, intra quinque spiras finitum,* List. Hist. Animal. Angl. 158. Tab. iii. fig. 5. the bigger English Purple Fish.

*Buccinum minus, ex albo subviride ore dentato, eoq. ex flavo leviter rufescente,* List. Hist. Animal. Angl. 159. Tab. iii. N. 6. the lesser English Purple Fish.

*Buccinum brevirostrum cancellatum, &c.* List. Method. Conchyl. Lib. iv. Sect. 15. N. 21. the small chequered Whelk.

*Pecten,* the Scallop, found in plenty in Bantry-bay, before the year 1739, in the winter of which, it is said, numbers of them perished by the severity of the frost. They are also to be had in most of the western bays.

*Ostrea major, &c.* List. Method. Conchyl. Lib. iii. Sect. 2. N. 30. the Oyfter. In Youghal and Cork harbours, and particularly at Kilvokry, in the east passage, at Kinsale, and in most of the western harbours, where they differ greatly from each



each other in magnitude, depth of the shell, smoothness, taste, &c. (7).

*Tellina intus ex viola purpurascens in ambitu ferrata*, List. Hist. Animal. Angl. p. 190. Tab. v. N. 35.

*Concha parva subrotunda ex parte interna rubens*, List. Hist. Animal. Angl. 175. N. 25. These have a small shell, hard, and resembling a cockle, but smooth, of a purple colour within, the shells found plentifully on our shores. I never met with any of the fish.

*Chama*, Anglicé dicta, Purrs, List. Exercitatio Anatomic. tertia p. 27. Tab. iii. in which fig. 5. is the live Animal; fig. 6. the inside of the shell; fig. 7. delineates several parts of the Animal; fig. 8. the heart.

*Pectunculus capite minore, rotundiore & magis æquali margine*, List. Method. Conchyl. Lib. iii. Part. ii. N. 171. Cockles.

*Musculus ex cæruleo niger*, List. Hist. Animal. Angl. p. 182. the Muscle or Sea-Muscle. This fish, when eaten, sometimes causes sickness and inflammations: some attribute this quality to the seta  
or

(7) In May, the oysters cast their spawn, which the dredgers call their spat; it resembles a drop of a candle, and cleaves to stones, oyster-shells, &c. at the bottom of the sea, which they call clutch. In May, by the laws of the admiralty in England, the dredgers have liberty to catch all manner of oysters; when they are taken, they gently raise the small brood with a knife from the clutch, and then they throw it in again: after the month of May, it is felony to carry away the clutch, and punishable to take any other oyster less than half a crown piece, or when a shilling is in, that will rattle between the shells. The oysters are sick after they have spat; in June and July they begin to recover, and in August they are perfectly well.

The admiralty also lays great penalties on those, who fish out of the grounds which that court appoints, and that do not destroy a fish which they call a five finger, resembling a Sparrowel, because that fish gets into the oysters when they gape, and sucks them out. Green fin'd oysters are so made, by laying them in pits, about three feet deep, in the salt marshes, which are only overflowed at spring-tides, leaving them there for six weeks, or two months.

or hairs, others to a small poisonous insect found in them (8).

Concha Anatifera margine lævi, List. Method. Conchyl. These are named Barnacles, from a foolish

(8) M. Poupert, in the memoirs of the French academy, for February 1706, was the first that discovered how bivalve shell-fish open and shut themselves: He says, the manner of their opening was sought after by an able Dutch anatomist, with great pains, who failed of the attempt. All shell-fishes, with a double shell, have a sort of a leather ligament, which binds the two shells together, at the posterior or thicker part, called the heel; and it is by the spring of this ligament that the shells are opened and shut: when the fish closes its shell, by contracting the muscles thereof, the ligament which is between the edges of what is called the heel, becomes compressed of course, and thus remains so long as the muscles are in a state of contraction; but this ligament, though very hard, is somewhat spongy, so that coming to swell upon a relaxation of the muscles, it thrusts the two shells asunder, and makes them open a little. Most shell-fish move themselves from one place to another, particularly cockles and muscles; the manner how the latter move, M. Poupert thus describes; being laid on the flat side of the shells, they issue partly out of the same, in figure of a tongue, and make little vibrations therewith, to dig the sand or mud gradually on one side, till, at length, they are found on the edge of the shell, with their back upwards; in this state, they gradually advance the tip of their tongue, and then bear the rest upon it, in order to draw the shell towards the same, much as water-snails are sometimes seen to do; they repeat this motion so long as they are disposed to walk, and thus form a kind of irregular tract three or four yards long, in which they lie half hid: In the summer, many of these tracts are observed, and always a muscle is found at one end of it.

Most shell fish abound in the summer season with a milky substance, which is their milk or spawn: When the muscles find it cold, they bury themselves in the sand, so as to cover them all over; and this they perform with that part in form of a tongue abovementioned. Muscles breath the water much as fishes do, as appears from a little circular motion observable in the water at the heel of their shells, but they do not cast forth the water as other fishes, each time they take it in, but fill themselves with it for a minute or two, and then throw it out at once from the other end of the shell; this done, they take in fresh water, which they cast out as before, and this continues without ceasing. Sometimes moss or weeds grow out of the shells, which obstruct their motion, and often fix them to a stone or other hard body,



ish notion of their being the eggs of those fowl. Vide a further account of them History of Waterford, Chap. XIX. placed there under the description of insects, but more justly ranked here under this head.

Sepia, Bellon. Aquat. 336. the Cuttle or Ink-Fish, vulgo a squid; this is to be met with in these seas. By naturalists, it is ranked under this article, but it is uncertain to what fish the Os Sepiæ of the shops belong. The bone, called Os Sepia, is often cast upon the shore; it is used in medicine, to dry up humours, and cleanse the teeth; and also by farriers, to clear the eyes of horses.

#### § 11. Of Star-Fishes (9).

Stella lævis, Rond. de Zoophyt. 120. the small Star-Fish. There is a good figure of this fish in Rondeletius.

Stella quinque radiis latioribus, Schonevelde Ichthyologia, 75. the Five Finger.

Stella

(9) The Stellar-fish is of various kinds, some consisting of five arms, others of a round thin substance or membrane, joining these arms together; they are from three to eighteen inches diameter, and are generally taken up in trail nets; it will contract its arms when alive, and gather itself up like a basket; it takes fast hold of a bait, surrounds it with its arms, and will not let it go though drawn up into a boat, until by lying a while on the deck, it feels the want of its natural element, and then voluntarily extends itself into its flat round form: The only use for all that curious composure, wherewith providence hath adorned it, seems to be to make it a purse net to catch some other fish, or any other thing fit for its food, as a basket of store to keep some of it for future supply, and as a receptacle for it to guard its young from fishes of prey: Sometimes pieces of mackerel have been found within that concave, and other fish. When this fish is alive, every one of the smallest parts has motion, and a tenacious strength; but after it is dead, and extended to a flat round, it becomes so brittle, that it can scarce be handled without breaking some part of it, but by carefully laying it to dry, it will be somewhat hardened.

There is a very curious species of this fish described by Willoughby, under the name of *Stella Arborensis* Rondeletii, which we have in our seas. See its description in the same author, also in the Philosophical Transactions, No. 37, p. 1153.

*Stella marina duodecim radiorum*, the Sea Rose. These are all brought up in trail nets.

*Echinus marinus*, Merrets Pinax, 192. the Sea-Egg, by some called the Sea Hedge-hog, being set round with sharp bristles, and cast on the shore. There is another smaller kind, of a shape like an heart, the shell very soft and friable.

### § 12. Sea Insects.

*Lumbricus marinus*, Schonevelde Icht. 76. the Sea-worm. It is about eight inches long, the head and the forepart are red and fleshy of the thickness of a finger; the hinder part is pale and full of sandy excrements, which they protrude, and which sand resembles the shape of the worm itself.

*Hirudo marina*, the Sea-Leech. Moufet gives the figure of this from Rondeletius, together with that of the common leech, in that last mentioned author, without any other description than that of the common leech, so that he takes them for one(10). The common leech abounds in the lough  
of

(10) According to Dr. Edward Tyson, in the Philosophical Transactions, No. 144, a leech is all stomach, from one end to the other, and devours at a meal several times the weight of its own body. The stomach, when swelled or stretched with blood, is far bigger than the leech itself, nay, several times exceeds it; but I mistook (says he) the number of it was not one, but many stomachs, for the cavity is divided into several transverse membranes, in divers distinct chambers; these membranes in the middle have an hole, that leads from one into the other; but by the pouching out of each side, each of these, says the doctor, may be also reckoned two. There are ten or twelve of these chambers (besides these two long ones, that, at last, run to the tail) which make twenty, if not twenty-four stomachs; but the rectum, which lies between the fork-ing of the two last long sacculi, or stomachs, is but small, and short in respect of the whole.

The upper lip of a leech is stretched out into a point, and falls upon the under, which is round, like a crescent, and shorter. Its throat, on the inside, is covered with a great many white muscles, about five or six lines long, as big as a small thread, and lying parallel to each other along its body; when it applies its mouth to the flesh of any animal, all those mus-



of Blarney, from whence Cork and Dublin may be supplied with them; the latter city having them from Wales.

*Pediculus marinus*, Rond. de Pisc. 576. Raij Hist. Insect. 44. the Sea-louse, found often adhering to various kinds of fish.

*Pulex marinus*, Rond. de Pisc. 575. Raij Hist. Insect. 43. the Sea-flea. This insect, during the summer months, is found hopping about the sandy shores in great numbers.

To these marine productions may be added, the *Urtica marina* major of Dale, the great sea Blubber or Jelly. They swim in the salt water when the tides come in, and are often left upon the shore, where they rot and dissolve, when several reddish veins may be observed in them; they have, on their upper side, five oval marks, which the fishermen call eyes; they swim in an oblique posture, contracting and expanding the verge or brim; their form resembles a round dish, thick in the centre, but thin towards the edge. Perhaps, Dale's *Urtica contracta*, and *Urtica explicata*, are the same with this.

## C H A P.

cles contracting themselves, she sucks it with so great violence and greediness, that she makes it enter into the form of a little pap into its throat, so that all the effect of suction terminating in a little space, consequently the flesh must break in that place; there is at the end of the tail a little flat thing, exactly round, that it applies to all the bodies to which the leech fastens itself, and then drawing up the middle of this flat without taking off the edges, she fixes so closely, that it is an hard matter to draw her off without some rent, especially if it be pulled perpendicularly; these insects are of both sexes.

Vid. Poupert's Anat. of the leech, in the Philosophical Transactions, No. 233, p. 722.

## C H A P. VI.

*A Catalogue of the Birds observed in this County.*

**L**AND Fowls are divided into such as have crooked beaks and talons, and such as have more streight bills and claws. The former of which are, first, Carnivorous and Rapacious, called birds of prey; and these again are either Diurnal or Nocturnal (1).

§ 1. Of diurnal Birds of prey.

1. *Haliaeetus seu Aquila marina*, Nisus veterum.  
The Sea-Eagle or Osprey.

The right honourable the lord Kinsale had an Eagle of this species, taken near the Old head of Kinsale, which measured seven feet from tip to tip of

(1) The characteristic notes of rapacious birds, in general, are those: To have a great head, a short neck, hooked, strong, and sharp pointed beaks and talons, fitted for tearing flesh; strong thighs, a broad, thick fleshy tongue, like a man's; twelve feathers in their train, and twenty-four in each wing: the blind guts very short, a membranous stomach, but no gizzard, sharp sighted, solitary: for Aristotle says, *Γαμψοειχες οὐκ ἐστὶν κοινωνοὶ*, i. e. no birds of prey are gregarious, they are deeper feathered than other birds, longer lived, and endure hunger a longer time. The females are much larger than the males, stronger and finer feathered; the basis of the beaks are covered with a naked skin or membrane, called, by falconers, the Sear, which is only peculiar to rapacious birds that prey by day. Some affirm, the eagle never changes her nest; that she never feeds on carrion or carcases, but upon such flesh of animals as she kills herself; that no bird of prey ever drinks, for the blood of the animals they kill, afford them liquor sufficient to concoct their food. They have very thick hard bones, particularly the eagle, in which is very little marrow. Vid. Aldrovand. Ornitholog. where many other curious particulars may be found on this head, several of which seem fabulous.

Beside carnivorous rapacious fowls, there is another species, which have also crooked beaks, viz. those of the parrot kind, called frugivorous; but not being natives of Ireland, are not mentioned in this chapter.



of the wings. They are common on the cliffs of the sea shores.

Hawks are divided into long and short wing'd; of the former, we have these following,

2. *Buteo*, the common Buzzard or Puttock. Pliny and Aldrovandus mention this bird to have three testicles, but the moderns have only found two.

3. *Milvus caudâ forcipatâ*. The Kite or Glead. These birds are so common that they need no particular description. They who desire it, may consult Mr. Willoughby's *Ornithologia*, p. 74. The Kite is distinguished from all other birds of prey by its forked tail. It is a bird of passage, shifting from one place to another, according to the seasons of the year, as Bellonius remarks; but, with us, it remains all the year.

4. *Falco Gentilis*, Willough. p. 46. The Falcon Gentle. This bird is something less than another species, called the Peregrine Falcon. There are ayries of these and other kinds of Falcons near the Old-head of Kinsale, in Coolum cliffs of Court Mac-sherry bay, and many other parts of the coast.

5. *Subbuteo*, Aldrovand. The Hobby.

It is distinguished from all others of the Hawk kind, by having the chin and upper part of the throat whitish, with a faint yellow; from this white, on each side of the head, run two dark lines, ending in a point, one from the aperture of the mouth, the other from the hinder part of the head. It is said, to be a bird of passage; it breeds on the sea coast; its game is mostly larks (2). The English name is taken from the French word *Hobreau*.  
Of

(2) For catching larks, the hobby is let fly, and soars in the air above them; the larks, spying their mortal enemy, lie flat on the ground, and so are easily taken in nets drawn over them. This sport is called *Daring of Larks*. To catch these hawks, the fowlers take a lark, and having blinded her, and fastened twigs, daubed with bird-lime, to her legs, let her fly where they see the hobby, which striking at the lark, is entangled with lime-twigs.

## Of Short-winged Hawks.

6. *Accipiter Palumbarius*, Willough. p. 51.  
The Goshawk.

The wings, when closed, fall short of the end of the train, i. e. the tail, by which note alone and by its large size, it is distinguished from all other hawks. The train is of a dun colour, with black bars, placed at a distance from each other. It preys upon partridge, pheasants, geese, cranes, and sometimes on rabbits.

7. *Accipiter Fringillarius* seu *Nisus recentiorum*.  
Will. The Sparrow-Hawk.

This bird is so well known, that a particular description of it would be superfluous. Its food is only upon birds; it is very bold and courageous, and frequently trained for hawking. Bellonius has given a very curious description of an ingenious manner of catching Sparrow-Hawks, near Constantinople, for which, being pretty long, I must refer the reader to that author; as also to Willoughby, who has transcribed his account of it in his *Ornithologia*.

8. *Cuculus*, Will. p. 62. The Cuckow. This bird needs no particular description. They are birds of passage, and go into warmer climates; yet some affirm, they are found in hollow trees during the winter (3), particularly Aldrovandus.

§ 2.

(3) Mr. Derham observed a very considerable difference between the cock and hen cuckow: The head, throat, neck, and back, as far as to the rump, in the cock, is of a bluish lead colour, like the neck of some pigeons; in the hen, it is darker, inclining to red on the tips of the neck feathers; the wings also of the cock are of a bluer, the hen of a browner or reddish black colour; the bill and eyes in the cock are more yellow; he suspects them to feed on birds eggs. They build no nest, but destroying the eggs of other small birds, she lays her eggs, leaving them to be hatched, and brought up by them, till they can shift for themselves, which is contrary to all other fowls; hence the opprobrious name of a cuckold, in French and Spanish, *Cucue*.



## § 2. Of rapacious nocturnal Birds.

9. *Strix*, Aldrov. The common brown Owl. These are well known; they feed on mice, and in the evening destroys rabbits. Aldrovandus writes, that the country people about Bononia, told him, that the screech Owl used to suck their goats, which ours was never complained of for doing.

10. *Strix cinerea* (4). The grey Owl. This is like the foregoing, from whence it is distinguished by these notes; 1. This is grey, that brown. 2. This has long spots on the breast, which that wants. 3. The interior hood of this is party-coloured, that only of dusky and white.

11. *Aluco minor*, Aldrovand. The common Barn-Owl, White Owl, or Church-Owl. A particular description here is needless. They frequent ruined buildings (5).

Of Birds with thick, straight, and large bills.

## § 3. Those of the Crow kind.

12. *Corvus*, Wil. p. 82. The Raven.

These birds are well known, they abound in all countries, and endure all changes of weather, fearing neither heat nor cold, and living where there is plenty of food for them. They build in high trees or old towers, in the beginning of March. Willoughby mentions to have seen white Ravens, as also Aldrovandus. They say, they may be reclaimed for fowling like Hawks. What Hesiod and others

(4) The name *Strix*, some think, is taken from *Stringere* to strangle. Ovid will have it taken à *Stridore*, its screeching noise.

*Est illis Strigibus nomen, sed nominis hujus  
Causa, quod horrenda stridere nocte solent.*

(5) The eyes of owls are of a singular structure, that part which appears outwardly (though great) is only the Iris, for the whole bulk or ball of the eye, when taken out, resembles a hat or helmet, the Iris being the crown, the part not appearing and extending a good way further than the brim; the eyes are altogether fixed and immoveable.

others of the ancient report of their long lives, seems fabulous.

13. *Cornix*. The common or Carrion-Crow, so called from their food. They also, with the Raven, kill and devour small birds; they are very common in England (6), but more rare with us.

14. *Cornix frugivora seu frugilega*, Wil. p. 84. The Rook.

It differs from the Crow, in having the flesh about the root of the bill bare, and the bill not so white; this bird is larger, the feathers of a more purple gloss, and also in its flying in companies, which the other doth not (7).

15. *Cornix cinerea frugilega*, Will. The Royston-Crow, and, with us, the Scald-Crow.

It is a very common and mischievous bird. Aldrovandus says, that, in summer, it frequents the highest mountains, but, in winter, it descends into the plains.

16. *Monedula*. The common Jack-daw.

This bird is well known; it is remarked, that it hath a large head; which argues him to be ingenious and crafty, and which experience proves true.

17. *Coracias seu Pyrrhocorax*. The Cornish Chough.

VOL. II.

Y

It

(6) Crows have a very sagacious scent; for they smell gunpowder at a great distance. Pliny mentions one, which had learned to pronounce many words. Aldrovandus says, that they never feed their young till they are feathered; and the same is reported of ravens, they being nourished with the yolk of the egg remaining in the belly after exclusion.

(7) It is said, when the rook builds his nest, one of the pair sits always to watch till it is finished, whilst the other brings materials; for if they both go (as sometimes they venture to do) other rooks will rob and carry off all their sticks and materials: hence, perhaps, the word rooking for cheating. They have been proscribed in Ireland, and a price set upon their heads by laws; but notwithstanding many thousands have been destroyed, they are again very numerous; they destroy much corn and grain. They are more terrified by tearing them limb from limb, and casting them about the field, than by hanging them up in it.



It is larger than the common Daw; the bill is longer, red, sharp, and a little bent; the upper mandible being somewhat longer than the lower; the feet and legs like the Jack-Daw's, but of a blood-red; the plumage is of a very beautiful black; it frequents rocks, old castles and ruins, on the sea-coasts; is very common in this county. The Irish name for them implies a Spanish Jack-Daw.

§ 4 Of the Pie-kind.

18. *Pica varia Caudata*, Will. p. 87. The Magpie, or Pianet.

This bird was not known in Ireland seventy years ago, but are now very common. It destroys small birds. They build their nests with great cunning, fencing them with sharp thorns, having only one hole for themselves to pass in and out.

19. *Pica glandaria*, Wil. 88. The Jay, so named from its feeding upon acorns. The male and female are both very beautiful, and differ very little from each other; they, as well as the Magpie, imitate man's voice, and speak very accurately.

20. *Upupa Latinis*, Επεφ Græcis, Will. p. 100. The Whoop, or Whoopoe.

This is, with us, a very rare bird. It weighs ten ounces two drachms; it is twelve inches long from the tip of the bill to the end of the tail, and eighteen inches when the wings are extended; the bill is  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches long, black, sharp and curved; the tongue small, deep, withdrawn in the mouth, triangular, being broad at bottom, and sharp at top. Its shape is like a plover, the head adorned with an high crest, consisting of a double row of feathers, reaching from the bill to the nape of the neck, all along the top of the head, which it can, at pleasure, set up or let fall. The tips of the feathers are black, and under the black they are white; the remaining part is of a chesnut, inclining to yellow; the neck is of a pale orange.

the breast white; the tail  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, consisting of ten feathers, and is longer than the wings when shut. Mr. Willoughby ranks it among the Wood-peckers, of which species I have not yet seen one in this county (8).

§ 5. Of land-birds that feed upon fish.

21. *Ispida*, an veterum *Alcyon*. The King's-Fisher.

This is a most beautiful little bird. Its length from the tip of the wing to the end of the tail, is but seven inches; breadth, from tip to tip of each wing, eleven inches; the bill three inches long, strong and sharp, of a reddish black; the inside of the mouth yellow; the throat, below the bill, white, and a mixture of brown, as is the belly, also the under part of the tail and wings; the back is of a sea-green, very beautiful. Between the eyes and nostrils, is a reddish brown spot, which is continued on each side, and terminates on the neck, of a whitish colour. The top of the head is of a dark green, as are the wings; the legs and feet are very short and red, the claws black, the three lower joints of the outermost toe are joined to the middlemost, (a construction very different from most other birds) of the innermost only one is joined, which toe is the least. The outward toe is almost equal to the middlemost, the back toe is bigger than the inward fore toe; the lowest bone in the leg is bigger than usual in other birds (9). They make their nests in holes, on banks of rivers, about half a yard deep, and have commonly five young ones.

X 2

(8) This bird is called an Whoop, both in Greek and Latin, from the sound of its voice. The grammarians, saith Turner, call it *Vanellus*, which is translated a Lapwing, an error the grammar-schools still retain.

(9) Gesner affirms, that the fat of the King's-fisher is red, which is confirmed by Willoughby. It is a vulgar error, that this bird being hung, by an untwisted silk or horse-hair, by the bill, in any room, shall turn its breast to that quarter of the heavens from whence the wind blows.



ones. They have been found in the lough of Cork, and other lakes in the county.

22. *Merula aquatica*, Will. p. 194. The Water-Ousel.

It has a shorter body than the common Ousel, or black-bird, and a thicker neck; its bill is straighter and more sharp, and of a black colour; the head, and upper side of the neck, are of a dusky colour, with a tincture of red; the back and wings are of an ash colour, and black; the neck and breast are milk white; and contiguous to these, the feathers are reddish, the eye-lids white, the tail is but  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, the legs and feet black, the outmost fore toe at bottom is joined to the middlemost. It is a solitary bird, being (except in pairing time) alone. It frequents stony rivers, and feeds on fish and insects. It can dive under water for its prey.

§ 6. Birds of the poultry kind, of which these are either tame or domestic, as the Peacock, Turkey, Dunghil-cock, &c. with which I shall not here, being well known, take up the reader's time, but proceed to those of this species which are wild; these naturalists divide into those which have the back toe, being granivorous, as the Pheasant, Partridge, Quail, &c. or phytivorous, with red eye-brows, as the Cock of the Wood, &c. or those wanting the back toe, as the Bustard, &c.

23. *Phasianus*. The Pheasant, Raij Ornith. p. 163.

It has its name from Phasis, a river in Colchis, from whence it was brought into Europe. Bouterus, as quoted by Ray (10), says, that Ireland wants both Pheasants and Partridges, which is a mistake. They are now, indeed, very rare, most of our woods being cut down. I have seen several tame ones in Cork. It is a beautiful bird; but being well known, a particular description would, I fear, be tedious. All authors, for the delicacy of

of its flesh, give it the first place at table among fowls.

24. *Perdix cinerea*, Aldrovand. The Partridge.

This bird is so very common, that a particular account of it would be needless (11).

25. *Coturnix*. The Quail.

This bird is common here in its season (12).

26. *Rallus*, *Ortygometra*, Aldrov. lib. 13. cap.

33. *Crex Aristotelis*. The land Rail or Dakerhen.

They are very common with us in the summer months (13).

27. *Urogallus* five *Tetrao major*, Aldrov. called by the Venetians, *Gallo di Montagna*; and in Ireland, The Cock of the Wood.

Its bigness is near to a Turkey. From the point of the bill to the end of the tail, extended thirty-two inches; the wings forty-six inches, when extended; the bill  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch long, the tongue sharp, the eyes of an hazel colour; above them, is a naked skin of a scarlet colour, as in the rest of its kind; the legs are feathered to the foot before, but bare behind; the toes are joined by a membrane to the first joint, then they have on each side a serrated border of skin; the feathers, on the breast, are of a pale red, with black lines; the throat of a deeper red, the belly ash coloured, the

(11) The Partridge, before it sits, lays sixteen or eighteen eggs; its flight are low, short, though swift; in the spring, when they pair, they beat off the young. Aristotle, says, when one comes near the nest, they cast themselves down as if lame, to draw and entice one to follow; and getting a good way from the nest, they fly directly away. When all is quiet, they call their brood together, who run to the voice of the old one; they likewise call each other towards sunset. The French are so fond of Partridge, that they think a feast is not complete without them.

(12) *Ælian* says, that formerly they had Quail-fightings at Athens; and *Aldrovandus* says, they had the same at Naples.

(13) The Italians call this bird *Il Re delle Quaile*, i. e. the king of the Quails; and also the French, *Roy de Cailles*, they being their guide from one place to another.



the tail of the cock black, but its size is sufficient to distinguish it. This bird is not found in England, and now rarely in Ireland, since our woods have been destroyed. The flesh is highly esteemed.

28. Tetrao seu Urogallus minor. The Heath-cock, or Black Game or Grouse.

This species is frequent, and needs no particular description. It inhabits mountains, and is rarely seen in lower heath-grounds. The cock is almost black, but the female is coloured like a Woodcock or Partridge, so that Gesner made them to be a different species of fowl. He calls them *Galus Scoticus Sylvestris*, i. e. The wild Scotch Cock. See their histories in Aldrovandus's Ornithology, lib. 14. cap. 15, 16.

29. Lagopus Altera, Plinii. lib. 10. cap. 48. The Red-game or Moor-cock.

It is half as big again as a Partridge, and has a fine scarlet coloured skin above each eye, formed like a crescent. The cock has a large white spot on each side, and is much redder than the hen, which is paler and variegated with white. They are frequent on our highest mountains, and seldom quit the tops. They feed on heath. Their flesh soon corrupts.

Birds of the poultry kind that want the back toe, are,

30. Otis seu Tarda Avis, Will. p. 129. The Bustard.

It wants the back toe, by which mark alone, and by its size, it is distinguished from all other birds of the kind. They are very slow of flight, and can scarce rise off the ground, by reason of their bulk. The flesh, when in season, is very delicate.

§ 7. Of Doves or Pigeons.

31. Columba

31. *Columba vulgaris*. The common wild Dove or Pigeon (14).

Of these there are a great variety, but so well known, that I shall not take up room with their description. Those who desire more on this head, may consult Aldrovandus's *Ornithologia*, T. 2. p. 462, &c.

32. *Oenas fise Vinago*, Will. p. 136. The Wood-Pigeon.

It seems to have its name *Oenas*, from the purple feathers in the breast. The colour and shape of its body are like those of a common pigeon, but this is larger.

33. *An Columba saxatilis*, Aldrovandi. The Rock-pigeon, resembling the former, but smaller. They build very commonly on the sea shores.

§ 8. Of Thrushes (15).

34. *Turdus*

(14) Pigeons are distinguished from all other birds by a peculiar figure of body, resembling that of a Cuckow, short legs, long wings, swift flight and mournful note, laying only two eggs at one sitting, but breeding often in the year, their feet red. The cock and hen divide between them the labour of incubation, and share alike in feeding the young. It is also common to them to have no gall bladder.

Among all the variety of tame Pigeons, these following are most remarkable. 1. Croppers, so called because they can and usually do, by attracting the air, blow up their crops to that strange bigness, that they exceed the bulk of the whole body besides. 2. Fantail'd (or, as Willoughby calls them) Broad-tail'd Shakers; they commonly hold their tails erect like a Turkey-cock, and are a beautiful species. Carriers; the nature of them is such, that, though carried far away, they will speedily return thither, where either themselves were brought up, or where they had hatcht their young. In the Turkish empire, they use them to carry letters, as they were anciently by *Hirtius* and *Brutus* in the siege of *Modena*.

(15) Under this title, naturalists rank all kinds of Blackbirds and Starlings; the marks common to them are, a mean bigness between Pigeons and Larks; a bill of a moderate length and thickness, a little bent; the mouth yellow within side; a long tail, promiscuous feeding on insects and berries; most of these birds are songsters, and many may be taught human speech



34. *Turdus simpliciter dictus.* The Song-Thrush.

This is a bird well known.

35. *Turdus Iliacus*, Will. p. 139. The Red-Wing, and, with us, the Windle.

It resembles the former in bigness. Under the wings and sides, they are of a deep orange; whereas the song-thrushes, in those places, are of a pale yellow, by which mark, and their flying in companies, they may be known from the song-thrush. They come and go away with the Field-fare.

36. *Turdus pilaris.* The Field-fare.

They are well known; they visit us about the beginning of autumn, and go away in the spring, not one then staying behind, nor has there, as yet, been any young bird or nest of them discovered in Ireland.

37. *Merula vulgaris*, Will. p. 140. The common Blackbird.

So called from its being a solitary bird.

38. *Merula*

speech articulately; and of canorous birds we have such variety, that

Every copse  
Bending with dewy moisture o'er the heads  
Of the coy choristers that lodge within,  
Are prodigal of harmony. The Thrush  
And Woodlark o'er the kind contending throng,  
Superior heard, run thro' the sweetest length  
Of notes, when listening Philomela deigns  
To let them joy, and purposes in thought  
Elate, to make her night excel their day.  
The Blackbird whistles from the thorny brake,  
The mellow Bullfinch answers from the grove,  
Nor are the Linnets o'er the flowering furze,  
Pour'd out profusely, silent. Join'd to these,  
Thousands besides, thick as the various leaves  
They warble under, or the nitid hues  
Which speck them o'er, their modulations mix  
Mellifluous, the Jay, the Rook, the Daw,  
And each harsh pipe discordant heard alone  
Here aid the concert; while the flock-dove breathes  
A melancholy murmur thro' the whole.

Thomson's Seasons.

38. *Merula torquata*, Will. p. 142. The Ring-Ousel.

It is somewhat larger than the common black-bird. The colour of the upper side of the body, is of a dark brown or dusky hue; the ring or collar is below the throat, of a white colour, an inch broad, and of the form of an half moon, the points terminating at each side of the neck. It is a very scarce bird, but is sometimes found in the mountains of Ivelary, in this county. It is not very certain, whether the *Merula saxatilis seu montana*, i. e. the rock or mountain Ousel of Gefner, be not the same species.

39. *Sturnus*, Aldrovand. The Stare or Starling. They company with Red-wings and Field-fares, but yet do not go off with them; few birds imitate man's voice more distinctly.

#### § 9. Of small birds.

They are divided into those which are slender-billed, and are, for the most part, insectivorous, and such as have short and thick bills, which are phytivorous, living upon fruit and seeds, under which there are many subdivisions (16). Of the first kind are larks (17).

40. *Alauda*

(16) Small birds are also distinguished into soft and hard beaked, and so may singing birds; the soft beaked are, the Song-Thrush, the Blackbird, the Nightingale, (which is a stranger to Ireland, though esteemed the prince of all singing-birds) the Sky-lark, the Wood-lark, the Tit-lark, the Robin-red-breast, the Wren, the Red-Start, and the Hedge-Sparrow.

The hard beaked are, the Linnet, the Chaffinch, the Goldfinch, the Green-finch, the Bull-finch, the Yellow-hammer, &c.

Aldrovandus has given us a curious method of making birds sing in autumn and winter, which Mr. Willoughby has transcribed. The reader may also find, in the same author, an account of the diseases incident to singing-birds, and their remedies.

(17) Larks are distinguished, 1. By the long heel, or claw of the back-toe, which is the characteristic mark of this bird; and, 2d, by its singing as it mounts in the air.



40. *Alauda vulgaris*, Will. p. 149. The common Sky-lark. The cock is distinguished from the hen by its long heel, reaching longer than the knee, with two black spots, one on each side his back like a ring; his breast is more speckled with black; he has also a grosser body. It is a bird well known for the sweetness of its voice.

41. *Alauda sylvestris sive arborea*, Will. p. 149. The Wood-Lark.

They are distinguished from the former by sitting on trees, and flying in companies, singing as they fly, with a note not much unlike a black-bird. It also sings by night, and emulates the nightingale. The *Alauda pratorum* Aldrov. or Titlark, which is, in England, a bird of passage, is a stranger to Ireland. Dr. Ruddy informs me, that an eminent bird-catcher is now introducing them as a novelty in Dublin, being much esteemed for their sweet note. Another species, called the Pippit or *Alauda minor*, whose legs are yellow, and a smaller kind of lark, is a constant attendant to the cuckoo, as a good bird-catcher assures us.

42. *Hirundo domestica*. The common or house Swallow (18).

It

(18) This bird is the spring's herald, not being seen throughout all Europe in the winter time; whence that Greek proverb common to all languages, *Μία χελιδὼν ἵαρε ἔπρην*; one Swallow makes not a spring. The report of their being found on the sea shores in Cornwall, in winter, seems fabulous, as I could not hear of any to be found in the rocks of our shores in like manner; nor is what Olaus Magnus reports more probable of their lying in water, under the ice, in northern countries. They assemble about the end of September, and probably fly into warmer countries; for, as Herodotus witnesseth, they remain all the year in Egypt. Understand it of those that are bred there (saith Aldrovandus) for those that are bred with us, fly thither to winter. I am assured of my own knowledge (saith Peter Martyr) that Swallows, Kites, and other fowl fly over sea, out of Europe to Alexandria, to winter. Aldrovandus says, if any one desires to have white Swallows, let him anoint their eggs, while they sit, with oil of olive, i. e. eating oil.

It is a bird well known; they feed on flies, gnats, and other insects. When they fly about lakes and water, or near the ground, they are said to portend rain.

43. *Hirundo riparia*. The Sand-Martin or shore-bird.

It differs from the following in having no white upon the rump, or its feet feathered as that hath, and builds its nest on the sides of river banks.

44. *Hirundo agrestis sive rustica*, Plinii. The Martin, or Martinet, or Martlet.

The tail is less forked than the house-swallow, and is different from it, in having the claws white, and the feet, to the claws, covered with a white down. The nest of this bird is covered above, a round hole being left open in the side; but that of the house-swallow is open on the top. It builds under windows, and eaves of houses; but not in chimnies, as the other doth.

45. *Hirundo apus*, Will. p. 156. The black Martin or Swift.

They are the largest of the swallow kind, but the legs are shorter and thicker; the whole body is black, with an obscure tincture of a reddish brown, only under the chin is a remarkable spot of an ash colour.

46. *Rubecula sive Frithacus*, Aldrov. The Robin-red-breast or Ruddock. A bird well known.

47. *Curruca Eliotæ*, an *Magnanina*, Aldrov. The Hedge-Sparrow.

These have as great a variety of notes as most song birds.

48. *Passer troglodites*, Aldrov. The Wren (19).

It is the smallest bird we have; for it is not certain, whether we have the *Regulus* or crested wren, which is a smaller bird, in this county. It  
lays

(19) As the Wren makes but short flights, and when driven from the hedges is easily run down; to hunt and kill him is an ancient custom of the Irish, on St. Stephen's day.



lays from nine to sixteen eggs, and builds its nest very neatly of moss, lined with hair and feathers. It sings very sweetly, and with a much louder voice for its strength and bigness than one could expect.

49. *Motacilla*, Will. p. 172. The Waterwagtail.

Albertus says, the cuckoo chicken is hatched by this bird, which Willoughby confirms.

50. *Motacilla flava*, Wil. p. 179. The yellow Waterwagtail.

They are of the size of the former; but the breast, belly, rump and thighs are yellow.

51. *Fringillago* seu *Parus major*, Will. p. 174. Tomtit, the great Titmouse or Ox-eye.

Besides this species, there is also the Colemouse, the Black-cap, the blue Titmouse or Nun, and the long tail Titmouse. They are all found about trees, live chiefly upon insects, and some build in holes of trees. They have short bills, but bigger for the bulk of their bodies than the precedent small birds, small bodies, and long tails. The most of them sing. They lay many eggs before they sit.

Small birds, with thick, short, strong bills, commonly called hard-billed birds.

52. *Chloris*, Aldrov. Ornith. lib. 18. cap. 18. The Green-finch.

This is a beautiful little bird, of the size of the gold-finch; the head and back are green, with a yellow circle over the eye; underneath which, the feathers are grey, as are those of the tail and quills, except three, part of which are yellow like those of the gold-finch; the breast and belly are of a yellowish green. The colours of the hen are not so lively as those of the male. It is a bird of song, as well as the gold-finch, but is not so often taken.

53. *Rubicilla* seu *Pyrrhula*, Aldr. The Bullfinch, Alp or Nope.

This bird is well known, and is very mischievous to the blossoms of fruit-trees. In England they are much esteemed for their singing.

54. *Loxia*,

54. *Loxia*, Gesneri & Aldr. An Tragon Plinii. These birds have been seen in this county, but being rare, I shall add their description. In shape, it is like the green finch; the bill is thick, hard, strong, black and crooked, the mandible crossing so as the upper turns down, and the lower up; the feet are of a dusky flesh-colour, and the claws black, the lowest joint of the outmost toe sticks to that of the middlemost. They vary in colour, even, says Gesner, the same bird will change in different seasons. It is a most voracious little bird, and soon grows very fat with hemp-feed. It is said, that with one stroke of its bill it will divide an apple, so as to pick out the kernels, and does much hurt to orchards. Aldrovandus says, that they sing in winter, and are silent in summer, having a melodious voice.

55. *Passer domesticus*, Aldrovand. The House-Sparrow. Aldrovandus Ornith. lib. xv. C. 11, 12. mentions a white Sparrow, also a yellow one, an instance of the former kind I have also mentioned in the history of Waterford. The cock has a black spot under the throat, which the hen wants.

56. *Fringilla*, Will. p. 186. The Chaffinch. It is something less than the former; the head of the cock is blue, but near the nostrils the feathers are black, the back is reddish, with a mixture of ash-colour or green, and the belly, under the tail, white; the tail is  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, black and white; the legs differ little from others of the finch kind.

57. *Carduelis*, Will. p. 189. The Goldfinch or Thistle-finch. Probably the *χευρομίστρε* of Aristotle. From the yellow of the wings they are well known, and highly esteemed for the beauty of their bodies, and the sweetness of their song. They are so gentle, that, as soon as they are caught, they become tame, so as to be in love with their imprisonment. They feed on thistles, dock, hempseed, &c. Lettice and plaintain leaves are also necessary for them, which



which scours the oil of the seed from their stomach, and makes them thrive the better; they also take delight in having a small quantity of loam or clay in the bottom of their cage, or a bit of loaf sugar.

58. *Linaria vulgaris*, Will. The common Linnet.

59. *Linaria rubra major*, Will. The greater red-headed Linnet.

60. *Linaria rubra minor*. The lesser red-headed Linnet.

61. *Linaria montana*. The Mountain-Linnet.

The characteristic notes of Linnets are, 1st. A size of body something less than a chaffinch. 2d. An earthy colour, mixt of a dusky brown. 3d. A tail a little forked. 4th. The outmost feathers of the tail brown, with white borders or edges. 5th. A sweet note, in which the above four kinds all agree.

Small birds of the hortulan kind, whose characteristic is an hard knob on the upper chap of the bill.

62. *Emberiza alba*, Will. p. 145. Calandra, Aldrov. & Bellonii. The Bunting. This little bird being well known, a particular description of it is needless.

63. *Emberiza flava*, Gesneri. Hortulanus, Bellonii. *Chloreus seu lutea*, Aristotelis. The Yellow-Hammer. A little bird also well known.

§ 10. Of water-fowl, and first of the greatest cloven-footed water-fowl, which feed on fish.

64. *Grus*, Will. p. 200. The Crane. This bird was seen in this country during the remarkable frost in 1739, but they do not breed with us. They differ from the heron, only in the following particulars. The middle toe is not ferrate as in the heron, the bird is much larger, and hath a shorter bill; they have a muscular stomach and gizzard, and two blind guts; whereas the heron has but one; lastly, the wind-pipe of the crane enters far into the breast-bone, which hath a greater cavity within

within to receive it, and being thrice reflected, goes out again at the same hole, and so turns towards the lungs.

65. *Ardea cinerea major five pella*, Will. p. 203. The Heron or Heronshaw.

This is a large fowl, well known. We have heronries in this county, particularly near the sea-coast in the barony of Imokilly. In France, the owners of such heronries make a considerable profit.

66. *Ardea stellaris*, Taurus, Plinii & Oenus, Aristotel. The Bittern, Bittour, or Mire-drum.

It is as large almost as the Heron, and has a most remarkable cry, like the bellowing of an ox, which it begins to make about the beginning of February, and ceases when breeding time is over. This bird, Mr. Ray (20) thinks, is the same as the night Raven. They frequent marshy places, and breed in this country.

Water-fowl not Piscivorous, with very long, slender, straight bills.

67. *Scolopax*. Aldrov. Tome iii. p. 472. The Wood-cock.

A bird well known; they frequent woods and rivulets, near hedges, coming into these countries about the end of autumn, and leaving them in spring. They are said to come and go in foggy weather, and in moon light nights. They have been known to breed in England, particularly some stragglers, who have been left behind. Their eggs are long and of a pale red, and stained with deep spots and clouds.

68. *Gallinago minor*, Aldrov. The Snipe. These are well known, and, like the former, are birds of passage.

69. *Ægocephalus*, Bellon. an Feoda, Gesneri. The Good-wit, or Yarwhelp, but, with us, called the Stone-Plover. It is a bird resembling a Wood-cock, but for the size of the bird has a longer bill; the



the legs not very long, naked to the middle, with black claws; it frequents the sea shores, where it feeds. We have also another species, called a Stone Curlew, having a much shorter and slenderer bill than the *Ægocephalus* (21).

Water-fowl which do not feed on fish; with very long, slender, crooked bills.

70. *Numenius fuscus* Arquata. The Curlew.

The male is somewhat less than the female, and is commonly called the Jack Curlew. This sea-fowl is well known on all our sea-coasts. In England, they esteem the flesh so much, that, in Suffolk, the fowlers have a proverb,

A Curlew, be she white, be she black,  
She carries twelve-pence on her back.

71. *Arquata minor*. In England, the Whimbrell or lesser Curlew, (vulgarly, with us) the Jack Curlew. It is less, by half, than the Curlew; its bill shorter by an inch; the crown of a deep brown, without speckles; the back, under the wings white, which the Curlew has not; besides, the colour of the whole body is duller. It is common on our shores.

Water-fowl not piscivorous, with slender bills, of a middle length.

72. *Hæmatopus, Bellonii*. The Sea-pie or Olive.

The following description is taken from the life, and varies from other writers.

It is somewhat larger than the Magpie. The bill an inch and a half long, towards the tip of a dark colour, and of a bright orange near the head, which is somewhat larger than a Magpie's, and quite

(21) The Stone Curlew runs very swift on the sands, and stops all at once, without (say the fowlers) making the least motion with their eyes, much less of their bodies, lest they should frighten the insects and sand-eels they feed upon, which would dart down into the sand.

quite black ; round the neck is a small white collar. The upper part of its back is of a dark brown, and that part of the wings and tip of the tail which are red, intermixed with white. The breast and body are quite white ; the thighs are short, and legs two inches long, of a dark flesh colour, having a web between the outermost of three toes. From the tip of the wing to the tip of the tail, is sixteen inches ; and when the wings are extended,  $30\frac{1}{2}$  inches. The bill is strong, and aptly formed for raising limpets off the rocks. The eye-lids are of a fine red ; the flesh is hard, black, and very rank, yet some persons like it. It is swift of flight, but walks in the duck manner ; and is common on our shores.

73. *Gallinula Erythropus major*, Gesneri. The Red-Shank or Pool-Snipe. This bird is of a middle size, between a Lapwing and a Snipe, being common on our marshy shores.

74. *Oedichnemus, Bellonii, Charadrius*, Gesneri. The Stone-Curlew. Its feathers and feet resemble those of a Bustard, and its cry is something like that of a green Plover. We have it on our shores.

Cloven-footed water-fowl, with short bills, that feed on insects.

75. *Capella five Vannellus*, Will. p. 228. The Lapwing, or bastard Plover. This bird is in all countries very well known. They build their nests on the ground in fields, or heath, open and exposed to view, only laying a few straws about the eggs to hide the nest. As soon as the young are hatched, they forsake the nest, and follow the old ones, like chickens. These birds are very useful in gardens, as they destroy worms and insects.

76. *Pluvialis viridis*, Will. p. 229. The green Plover. Also from its spots called *Pardalis*. It is, by its peculiar cry, distinguished from all other birds.



77. *Pluvialis cinerea*, Will. p. 229. It resembles the former in shape, but the feathers differ; the back of the head, neck and wings, being of a dark brown; the breast, belly and thighs, are of a light grey; the feet are of a dirty green, and the claws little and black. The flesh of this bird, and the former, are much esteemed.

78. *Charadrius*, Raij p. 310. *Hiaticula*, Will. p. 230. The Sea-lark. This is common on our shores, building its nest on the sea rocks, of grass, straws, and stalks of plants; its eggs are of a greenish colour, spotted with brown, all the blue end being dusky. It runs very swiftly on the shores, and makes but short flights, singing or crying continually as it flies, and, by its noise, alarms other sea-fowl.

#### Cloven-footed Water-fowl.

79. *Gallinula chloropus major*, Aldrovandi, The common Water-hen, or Moor-hen. This bird has a narrow body, very much compressed side-ways, which is contrary to fowls of the duck kind, whose bodies are broad, flat and depressed. It feeds in watry and marshy places. The characteristic notes to distinguish these birds by, are a small head, a short bill, moderately bending, short concave wings, like a hen's; a very short tail, long legs, very long toes, short flights, and the shape of their bodies as above. Of these there are many other kinds, as the *Rallus Aquaticus* of Aldrovandus, or the *Ortygometra* of Bellonius, i. e. The Water-rail, &c.

80. *Fulica*, Will. p. 239. The Coot. These are akin to the former, being cloven footed, fintoed birds, the three fore toes having lateral membranes on each side scalloped, the inner toe two, the middle three, and the outer four scallops. They are also well known from an excrescence of flesh, from the bill almost to the crown of the head, which is bare of feathers; whence they are named Bald-Coots.

## Whole-footed Water-fowls.

81. Alca. Hoieri in Epist. ad Clusium. Worm. mus. The Razor-bill, and, by some, the Auk. This is a smaller bird than the tame duck, with variegated feathers like that fowl. The bill is two inches long, of a deep black, narrow and compressed sideways; in the upper mandible there is a deep furrow, and as far as this the bill is covered with a thick, short, soft down, like velvet; the upper chap is crooked at the end, concave, and over-hangs the under one, both are nearly equally channelled, with two transverse furrows, and sometimes the upper has three of them. A narrow whitish line runs from the corners of the eyes to the upper mandible. The inside of the mouth is a lovely yellow; the legs are placed pretty far behind; it wants the back toe. It lays, sits, and breeds up its young on the ledges of the craggy cliffs near the sea.

82. Anas Arctica, Clusii, Pica Marina vel Fratercula, Gesneri (22) Aldrov. The Coulternib; called also, in north Wales, the Puffin (but not to be confounded with the Mank's Puffin, which is a different fowl) in south Wales, the Golden-head and Helgug; at Scarborough, Mullet; in Cornwall, Pope; at Jersey and Guernsey, Barbalot; and commonly, with us, the Sea-parrot. It is no less than the tame duck, and the bill is short, broad and compressed sideways, contrary to that of the duck. It is a triangular figure, ending in a sharp point; the point of the upper mandible is crooked, near the head it is livid, towards the point red, with three grooves in it, one in the livid, and two in the red part. The wings are small, but near the water they fly very fast, often wetting their wings, which are almost black, as is the tail; the legs and feet are of an orange colour, placed far behind; it wants the back toe. They lay their eggs



in rabbit-holes, laying only one at a time ; but what is very strange, if the egg be taken away, the same bird will lay a second, and so on to a fifth, if each be removed.

83. *Corvus aquaticus*, Will. p. 248. The Cormorant. In bigness it is not much inferior to a goose ; the bill is like that of the Shag ; the eyes are situated nearer to the mouth than most other birds. But what is remarkable in this bird, wherein it chiefly differs from the Shag, is, that the basis of the nether chap is covered with a naked yellow skin or membrane (23).

84. *Corvus aquaticus minor*, five *Graculus pal-mipes* Raij p. 332. The Shag. It differs from the Cormorant in the following circumstances. 1. It is smaller. 2. The belly of the Shag is blackish, and of the Cormorant white. 3. This has twelve feathers in the tail, the Cormorant has fourteen. 4. The claw of the middle toe of this is ferrate, as in Herons, in that only sharp-edged ; Mr. Johnson gives the Cormorant a ferrate claw, and denies it to this. Perhaps, herein there may be a variety. 5. There is not so much bare skin in the base of the bill, nor is it yellow, as in the Cormorant's. 6. Lastly, the bill is longer and slenderer.

85. *Puffinus*

(23) Jo. Faber, in his annotations upon Recchus his animals, says, that they train up Cormorants in England to fishing. When they carry them out of the rooms where they are kept to the fish-pools, they hood-wink them, that they be not frightened by the way ; when they are come to the rivers, they take off their hoods, and having tied a leather thong round their necks, to prevent their swallowing the fish they catch, they throw them into the river ; they presently dive under water, and there, for a long time, pursue the fish ; when they have caught them, they rise to the surface, and, pressing the fish lightly with their bills, they swallow them ; then their keepers call them, and make them disgorge their prey, giving them some for their reward. This fishing with Cormorants is also used in China, as Nirembergius out of Mendoza relates, Lib. X. Cap. LIV.

85 *Puffinus Anglorum*, Raij p. 333. The Puffin of the isle of Man. It is of the Pigeon size; the head and body black, but white on the belly; the bill two inches long, the base covered with a naked skin, in which are the nostrils; the feet and legs are partly white, and partly black; it hath a small back toe, and black claws. They breed in rabbit holes; but it is not certain whether they breed with us, although they are frequent on our coasts.

86. *Columbus maximus*, Will. p. 258. The great Loon or Diver. Of these, there are also other kinds, but smaller. They are distinguished from those of the Cormorant and Shag kind, in having streight, narrow, sharp-pointed bills; small heads, and small wings; their legs situated far back, near the tail, easy for swimming and diving; broad flat legs, which distinguish them from all other birds; broad claws, like human nails; some are cloven-footed and fin-toed, wanting the tail; others are whole footed, and have the tail; they are called Duckers and Divers, because of their diving often. Of this kind also is the *Columbus sive Podicipes minor*, the Didapper, Dipper, or Dobchick, a small bird, a third part less than a Teal, common on the sea coast.

§ 10. Of Gulls in general (24).

Gulls with tails of equal feathers; and first, of such as are pied, or parti-coloured of white and cinereous, or black.

87. *Larus*

(24) Gulls are a whole footed fowl, with an indifferent long, narrow, sharp-pointed bill, especially those of the greater kind, a little crooked at the end, oblong nostrils, long and strong wings, short legs, small feet, (for they do not swim much) a light body, invested with many and thick-set feathers, a carrion carcase, i. e. the fat sticking to the skin, much upon the wing, very clamorous, hungry, and feeding upon fish. And these are divided into two kinds, 1. The greater, which are composed of feathers of equal length, and an angular promiency on the lower chap of the bill underneath to strengthen it, that they may more strongly hold fishes. 2. The lesser, having a forked tail, no knob on the bill, or, at least, a very small one; which kinds, are both divided into pied or parti-coloured, and grey or brown.



87. *Larus ingens maximus*, Clusii. The great black and white Gull.

88. *Larus cinereus maximus*. The herring Gull.

89. *Larus cinereus minor*. The common Sea-Mall. It is less than the former.

90. *Larus cinereus magnus*, sive *Larus albo-cinereus torque cinereo*. Aldrovand. It is remarkable, that this species of Gulls is wont to persecute and terrify small Gulls and Sea-swallows, till they mute for fear; then they catch their excrements, and greedily devour them as a dainty.

91. *Catarracta*. Will. & Raij. p. 348. Skua Hoier. The Gannet.

It is a species of the Gull bigger than a tame Duck; its bill larger, stronger, and shorter than in other great Gulls; black, hooked at the end, and covered with a skin, from the base to the nostrils, as in land birds of prey; its legs and feet are black, the toes armed with strong crooked claws, such as are not observed in whole footed fowl; the back is of a rusty brown, the belly and underside paler, the feathers of the wings and tail are black and white, the bill was two inches and a half in length, so that the characteristic notes of this species are, 1. The thickness and shortness of its bill. 2. The uniform black colour of its tail, as far as it appears beyond the incumbent feathers. 3. The bigness and crookedness of its talons. Hoier writes, that it preys not only upon fish, but upon small birds (25).

92. *Larus fuscus* sive *Hibernus*. The winter Mew, called also the Coddymoddy; a large kind of

(25) The Gannet constantly attends shoals of pilchards, still hovering over them in the air; it pursues and strikes at these fish with such violence, that they catch it with a strange artifice. They fasten a pilchard to a board, which they fix a little under water; the Gannet espying the pilchard, casts himself down upon it with that vehemence, that he strikes his bill into the board, or dashes out his brains, and so is taken.

of brown Gull, common with all the kinds before-mentioned on our shores.

Lesser Gulls, with forked tails, are,

93. *Hirundo marina*, Will. *Sterna*, *Turneri* and the Speurer of Baltner. The Sea-swallow, so called from its long wings, small feet, forked tail, continual flying, and the slender figure of its whole body. They call them, in Wales, *Spurres*; and with us, *Spirrs*. They flock together, and breed on islands, uninhabited, near the sea shores.

§ 11. Whole footed birds, with broad bills, are divided into the goose-kind, and the duck-kind; the first, have a bigger body, large wings, a long neck, a large and round-ended train, a white ring about the rump; a rounder back, not so flat as in the duck-kind; a bill thicker at the base, slenderer towards the tip, and not so flat and broad at the end as in ducks, to which may be added shorter legs.

94. *Cygnus mansuetus*. The tame Swan. This bird is frequently met with near gentlemen's seats, on their ponds and reservoirs; a particular description of it would be superfluous. Wild Swans are very common in the north of Ireland, but were only observed in the south parts of the kingdom in the great frost of 1739. (26)

95. *Anser ferus*. The wild Goose. It equals a tame Goose in bigness, and for the shape of its body, &c. is not much unlike it. They are common

(26) The wind-pipe of the Swan being reflected in form of a trumpet, seems to be so contrived by Nature for modulating the voice; hence what the ancients have delivered concerning the singing of Swans (a matter yet doubted) seems to agree to the wild Swans. For the singing of Swans Aldrovandus brings many testimonies; as of Frederick Pandasius, who affirmed he had often heard Swans singing sweetly in the lake of Mantua. Aldrov. Ornithol. Tom. III. p. 19. Olaus Wormius Musæ, Lib. III. Chap. XIII. confirms this opinion of Aldrovandus, and produces the testimonies of some of his friends and scholars, who said they had heard their musick.



common in winter, and frequent the more uncultivated parts of this county.

96. *Bernicla seu Bernacla*. The Barnacle, or Clakis. It is less than a goose. The bill is black, scarce an inch and a half long, the neck and forepart of the breast are black, the under-side of the body is white, the back black and grey, the tail black, the back-toe is very small. This bird is, by some writers, confounded with the Soland goose, as also with the Brent-goose, whose descriptions may be seen in Willoughby, p. 274, &c.

Birds of the duck-kind have shorter necks, and larger feet in proportion to their bodies, than geese, and lesser bodies, though some of this kind equal the smallest of the other; they have also shorter legs, and placed more backward than those of geese, broader bills, flatter backs, &c.

Besides tame and wild-ducks, the latter are divided into sea-ducks, and pond ducks, by Mr. Johnston. The first kind having broader bills, and turned a little upwards, a longer tail, and a larger hind-toe, and thinner than pond-ducks.

97. *Boschas major*. Will. p. 284. The Wild-Duck (27).

98. *Tadorna*. Bellon. *Vulpanser quibusdam*. The Shell drake, or Burrow-duck.

Its size is between a goose and a duck; the bill is short and broad, turning a little upwards at the tip, of a red colour, the nostrils and tip excepted, which are black; at the base of the upper mandible there is an oblong fleshy lump; the head and the upper part of the neck, are of a dark green, the

(27) Wild Ducks fly in flocks in winter, but in summer only by pairs, the drake and duck together; they lay twelve or fourteen eggs before they sit, among heath or rushes, not far from the water. Ducks, Teal, and Widgeons are taken at the time they moult their feathers, and cannot fly, by nets and dogs; besides being taken in duckoys, they have been also caught by hooks baited with snails and large worms laid in the places they frequent.

the rest of the neck and breast white, the upper part of the breast and shoulders of a yellowish brown, and the forepart of the body is encompassed with a broad ring of the same colour; a broad black line runs through the midst of the belly, from the breast to the vent; under the tail, is of a pale orange-colour; the rest of the breast, belly, and under-side of the wings, are white; the long scapular feathers are black, and all the wing feathers, except those on the outer joint, which are white; the legs and feet are of a pale red colour; their skins being so thin, as the veins may be seen through it. They are found about several of our lakes and marshy grounds.

99. *Anas fera fusca*, Gesner. Aldrov. T. 3. p. 221. Cane a la teste rouge, of Bellonius. The Poker, Pochard, or great red-headed Widgeon.

The characteristic note of this bird is one uniform colour of its wings, without any feathers of a different colour in the middle of the wing, as is usual in most birds of this kind.

100. *Anas Fistularis*, Will. p. 288. The common Widgeon or Whewer. In the structure of the mouth, tongue, and head, it differs little from the common wild-duck, except that the head is less in proportion to the body; the upper mandible of the bill is of a lead-colour, with a round black nail at the end; the feet from a dusky white, incline to a red colour; the claws are black, the outmost toe longer than the inmost, the back toe short.

101. *Querquedula*. The Teal. Aldrovandus sets down two kinds of this bird, the one larger than the other. They are the least of the duck kind. The female is distinguished from the male, as the wild-duck is from the mallard, by not having any green or red upon the head, nor black about the rump, nor those fine variegated feathers of black and white on the sides. It is by all accounted a delicate bird for the table.

102. *Vespertilio*.



102. *Vespertilio*. The Bat. This creature is between a bird and beast, partaking of the four-footed kind in the make of its head, which agrees with that of the mouse or rat, as also in their bodies, being covered with hair. They likewise bring forth their young and suckle them as beasts do; they partake of the bird-kind in having only two legs, besides the hooks at the pinions of their wings; they have the power of flying; their note being between the chirping of birds, and the cry of four-footed beasts; they sleep all winter in holes of old walls, trees, &c. and rarely appear before the evening; their wings consist of one entire skin, webbed together like the feet of a water-fowl. It makes use of the claws or hooks on the top of the wings to hang by to walls, ceilings, and the like places.

---

## C H A P. VII.

*Of rare and useful Plants, found growing in this County.*

**I** SHALL divide my account of the plants observed in this county, into three classes.

I. Such as are rare with respect to the county of Dublin, as I am informed by botanists, who have searched that county, but, for the most part, common in this.

II. Such as are newly discovered to be natives of Ireland, or hitherto imperfectly described.

III. Such as are common to this county, and other parts of the kingdom, but are remarkable for their uses; and these I shall mention in alphabetical order, under their respective heads (1).

C L A S S

(1) Helmont, who wrote above an hundred years ago, says, "That the Irish nobility had in every family a domestic physician, whose recommendation was not that he came loaded from

## CLASS I.

1. *Abies mas*, Theophrasti. The common Fir, or pitch tree, Ray's Synop. They grow wild in the rocky mountains, which divide this county from Kerry (2).

2. *Arbutus*

from the college with learning, but that he was able to cure disorders; which knowledge (says he) they have from their ancestors, by means of a book belonging to particular families, that contains the marks of the several diseases, with the remedies annexed; which remedies were vernacula, the production of their own country. And he further adds, for this reason the Irish are better managed in sickness, than the Italians, who have a physician to every village. Helmont's *Confessio Authoris*, p. 13. Amstelod Edit. Elzev. 1648.

(2) Whether the fir-wood taken out of bogs be of this kind is uncertain: the Irish say, that these firs were planted formerly by the Danes; upon whose expulsion they cut them down, and left them to be buried in the earth, to extinguish that badge of their servitude: certain it is, that most of these trees bear the marks of the axe, and might probably be destroyed, either to clear the ground for cultivation, or to prevent their being a shelter for the Irish, who formerly secured themselves in woods and fastnesses. The inhabitants of the northern countries highly commend the leaves and tops of fir for the scurvy. Spruce beer, which is also the product of one species of the *Abies*, is the common drink of our Newfoundland fishermen, who, notwithstanding they live mostly on salt provisions and fish, yet are, by the use of this liquor, preserved from scurvy, and many other disorders incident to the use of such a diet; and I have remarked several who have left this country, in a poor, thin, emaciated state of body, return from thence fat and sound, which they attribute to the use of spruce beer. It would be also a cheap and excellent drink for our labouring men, who, for the greatest part of the year, when milk is scarce, drink little else than meer element. Methinks, we cannot be too solicitous to alleviate their cares, and, if possible, to add to the few comforts they enjoy; for such a work is the most glorious a man is capable of, as it is, in some measure, doing that of providence. Tar and Turpentine are also the products of these trees; the former has, of late, obtained a place among the best of medicines, and its virtues have been celebrated by an essay that surpasses every thing that has been wrote upon any medicine yet discovered.



2. *Arbutus folio ferrato*, Comarus Theoph. five Unedo. The *Arbutus* or Strawberry-tree ; it grows wild in the same mountains as the former ; as also in great quantities round the lake of Killarney in Kerry. This is, in some places, a shrub, but, in others, it grows very high, as it is said to do also on mount Athos ; the leaves resemble those of the Orange-tree, and are beautifully indented. It is affirmed, that they do not grow spontaneously nearer to this climate than the Alpine mountains ; being an evergreen, their blooming in the midst of winter, and bearing, at the same time, ripe fruit, which are of a bright scarlet, makes a most charming and agreeable prospect in that gloomy season.

3. *Adiantum nigrum offic.* I. B. *pediculo nigro* C. B. Common black maiden-hair, or Oak-Fern. It is exceedingly common in many parts of this county, particularly on the north side of the river Lee, east of Cork.

4, 5. *Althææ vulg.* Park. Marsh-mallow. It grows in Cable-island, near Youghal harbour ; as does also the *Malva arborea marina nostras*, the English sea tree Mallow.

6. *Astragalus sylvaticus*, *foliis oblongis glabris* Threlkeld. Heath-pease, or Wood-pease. It is a species of liquorice, and used as such by the common people. It grows in fields near Bandon, also south of the city of Cork.

7. *Caryophyllata alpina*, *Chamædryos folio.* Hist. Oxon & Raij Synop. Mountain Avens, with germander leaves ; on high grounds between the barony of Muskery, and the county of Kerry. It was also seen by the revd. Mr. Heaton (says Mr. Ray) between Gort and Galway ; also on the mountains of Sligo.

8. *Caryophyllata montana purpurea*, Ger. Purple mountain Avens, or Water-Avens ; on the banks of the Lee. This has a double flower, multiplied to sixteen petals.

9. *Caryophyllus*

9. *Caryophyllus simplex flore minore pallide rubente* C. B. Pinax. Common Pinks; on the walls of an old castle, in the market-place of Kinsale, where they have grown for several years, even as Dr. Merret, cited by Ray, observed them to do on Rochester castle walls.

10. *Chamæmelum odoratissimum repens flore simpl.* I. B. Sweet-scented creeping Chamomile. This grows in the half barony of Barryroe, near the Galley-head.

11. *Consolida major.* The greater Comfrey; on the banks of the Black-water, rivers Lee and Bandon; also on the verge of the river Arigadcen, near Timoleague, and in the barony of Imokilly, to the north-east of Middle-town.

12. *Enula campana, Helenium.* Elecampane; near Macroomp, and on the banks of the river Lee, in a marshy field near the Leap, in west Carbery; also in plenty on Cape-clear island.

13. *Geum folio subrotundo majori pistillo floris rubro.* I. B. I. R. H. London-pride, or None-so-pretty. This plant is remarkable for its being peculiarly Irish, or, at least, not known in England, but in gardens, where it is cultivated, as well as here, as an ornament in borders; and was supposed, by Dr. Molyneaux, to be peculiar to the county of Kerry; but by our enquiries, now shewn to abound wild in the counties of Cork and Waterford, being, indeed, exceedingly common on all the rocks in the western parts of the former.

14. *Helianthemum vulgare.* Park. Dwarf Cistus or little Sun-flower; in the barony of Muskery, on some limestone hills, near Castlemore.

15. *Hypericum minus supinum, vel glabrum,* C. B. The least trailing St. John's Wort, frequent near Cork.

16. *Helleborus niger hortensis flore viridi* C. B. Bear's-foot or black wild Hellebore, N. 1. p. 271. Raij Synop. The leaf of this is generally divided  
into



into five parts, whereas the common Bear's-foot is divided into nine. This was found in a meadow near Doneraile. It is not mentioned in our Irish herbal, but observed before in the county of Waterford, in the natural and civil history of that county.

17. *Lapathum maximum aquaticum* five *Hydrolapathum* I. B. *Britanica Antiquorum vera*, *Muntigii*. Great Water-dock, frequent in the marshes about Kinsale, Iniskeen, and in the river Bandon; also near Doneraile.

18. *Lepidium latifolium* C. B. *Pin. Piperitis* feu *Lepidium vulgar*. Park. Dittander or Pepperwort. It grows in great plenty at Cork-beg, on the east side of the harbour of Cork, and is there called Quick-delivery.

19. *Lilium Convalliam* Ger. Lily of the valley, or May-lily. This grows in Castle-bernard park, near the river Bandon.

20. *Mentha fusca*, five *vulgaris* Park. Red-mint. Towards the head of the river Lee, near lough Allua.

21. *Nymphaea major lutea* C. B. Water-lily, with a yellow flower.

22. *Nymphaea alba major* C. B. This, and the former, on the rivers Lee and Black-water.

23. *Oxycoccus*, feu *Vaccinia palustria* J. B. Moss-berries or moor-berries, but vulgarly bog-berries, called also, in England, marsh-whortle-berries, plentiful in most of our moorish boggy grounds, and used in pickles, tarts, &c.

24. *Polygonatum*. Ger. *Emac*. Solomon's-seal, observed in Castle-bernard park, near the river Bandon.

25. *Pulegium vulg*. Park. Pennyroyal, pretty frequent on the banks of the Black-water.

26. *Ruscus* five *Bruscus*. Ger. Butcher's-broom, or Knee-holly, near Brinny, between Cork and Bandon.

27. *Sabina*

27. *Sabina vulgaris* Park. Savin. This I found growing on the east side of Muskery mountain.

28. *Sambucus humilis*, seu *Ebulus*. C. B. Dwarf-alder, on the lands of Rathpecan near Cork, and else where.

29. *Taxus* Ger. & Park. The Yew-tree. It grows spontaneously in several parts of Carbery, and other places. There is one growing on the side of a rocky hill, a mile north of Dunmanway, where there is scarce any earth to support it; yet it is seventeen feet in circumference. Mr. Ray, in his *Hist. Plantar.* p. 1416, denies the poisonous quality of this tree, as do also Lobel and Gerrard, who affirm, that boys eat the berries in England: but I have recited an instance of its ill effects, Vol. I. page 123. Yew wrought into house furniture, is, for beauty, very little inferior to mahogany. It was formerly in great esteem for bows, and is still used in Germany for lutes, cups, &c. See Mr. Evelyn's *Sylva*.

30. *Telephium floribus purpureis*. Park. Purple-flowered Orpine, near Mallow and Doneraile.

31. *Trichomanes* five *Polytrichum*. English black Maiden-hair. This grows in plenty on rocks near the Bandon river, and several other places in the west of this county.

## CLASS II.

Plants newly discovered to be natives of Ireland, &c.

32. An *Anchusa flore albo aut pallido*, Clusii J. B. Raij *Hist.* found at Carr's mill, near Monk's-town, in the neighbourhood of Cork. The colour of the flower, and the elegant deep redness of the root, agreed to Mr. Ray's description. It is a plant worth notice, not only as a variety hitherto unknown to be a native of England or Ireland,





but for its use in tinging wax, oil, or ointments of a red colour, by infusion ; for which purposes, the roots are imported from France and Italy.

33. *Andosæmum Constantinopolitanum*, flor. maximo Wheeleri Raij Histor. It is called by some of our gardeners Bruges-rose, being a specious and beautiful flower, of which several plants were discovered near Ballymaloe, in the barony of Imokilly, remote from any garden.

34. An *Lichenoides tartareum lividum scutellalis rufis*. The red spangled Lichenoides. Diller Hist. Muscor. or perhaps the Moss delineated Tab. 18. fig. 17. *ibid.* Found on the rocks on the land of Rathpecan, near Cork. It is a Lichenoides, that, when fresh, is of a pink colour, but, by keeping, fades to an ash colour : hence, and from the known effects of several of the Lichenoides in dying, an experiment was made of this moss on woollen stuffs, which it dyed of a beautiful lemon colour.

35. *Pimpinella Saxifraga major umbella candida* C. B. Great Burnet Saxifrage N°. 1. p. 213, Raij Synop. Not yet published, as growing wild in Ireland. Threlkeld, in his Synopsis, having mistaken the minor for it, than which this is vastly bigger, the root of the fresh being as thick as the little finger. It is the more worthy of notice, as it is a useful anti-scorbutic, and the minor is an ingredient in the Pulv. Ari. comp. This is found in great plenty about Cork.

36. *Sedum minus circinato folion* C. B. *Aizoon dasiphyllon* Lugd. No. 8. p. 271. Raij Synop. Moris. Histor. Oxon. §. 12. Tab. 7. fig. 35. On an old wall, near Blarney-castle ; and is a plant never before observed in Ireland, as far as we know.

37. *Tithymalus Hibernicus*. Makinboy, or knotty rooted Spurge ; is a plant memorable for being

being peculiar to Ireland, and is found in great plenty all over the county (3).

38. *Valeriana sylv. major montana* C. B. *Valeriana folio angustiore Rivini* Raij Syn. Mountain Valerian, found in plenty in a wood near Kanturk; also near the wood of upper Glanmire (4).

## C L A S S III.

More common Plants, remarkable for their uses.

39. *Abfinthium vulgare* Parkins. Common Wormwood, very plentiful in the barony of Carbery.

40. *Abfinthium maritimum*, *Seriphio Belgico simile latiore folio, odoris grati*, D. Plukenet. It grows in great quantities on the sea coasts of this county. The former is used as a succedaneum for hops, when they are scarce, but erroneously, because few can relish the disagreeable taste. It is also used in purl; and Ray recommends its infusion in bad ale, in order to make it more wholesome.

41. *Artemisia vulgaris* J. B. Parkins. Mugwort. It is a very common plant in many parts of

VOL. II.

A a

of

(3) The stalk of this plant, according to Ray, is a foot high, but our's a foot and a half; the seeds are smooth and roundish, somewhat like those of Gromwell, and have a blunt point; Dr. Vaughan, quoted in Ray's *Historia*, gives the history of a boy, near Clonmel, who fell into an *Hypercatharsis* with convulsions, and died on the use of this root boiled in milk: and the natives report, that being carried in the pocket, it purges; but this is contradicted by an experiment made by Dr. St. George Ash, lord bishop of Clogher, in the *Philosophical Transactions*.

(4) It is distinguished from the common Valerian by its narrower and shorter leaves, and by the more aromatic scent of its root. It is well known, that the Valerian root is of great efficacy in nervous cases, but this is the particular species preferred to all the other kinds, both in the Chelsea catalogue of officinals, and in the catalogue of the new London Dispensatory, which orders also a tincture of it; this particular species being more enriched with those active parts which give it its peculiar virtues, than the common sorts that grow either in marshy places, or in the common soil of gardens.



of this county, but is mentioned here for its usefulness against distempers incident to the sex. The Moxa, so famous in the eastern countries for curing the gout, by burning, concerning which, Sir Will. Temple has left us an account, is the down of a lesser species of mugwort, viz. the *Artemisia Chinensis* cujus mollugo Moxa dicitur. Plukenet Phytograph. Tab. 15. Fig. 1.

42. *Brassica marina* Anglica Ger. Sea-colewort, on the shores in Cloghnakilty bay, and other places on the sea coast. This plant is, of late, cultivated in gardens, being a good esculent.

43. *Crithmum marinum* Ger. Sampiere, and, by the French, St. Pierre, very common on all the sea-coasts, and used as a pickle.

44. *Cochlearia rotundifolia* Raij Synop. Common round leaved Scurvy-grass; this is also common on the rocks of the sea-coast, particularly near the Old-head of Kinsale, and all over west Carbery.

45. *Cochlearia marina folio anguloso parvo*, Raij Synop. small sea Scurvy-grass, with cornered leaves. It grows on Cape-clear, the island of Inishircan, and other places. This kind seems to abound with a larger quantity of volatile salts than the former, both by its pungent taste and volatile smell, and seems to be preferable to it in antiscorbutic cases. According to Hermannus, the juice of this plant laid upon the face for six hours takes away freckles; but it must be afterwards washed off with a decoction of bran.

46. *Corallium album pumilum nostras* Raij Synop. Small white Coral; it is found plentifully in Bantry-bay, near Whiddy island, and in the harbour of Glengariff, where they take it up by dredging, and use it for manuring their lands; for which purpose they also use it in Cornwall, and dredge it up in Falmouth haven.

47. *Coronopus seu Cornu cervinum*, vulgo *Spica plantaginis* J. B. Buckthorn Plantain, and from

from its lying star-fashioned on the ground, it has the name of the star of the earth. It grows near the Old head of Kinsale, and several other places; and is reckoned a specific for the bite of a mad dog.

48. *Dipsacus sylvestris*, seu *Labrum veneris* J. B. Wild Teasel; it grows in the high-ways round the city of Cork. The clothiers sow the other thistle, which botanists call *Dipsacus sativus*, but the best and strongest kind comes from Bristol.

49. *Erica vulgaris* Parkins. Common Heath. This plant is mentioned, not for its rarity, but on account of a tradition among the Irish, of the Danes having made a kind of beer of it, which was strong and intoxicating; and that the old boundaries which we frequently meet with in wild and uncultivated tracts, were in order to preserve this commodity for the proprietors. I have seen it used as a succedaneum to oak bark, for tanning, where it answered tolerably well.

50. *Eryngium marinum* C. B. Eryngo or Sea-Holly, in plenty on the strands of Corkbeg; also near the harbour of Youghal.

51. *Genista vulgaris* & *Scoparia* Parkins. Common Broom. This plant is esteemed for the diuretic quality of its ashes, but is mentioned here for its fining and preserving malt liquor, and being used by some for that purpose when hops are scarce.

52. *Rubus Idæus spinosus fructu rubro* J. B. The Raspberry bush. These grow on many of our mountains, where the fruit is in as good perfection as those cultivated in gardens.

53. *Lichenoides saxatile tinctorium foliis pilosis purpureis*, *Muscus tinctorius crustæ modo petris adnascens* Raij Synop. Cork or Arcel. Its description may be seen in Parkinson, p. 1135. This plant grows on the rocks in Carbery in many places. It is a very useful ingredient, and well known to dyers for colouring purple.



54. *Millefolium vulgare* Park. Common Yarrow or Milfoil. Its juice is used by the country people for curing agues with success, which is the reason of its having a place here.

55. *Muscus marinus lactucæ folio*, C. B. *Muscus Marinus*, *Lactuca marina dictus* Park. Th. *Lichen marinus* Gerard. Oyster-green, Laver or Slauk, by the Irish Slukane. Used as food by several people, and is common on our coasts.

56. *Œnanthe cicutæ facie* Lobeli Parkins. Hemlock Drop-wort. It grows in many places of this county in marshy grounds. It is a poisonous plant, the ill effects of which the reader may meet in the Philosophical Transactions; and in the chapter of plants, in my history of Waterford.

57. *Plantago quinquenervia*. Ger. *Quinquenervia major*. Park. *major angustifolia* C. B. Ribwort, or Ribwort Plantain; this is very plentiful in almost every meadow, and is mentioned here on account of its great efficacy in the cure of the bite of a mad dog, as has been well attested and experienced by several in this county of good credit; three or four spoonfuls of the expressed juice being taken three or four times every morning, as soon as possible after the bite, to be repeated for two or three next changes of the moon. The leaves also cut, and mixed with butter, being given to a dog, prevent his going mad, to be repeated in the same manner. The country people also give it to their cows or other cattle when bitten, and affirm they never miss being cured. The *Plantago foliis laciniatis*, or the *Coronopus vulgaris* sive *Cornu cervinum* Park. i. e. The Buckshorn Plantain, hath been long noticed for the same quality, but has not been experienced in this country as the Ribwort really has.

58. *Rhamnus catharticus* J. B. *solutivus* Ger. Buckthorn or common purging Thorn. It grows on the hills that divide this county from Kerry, towards

towards the west of the barony of Muskery. It is in some places a shrub, and in others a considerable large tree (5).

59. *Scordium legitimum* Park. Water Germander or Scordium. This grows near the river Bride, east of Castle-Lyons; also in the county of Waterford on the same river.

60. *Thalictrum seu Thaliectrum majus* Ger. Meadow-rue; it grows near Mallow, on the banks of the Black-water; the roots are sometimes used as a cathartic.

(5) The berries gathered green, and being dried, are called Sap-berries, which, being infused in alum-water, make a fair yellow, fit for washing prints, &c. It is also used by paper-stampers and card-makers. Those gathered, when ripe, are called sap-green, and make a fair green colour, by putting them into a brass or copper vessel, for three or four days; some heat them on the fire, and mix them with alum in powder; and then pressing the juice, and putting it into bladders, hang them up to dry for the same purpose. About the end of November, when they are ready to drop, they yield a purplish colour, useful for dying skins, paper, &c.

## C H A P. VIII.

*Of the most remarkable Fossils discovered in this County.*

**T**HE subjects of the mineral kingdom are very numerous, and widely extended; and the accounts formerly given of them very confused. A late learned writer (1) has thrown more light on this intricate subject than it had enjoyed for several ages past.

Scarce any progress hath hitherto been made in this branch of natural knowledge in Ireland; though it is certain, nature has not been less bountiful

(1) M. Hill, in his history of Fossils.



tiful of her productions of this kind in this, than in many other countries. Of late years, we have begun to search more amply into these subterraneous treasures; nor have our labours been unrewarded. I shall mention but one instance of this, viz. the discovery of copper-mines, not mentioned in Boet's natural history of Ireland, of no small present advantage to the proprietors.

But besides this, and other ores, the bowels of the earth afford many more materials of great use for the improvement of husbandry, trade, and manufactures, the employment of our idle hands, and rescuing a multitude from thievery and beggary. To point out some of these is the design of this chapter; and though the first essays of this sort may be rude and imperfect, I humbly apprehend, that if the same inquiries were duly prosecuted in other counties, divers unheard of useful materials, for the purposes abovementioned, would be discovered; such as might prove new sources of industry and riches, and the noble designs of the Dublin Society, the good effects of whose labours, are no less sensibly felt, than universally acknowledged and applauded, be assisted and promoted, to the advancement of the credit, riches, and grandeur of the nation.

§. 1. Of soils, earths, and clays.

On the north side of the city of Cork, and for a great way along that side the river Lee, between Cork and Mallow, as also between that city and Bandon, the soil is, for the most part, what the farmers name a red-stone soil. This species of earth, Mr. Hill (2) calls *Thruptomicthes rubra*, and thus very accurately describes it. “ It is a  
 “ loose sandy earth, of a very crumbly texture,  
 “ and considerably heavy; it cuts freely with the  
 “ plow or spade, when moist, is of a very deep  
 “ red in colour, perfectly loose and rare; never  
 “ clinging to the spade or plow-share; when  
 “ dry,

“ dry, it is of a pale red, of a loose texture, and  
 “ moderate in weight. He adds, that this is a  
 “ soil very apt to crack in dry weather, but the  
 “ cracks soon fill up, the earth at their sides  
 “ mouldring to powder and falling in; in wet wea-  
 “ ther, it is less apt to be dirty than other soils, as  
 “ it soon soaks up the rain, and is never viscid or  
 “ clammy. It is, says he, accounted a very fer-  
 “ tile and good land, and particularly succeeds  
 “ with crops of rye, barley, or peas;” which,  
 with us, it will not produce, without a manure of  
 lime or sea sand.

The next soil I shall mention, is that on the  
 north parts of this county, bounding Limerick,  
 viz. in the baronies of Duhallow, Orrery, and  
 Fermoy, which is a ponderous, heavy, stiff, brown  
 earth, and cuts but disagreeably with the plow.  
 In dry seasons, it breaks up in large masses, and  
 in wet seasons, adheres to the plow-share; when  
 dry, it is of a deep brown, and very heavy; it is  
 accounted a tolerable rich land. Mr. Hill names  
 it *Gloiomicthes luteofusca ponderosa*.

In west Carbery, Bear, and Bantry, the earth  
 is naturally dry and barren, cuts easily with the  
 plow, and unless there has been much wet be-  
 fore, commonly falls off from the share in very  
 small lumps, or a loose powder, and when dry,  
 it is not easy to preserve it in a lump. Examined  
 by the microscope, it appears, partly sandy, partly  
 stony, being a congeries of hard particles, held  
 together by a small quantity of a pale, brown,  
 spongy earth. It requires much dung to make it  
 bear corn. This is that species called by Mr.  
 Hill, (3) *Thruptomicthes fusca, friabilis*. His  
 greyish brown earth, which he names *Gloiomic-*  
*thes grizeo-fusca tenax*, is the soil of most of our  
 limestone vales, in Barrymore, about Castle-lyons,  
 near Middletown, Doneraile, Mallow, &c. It is  
 a somewhat tough and weighty earth, cuts free  
 with



with the spade or plow, but is apt to fall in too compact masses, though it never sticks to the plow-share, but slides freely both from it and the spade; it is of a smooth, even, and somewhat glossy surface; when dry, it is of a pale, greyish brown colour, much paler than while wet, and full of small pebbles. This soil is apt to crack and separate in dry weather; and is, as it were, greasy and slippery after rain. In England, it is improperly called white land; it is tolerably fertile, and said to produce barley better than any other soil.

Most of the earths, as Mr. Hill remarks, commonly called moulds, have no place in an history of fossils, being no other than an assemblage of other bodies.

I proceed next to the soapy earths, the principal of which that have hitherto occurred were these following.

1. A white soapy earth or clay, extremely unctuous and smooth, without grit, whitens the fingers, called, by some of our druggists, Fuller's-earth, from its use in taking grease out of woollen, as it does also out of boards, and scours both linen and cotton, which it performs better cold than hot. It is observable, that it makes no lather in water, like soap; it also scours brass well with oil, and does not ferment with spirit of vitriol. It is found in plenty at Ballymackean, near the Old head of Kinsale, and for its usefulness deserves to be made an article in commerce.

2. Another white, soapy earth, but which, when dried, has a small blush of red, is found near Cloyne, in veins sparingly, in a bed of sand; it takes oil and grease out of woollen cloth.

3. *Argilla indurata cinerea flava*. A clay of an almost stony hardness, somewhat resembling French chalk, both in its flaky texture and use, though less hard, and of a different colour; it is  
soapy,

soapy, takes grease out of woollen, and cleans brass with oil; found near the former.

4. *Argilla levissima alba friabilis*, p. 18. of Hill. A clay found on the lands of Castlemary, a mile west of Cloyne, in a stratum of near six feet thick, remarkable for being as white as snow; as also for its use in white-washing the walls of houses, being only diluted with water, giving a whiteness superior to any lime, and standing the weather for several seasons. It is also soapy, takes grease out of boards, and with oil, makes putty for glaziers, as well as Spanish white.

5. A kind of Fuller's earth, found in plenty near Carigaline, four miles south of Cork, and has been used as such, but does not stand the test upon a comparison with the English, having too much grit, which, however, may be separated: but, that we may not be wanting in a further search for a material, which would make ample amends by its discovery, I shall mention a better kind, which is found in great plenty, though in a certain neighbouring county, viz. in a hill half a mile north of Cashel, which is very shining, smooth, and unctuous, with ochre-coloured and bluish veins interspersed. It melts readily in water, and takes grease out of woollen presently, as also out of boards, and deserves to be recommended to farther trial, of which, perhaps, more at a proper opportunity.

The next article to be considered is that of clays, being chiefly such as are proper for the purposes of the brick-maker and potter, the chief of which are these following.

1. A blue clay, from whence the ponderous mineral stones, or marcasites hereafter-mentioned fell, which is forty feet above the strand or beach of Bantry; having over it a stratum of common yellow clay. It ferments with acids, and burns of a pale red.

2. A light



2. A light blue clay, whiter than the former, found on the north side of Bantry cove. It is not unworthy notice, that the sea shores, and banks of rivers, shew the several strata of the earth more exactly than other places. This last also ferments with acids, and burns of a pale red (4).

3. A white clay in a bank on the south-east road from Bandon, which is used for manuring gravelly land; it moulders in the air, burns of a brick-colour, and, upon trial in Dublin, it makes a pretty good potter's clay, receiving the glazing well.

4. A fine yellowish clay, from the mountain called Slieve-oak, near Lisscarroll, where it has been disregarded; being baked, it proved a very good potter's clay, burning red.

5. A clay transmitted from the neighbourhood of Doneraile. It burns of a brick-colour, is too sandy for the potter, but would make good bricks, pantiles,

(4) I have placed these two in the front of my account of clays, because it gives me an opportunity of obviating a mistake, my readers might possibly have been led into in my history of the county of Waterford, by my distribution of earths and clays, into such as do, and such as do not ferment with acids, as though this were an infallible criterion, whereby the clays or earths proper for the potter or brick-maker were to be distinguished from the calcarious, or such as are reducible into lime, viz. that the former do not ferment with acids, which the latter do. I must confess, that this is a very useful test, yet not an infallible one, for besides several good potter's earths mentioned by Mr. Hill, in his accurate history of fossils, the two specimens above, are remarkable exceptions to this rule; they both ferment strongly with spirit of vitriol, and even with vinegar, and yet when kept eight hours in the intense heat of a pipe-maker's furnace, were so far from burning to lime, that they became of a pale red colour, also harder than brick, and might be used as such; in the sequel, other instances of potter's clay will be given, which ferment with acids, and, on the other hand, of substances proper for manures, which do not ferment with acids; a test used for examining marles, and which holds in most of the marles I have examined in this country.

pantiles, and flooring-tiles, as an experienced operator in Dublin assures us.

6. A clay of the colour of pale ochre, near Glanworth, in the barony of Fermoy, near the rotten limestone which abounds there, and where a considerable quantity of it may be had. It proves an excellent potter's clay, the ware strong, the glazing yellowish, beautifully variegated with dark coloured spots, owing, probably, to some ferruginous particles in the clay, vitrifying with the lead. This clay ferments strongly with spirit of vitriol, and is another instance, that the fermentation with acids is not an infallible criterion of a calcarious earth, on which we are to rely, without a trial by fire.

7. A pale reddish clay from the same neighbourhood, which also made a strong earthen-ware, being transmitted to Dublin.

8. A paler clay than N<sup>o</sup>. 6. found near Fermoy-bridge, which may be had in plenty in several parts of the barony. It ferments considerably with spirit of vitriol, but is an excellent potter's clay, remarkable for its neat look, because of the beautiful yellow it gives the glazing, whilst the clay underneath remains white. The potters in Dublin are unacquainted with any such clay, but what is brought manufactured from England. As it is a considerable distance from water-carriage, it would not be amiss to erect a manufactory on the spot.

9. A yellow clay, when first taken up, afterwards reddish, soft, and unctuous, found running through veins of limestone, in the barony of Fermoy. It makes a strong earthen-ware.

10. *Argilla alba tenax* of Hill. p. 19. found in Bantry-cove. This is also a potter's clay, and is of so tenacious a nature, that a gentleman there assured me, it was used in the time of the pilchard fishery, to stop their leaky oil-casks, which it effectually



fectually did. Oil penetrates wood and other substances, which water will not pervade.

To these clays, I shall add the Bole, mentioned in my History of Waterford, Chap. XIV. lying on the east bounds of this county (5), to which I refer the reader.

## § II. Of Marles.

1. A Marle found in a bog, on the lands of Kilbritton, the estate of Jonas Stawell, esq; at Drumgariff; it has been used with good success as a manure, although it does not ferment with acids.

2. A rich marle, taken up in a bog, on the lands of Bally-Ellis, near Doneraile; when first dug, it was white, soft, and thin, like cream; it abounded with small shells, resembling those of snails, very friable. This marle is thought to be no other than the exuviae of those animals. This manure is very rich, lasts several years in the ground, and a small quantity of it fertilizes greatly. I am informed, they dredge for this kind in the river Shannon. It ferments strongly with acids.

3. On the banks of the Awbeg, near Castle-Saffron, at the bottom of a drained bog, is a large quantity of a bluish, brown, friable marle, on the lands of John Love, esq; It differs from the *Margo cæruleo fusca friabilis* of Hill, in that it easily ferments with acids; whereas his raised but a slight effervescence with aqua-fortis.

To this class may be added the following, which in this country, are called rotten limestones.

4. A rotten limestone, taken up near Glanworth, used as a manure in the barony of Fermoy,

(5) Mr. Hill, in his history of fossils, p. 11, says, "If we are ready to pity the ancients, for the loss of so valuable a medicine as Galen's bole, how much more ought we, in this case, to pity ourselves; they had in its place, a very good medicine, perhaps, little inferior to the drug itself; while we use, instead of it, a villainous composition, made up of no better materials than tobacco pipe clay, and an ochre known to the painters by the name of Spanish-brown."

moy, through which barony it runs in veins east and west. It resembles an hard limestone in the quarry, and is dug with pick-axes and crows; but when pieces of it are thrown up on the bank, it dissolves to a sand. The husbandmen of this country prefer it to lime; they relate wonders of its performances, and carry it four or five miles for manure; they say, it brings ten or twelve subsequent crops; but if it brings three or four, it is valuable. I have observed veins of an iron clay running through the strata, which last are in some places twenty feet deep: the nearer these veins approach the limestone the more friable it is found, which would make one imagine, that the acrid steams of the iron dissolve the sparry matter which cements the saburræ: it is of several colours, as grey, inclining to white, blue, black, brown, red, &c. all found in the same barony, and all hard when first dug and dissolving in the air; they crackle in the fire, and burn to a reddish lime; they ferment with acids but slowly; they abound with shells, which are found in this dissolved state, so that it is with great difficulty one can be taken out whole; the bluish kind is much esteemed for manure, which approaches to the Marga Columbina of Pliny, or stony bluish marle, mentioned by Mr. Hill (6), which is also used in manuring land, mouldering in the air like ours; but with this difference, that his does not ferment with aqua-fortis, which ours doth, and even with vinegar.

### § 3. Of ochres or painting earths.

These are articles with which we have been supplied hitherto from England. That this is owing to our own indolence, has been abundantly proved by the labours of the Physico-Historical Society, to which specimens of ochres have been transmitted from different places, equal, and, in some instances, superior to the English. A popular prejudice



judice prevails against the productions of our own country, the vanity of which will appear by experiments faithfully made, as in the following specimens tried by skilful painters in Dublin.

1. A brown ochre, found in plenty, running among the rocks, on the north side the little creek of Bantry town. It is of an excellent colour, much esteemed, and well worthy to be depurated from its grit, which is easily done by washing; burning advances the colour, and makes it equal to a good Spanish-brown.

2. Brown ochre, found in the rotten limestone quarry, near Glanworth. It abounds in the barony of Fermoy, ferments with spirit of vitriol, and yet upon trial, proves a good brown paint.

3. Yellow ochre, found in plenty in the same pit with the white clay, on the lands of Castlemartyr before-mentioned, in a stratum four feet thick. It is used for painting yellow, and, by glovers, for colouring their leather.

4. Yellow ochre, found two miles south of Buttevant, useful also for painting, and colouring gloves and skins yellow.

5. A pale yellow ochre, from Kilmacleneene near Doneraile, where there is plenty of it; it burns to a brick colour, and is used by the glovers and skimmers of that neighbourhood.

6. A pale yellow ochre, found in plenty on the hill of Slieve-oak, near Lisscarroll; it burns of a fine orange colour, and makes an excellent paint.

#### §. 4. Of Coal.

This is also an article newly discovered in this county. The principal is,

*Lithanthrax lucida, durior.* Hard, glossy coal, N. 2. of Mr. Hill, p. 417. which it nearest approaches to, but is lighter than his, and not so hard; it is dug in the barony of Duhallow, near Dromagh.

A. Repre-

A. Represents the perpendicular section of a coal shaft, which to B. is commonly from ten to fifteen yards, through a stratum of yellow clay, then a grit, and under both a black slate.

B. The beginning of the coal, which, from north to south on the top is seven feet thick, and as it descends, lessens gradually to F. where it almost ends in a point; from B. to F. the depth of the coal is twenty yards. From G. to F. is a soft unctuous stuff, unfit for use, about five feet.

C. The shaft to raise the water.

D. The drain to carry it off.

On the north side, the coal runs more curving; but on the south side, it descends more perpendicular, as is expressed in the figure of that work, Plate, I. Chap. X. fig. 8.

This icon was taken on the lands of Gortnagross, the estate of Courthorpe Clayton, esq; being, probably, a part of the Dromagh vein.

In some places, it is a very crumbly, friable substance, called culm, only useful to burn limestone. At Dromagh, it is more solid; and as it emits little or no smoak, is useful in drying malt. The vein may be traced west of Dromagh, to a place called Kale, and east almost to Mallow; shafts having been sunk upon it at Dysart, Gortnagross, &c. I imagine, that the same vein crosses the Black-water, near Mallow-bridge, and runs east on the side of Nagle's mountains, where, probably, the main body lies (7). On the denomination of land, known by the name of Yellow-hill, the estate of Roger Fenwick, esq; are three distinct beds of coal, running parallel to each other, position hypotenuise, separated by a kindly cellice, the

(7) My conjecture is founded upon this, that for seven or eight miles, the vein is known to cut the meridian at right angles, so that by taking sights, they hit upon it, and generally find it. I was informed, there is a part of it found several miles more west in Kerry, and, no doubt, but it proceeds east in the same manner.



the crop of the coal the most promising I ever met with : and, in my opinion, (says George Flaw, the minor, who examined it in 1751,) is the most valuable discovery of the kind of any yet made in this kingdom. Two miles south of Dunmanaway is not more than five miles of navigation, twelve leagues from the harbour of Cork.

§ 5. Of stones.

1. *Pfadurium durius rubrum*. Hard, red *Pfadurium*. It is a coarse, rough stone, of a very firm and close texture, not glittering with spangles, nor will it take a polish ; it is remarkably hard, and ponderous, of a Spanish-brown colour. It does not ferment with aqua-fortis, and scarce suffers any change in the fire. There are several quarries of it near Cork, the south gaol of which is mostly built with it ; it is cut with difficulty, flying from the tools in irregular chips ; is very strong, and bears the weather well ; and contains iron in its substance. This stone lies in immense strata ; for on the north side of the city, it may be seen from twenty to forty feet thick, divided, in many places, both by perpendicular and horizontal cracks ; and it is also found to extend through several baronies of this county, where it gives the name of red-stone ground to the soil.

I also transmitted to Dublin, one of the friable *Pfaduriums* of Hill, approaching to his *Pfadurium friabile è flavo subfuscum scintillans*, p. 440. but differing from it in the following particulars ; ours readily strikes fire with steel, which his does not ; it makes no ebullition with aqua-fortis, which his doth ; so that ours is harder, and contains no mixture of sparry matter. It is a species of what is called, in Dublin, fire-stone, being very frequent in that city for building, so as, in some measure, to supply the place of Portland-stone.

I have already, in the topography of this county, taken notice of its division into red-stone grounds,

grounds, and limestone vales; the various kinds of limestone observable in it, are principally these, viz.

*Sympexium filiceum, subcæruleum*, bluish flinty *Sympexium* of Hill, p. 453.

It is a fine smooth stone; of a close, compact, even texture; pretty heavy, and of a deep dusky and greyish blue; considerably hard, breaking with a tolerably smooth and glossy surface, and has some straight bluish white veins. It ferments strongly with aqua-fortis, and burns to an excellent lime, both for the uses of building and manure. There are great quantities of this kind on the Black-water; and I have seen considerable heaps of it dug up for burning, in the parish of Kilshanick, where they call it a dark limestone. Another kind, often lying near this, and very common in this part of the country, is the,

*Sympexium durius, porosum*, or the hard porous *Sympexium* of Mr. Hill, p. 449.

It is of a greyish white; of a coarse, spungy, porous texture; yet very hard and heavy; the colour somewhat varies, to a brownish, yellowish, and sometimes a black; but these make no distinct species, as they all often appear in one piece of half a pound weight, as Mr. Hill remarks; it burns to a pale reddish lime.

Another species of *Sympexium*, of a dark grey colour, and hard texture, is found in the bay of Bantry, where quantities of it are burnt into lime, useful in manure and mortar, but of a yellow cast. Before the discovery of this stone, they sent round to Kinmair river for limestone, by water carriage. Great quantities of it are found on Bantry strand, which lie in one uniform mass, with a grit; but on quarrying up the stones, the lime-burners separate them with an hammer.

*Sympexium durius, fusco-cæruleum, hebes*. Brownish, blue, hard *Sympexium* of Hill. p. 454.



See its description in that author. This is the kind mostly used near Cork for lime, from whence there is a vein running on the south side of the river, several miles through the barony of Muskerry, where great quantities of it are reduced into lime.

*Sympexium hebes, pallide rubens.* Dull, pale, red *Sympexium* of Hill, p. 455. where it is well described. It abounds near Middletown, where it is burned into lime.

*Sympexium durius, nigrum hebes.* Hard, black, dull *Sympexium* of Hill, p. 456.

It is a very fine and elegant stone, of a firm close texture, smooth surface, and of a very great hardness; it is considerably heavy, in most parts destitute of splendor, but if very nearly viewed, is found to have some shining specks in a few places. It approaches greatly in its texture to black marble, ferments violently with acids, and burns to a fine bluish white. It is found in plenty near the Black-water; also near Church-town, between that and Lisscaroll, where it is not only burned into lime, but also great quantities of it are broken small to gravel the roads.

#### § 6. *Stegania* or slates.

1. *Steganium subcæruleum.* Common blue *steganium* of Hill, p. 458. It is very well known, being a valuable stone; it is of a fine smooth texture, and glossy surface, moderately heavy, and of a pale greyish blue, composed of a multitude of even plates, laid close upon each other, and easily splitting at the commissures of them. Water does not pervade its substance. It is too soft to strike fire with steel; it burns to a dusky brown, but is apt to crack, and fly in pieces in the fire. This is had in plenty in many parts of this county, particularly in Carbery; near Kinsale, on the Bandon river, there are many quarries of it; one kind I observed at lord Kinsale's (though of the usual blue colour when first used for slating) turned, in  
a few

a few years, to the colour of rusty iron, by a kind of rusty efflorescence from the slate, which sort is not esteemed, as it moulders in a few years; there are quarries of it at Cloghnakilty, whence, as also from Kinsale, they send it to Cork by sea, being a light and durable tile for covering houses; it is also found at Kildorrery, near Doneraile.

2. In the island of Cape-clear, is a slate, which splits into oblong regular figures, as if wrought by a tool, some of which make good flags for steps, and flooring to courts, houses, &c. They are of a dark grey, having their surface intermixed with a yellow shining marcasite.

3. *Steganium friabile fusco subcæruleum*. Brownish blue, friable *Steganium* of Hill, p. 459.

This substance is commonly found every where over coal, as it is also over our coal in Duhallow. Mr. Hill observes, that this species holds a vast variety of ferns, most of which are not of our own, but American growth.

4. *Steganium friabile fusco subcæruleum quod Lapis Hibernicus Authorum*. The Irish slate. This was found near the brown ochre above described, N<sup>o</sup>. 1. and great quantities of it may be met with in the island of Whiddy, in Bantry-bay. The present specimen was one of the mildest sorts of Irish slates we meet with, being only of an austere and subacid taste; whereas what is commonly sold in the shops, possesses these qualities in a much higher degree. From this, however, Dr. Ruttie affirms, he obtained fair green crystals of copperas; and, indeed, all other stones that pass under this denomination, are found to exhibit undoubted tokens of a martial vitriol, as appeared by the result of an examination of several of them, communicated to the Physico-Historical Society. I shall not take upon me to deny, that it may also contain alum; but this must be determined by other enquiries.



In the mean while, what the learned author above often cited, calls an aluminous slate, and the *Lapis Hibernicus Authorum*, appears to be a different stone from ours. That we have flaty stones in this kingdom impregnated with alum, I would readily grant, both from sir W. Petty's observations of alum works having been formerly erected in the county of Kerry, and from an observation of my own, on a certain flaty stone from that county, which had not only a strong aluminous and styptic taste in substance, but the solution of its salt, in warm water, did not strike purple with galls, as did the specimen above; from whence, it is probable, the contained salt might have been alum. The present specimen, and, indeed, the stone which we name *Lapis Hibernicus*, gives such obvious and infallible characters of an inherent vitriol, as it is not to be supposed could have escaped the notice of so accurate a writer as Mr. Hill; and therefore it is reasonable to imagine, that different stones have passed under this denomination.

#### § 7. Of Marbles.

*Marmor Coralliticum, nigerrimum, conchyliis aspersum.* Black coralloid marble with shells, Hill, p. 472.

This is a very close compact marble, of an equal and regular texture, considerably heavy, and of a fine shining deep black, very hard, and capable of an extremely good polish. It will not strike fire with steel, and ferments more slightly than any other marble with aqua-fortis. It burns to a pure white lime (8). This is the same with the *Kilkenny*

(8) It is very elegantly variegated with fair and perfect specimens of a coralloid porous, and sea shells of the turbinated and bivalve kind lodged in various directions. The coralloids and shells are of a pure white, which shew they were filled with spar before their immersion into the matter of the stone; those on the other hand, retaining no part of their original texture, but being all of the same white spar, plainly speak that they were

kenny marble, and is found near Church-town, on the earl of Egmont's estate; also near Doneraile, from whence I have seen a specimen with a gold vein, interspers'd like the Egyptian marble.

*Marmor albo-purpureum, variegatum.* Purple and white variegated marble of Hill, p. 473.

In most of ours, the purple makes the ground, and the veins or spots are white; it is also more or less variegated, with large blotches of other matter, some of a pale red, others of a pale brown, and some yellowish. The white part of the marble is the hardest, whitest, and most pellucid; the pale red follows next after this, in those qualities; the purple is much inferior to that; and the brownish and yellowish are very earthy and almost opake. It will not strike fire with steel, ferments violently with aqua-fortis, and burns to a mixt white, with some greyish and reddish veins. This is the most common marble in Italy; from whence it is brought to England in great quantities, and is used in tables, chimney-pieces, and other ornamental works. But we have a sufficient quantity of it, in many parts of this county, to supply any demand, viz. at Church-town above-mentioned, near Mitchel's-town, in the little island in Cork harbour; and there is also a deeper coloured kind, but softer, near Middletown.

*Marmor variegatum, albo cæruleum.* Blue and white variegated marble of Hill, p. 475.

This is also to be found near Church-town, with which, and a black kind above-mentioned, the chancel of the parish church is floored. Mr. Hill informs us; that they import great quantities of it from the island of Sicily, where they were lodged in the marble empty, and in their own native state; for the cavities of the porous and shells are regularly filled with the matter of the marble; but they have no coralline or shelly matter about them, which is quite perished, and the cavities they left in the marble are nicely filled with this fine crystalline spar, which now represents their figures, as perfectly as if themselves were there. Vid. Hill's fossils, p. 472.



from Italy into England; whereas we might furnish them with as good, and much cheaper.

*Marmor variegatum elegantissimum, flavo purpureum.* Elegant yellow and purple variegated marble of Hill, p. 478.

This is one of the most beautiful of the marble class. Mr. Hill tells us, it is brought from Italy at a great price, but we might afford it much more reasonable. I have seen beautiful chimney-pieces of it in Mitchel's-town house, taken up near that place.

*Marmor cinereum.* Ash-coloured marble. It does not agree with any of Mr. Hill's marbles. It is a fine, even, and smooth marble, of a firm texture; glossy, but not glittering. It will not strike fire with steel; it ferments with aqua-fortis, and burns white, with a mixture of grey. It is found on the lands of Carigaline, five miles south of Cork, on the estate of alderman Atkins. This, and several other specimens of marbles discovered in this county, were to be seen at Mr. Sinclair's work yard in Broad-lane, Cork.

*Marmor cinereum venis & maculis albis variegatum.* An ash-coloured or grey marble, variegated with white spots or veins, not described by Mr. Hill. It is smooth, even, heavy, of a compact texture, and takes a good polish. This quarry is on the lands of Castlemary, the estate of Robert Longfield, esq; it was worked by the above Mr. Sinclair, who has sold considerable quantities of it in Dublin. It ferments with aqua-fortis, and burns to a yellowish white.

*Marmor griseum maculis parvis variegatum.* A grey marble, variegated with small spots, not described by Mr. Hill, unless it be his *Marmor cinereum, maculis parvis nigris variegatum.* Quod *Tephria & Ophites cinereus antiquorum*, p. 486. Ash-coloured marble with small black spots; the *Tephria* and grey serpentine of the ancients; his,

as well as ours, is of an ash-coloured grey; but whereas his was variegated with black spots, ours is only with a darker coloured spot, with a white speck, and looks somewhat like shagreen. It takes a most resplendent polish, and is very beautiful in chimneys, tables, and other ornamental works: The specimen I transmitted to Dublin was found on Mr. Welstead's estate, four miles west of Mallow, where it may be raised in large blocks.

*Marmor griseum.* A grey or dove-coloured marble, found at Carigaline, eight miles from Cork; it takes a fine polish.

*Marmor variegatum albo cæruleum.* Blue and white variegated marble, differing from a former one so called; it is an heavy stone, not of so smooth a texture as the former so named, nor will it receive so fine a polish; yet I have seen of it at Castlemartyr, finely veined, like agate; it is used for tables, tomb-stones, &c.

*Marmor pallide fuscum venis albidis variegatum.* Pale brown marble, variegated with white veins; this is a moderately fine compact marble, but very different in the same piece, some parts being of a pale brown, like a mixture of white lead, with a little umber; other parts of a mottled dove colour, having sometimes light veins, and, in other parts, darker shadings. It ferments with aquafortis, and burns to an excellent lime. There are fine quarries of this kind at Kilcrea, eight miles west of Cork; it may be seen polished in the stone-cutters yards, where there are scarce any two blocks of it variegated the same way; it takes a fine polish, and is well known by the name of Kilcrea marble. Great quantities of it are burned for lime near that place.

All our marbles in this county, are of the variegated kind, of which we have a great variety; and I have not heard of any that we have of one single colour only.



To these I shall add a white kind of pebble, found very plentifully on the strand near lord Kin-fale's house, which I take to be the Homochroum albicans of Mr. Hill, p. 508. These pebbles are of great use in glass-works.

§ 8. Of Fossil-shells, spars, petrifications, and other calcarious bodies of the same nature.

Having finished my account of some of the most remarkable limestones and marbles of this county, I shall subjoin to them certain other substances, which agree to those in the common quality of being reducible to lime, but with a less degree of fire.

How beneficial a situation near limestone proves to the husbandman and good economist, is well known; some parts of this county, particularly mentioned in the topography, are amply provided with this material; whilst other large tracts are quite destitute of it, as are all our grit and red-stone soils, and iron-land pointed out in the second book of this work. In some of these places, other proper substitutes for limestone might be found, by diligent enquiry; and here I beg leave to observe, that the philosopher may become of great use to the husbandman, whilst surveying the works of nature by analogy, he justly infers a similarity in substances, that commonly pass under different names, and, thus enlarges the number of materials proper for the same use; v. g. for making lime and manures, and by reasoning upon the different natures of their constituent parts, lays a foundation for a rational application of each manure to its respective soil.

Thus, cockle and oyster-shells supply the place of limestone in some counties; and the late revd. Dr. King, archbishop of Dublin, has given us a curious dissertation on this head in the Philosophical Transactions. Thus, the sparry and other bodies of this section, have not only the property of burn-  
ing

ing to lime, but some of them may also be successfully used as manures. It may, therefore, prove well worth while, in a penury of limestone, to search the shores and other places for these, and such other stones and materials, as may be also capable of being converted to these uses; v. g. At Bantry there was no quarry of limestone known to the inhabitants nearer than the river of Kinmair, which they brought by water forty miles, nor were they acquainted with any other stones capable of being converted to this use; and yet, in my travels, I observed light-coloured limestone pebbles on that strand proper for calcination; and also a dark coloured stone, which has been but lately discovered on the same strand, which they burn into lime; it is yellow, and improper for whitening; but serves very well the purposes of mortar and manure.

1. Fossil-shells.

These are found in a grey limestone, near Castle-saffron, in such plenty, that there are, in a manner, whole quarries of them, being all the pectunculi or cockles; they are pretty deeply striated, and sometimes furrowed from the cardo to the end; some are found remaining as in their native state, but are mere lumps of sparry or stony matter, the shell being quite gone, and only the shape remaining, as if cast into an exact mould; this matter ferments with aqua-fortis, and calcines to a pure lime. They lie in all directions, sometimes in great masses of near 100 weight; and where the shell-like substance falls out of the stony matter, the concave part has also the striæ and direct form of the shell, which evidently shews its having been once in a fluid state. In some quarries, these shells are filled with a milk-white crystalline spar, as in the black marble, N<sup>o</sup>. 1. but in these now described, the matter no way differs from the substance of the stone. Several rocks of  
this



this stone appear above ground, which, being broken, are found to be full of shells.

2. To these I shall add a congeries of muscle shells, quite undissolved and bound together, by an ochreous and sparry matter, which were found in a quarry, several feet deep, in the barony of Muskery.

3. White coral dredged up in the bay of Bantry, near the island of Whiddy; also near Glangariff harbour, near Cape-clear, and other parts of the south-west coast of Ireland; it has here and there a blush of red. It is taken up with dredges for the purpose, and is found to be the richest manure known, both for its strength and permanence in the ground (9).

4. A white cretaceous spar; consisting of white strata of a native calx; it is half an inch thick in the thickest part; and was brought from the caves, formed by limestone rocks, called the Ovens, six miles west of Cork.

5. More spars, some in rectilinear striæ, and others in rhomboidal figures, from the same place, which are said to make excellent lime.

6. A rhomboidal semidiaphanous body, supposed to be Selenites; but as it ferments with spirit of vitriol, betrayed itself to be a spar, found in a limestone cave, near the Black-water.

7. Stalactaganium

(9) The nature and origin of coral, has been as much contested, as any one point of natural knowledge. The moderns, says Mr. Hill, in his notes on Theophrastus, can neither agree with the ancients about it, nor with each other; and there are, at this time, among the men of eminence in these studies, some who will have it to be of the vegetable, others of the mineral, and others only Nidus's or cases to the animal kingdom. It were as easy to overthrow all that is advanced, as to its belonging to animals, as of the mineral kingdom, but there is not room here for all that one could wish to say. Dr. Woodward has taken the most pains to prove it of mineral origin; but Mr. Hill defends that of Theophrastus, that it grows in the sea.

7. Stalactaganium album durissimum of Hill, p. 363, or Lapides Stalactitii, stony icicles, hanging in the form of icicles from the roof of the Ovens aforementioned; these were remarkable for their length, being seven or eight feet long, and a foot and a half diameter, perforated in the centre, which is surrounded by circular sparry strata, forming these conical bodies.

8. Astroites; found near Glanmire river, a beautiful star stone, so called from the representations of stars on the surface; but is no more than a petrified coral, according to Mr. Hill.

#### § 9. Of Crystals.

I purposely subjoin these to the spars, because of the affinity of several spars to crystals, both in the regular figures in which they shoot, and in their transparence; but the criteria of each are now so well established by our abovementioned author, that any one may instantly distinguish them; for the spars ferment with acids, do not strike fire with steel, and are easily reducible to lime; but the crystals do not ferment with acids; they strike fire with steel, and are not so easily reducible to lime. Thus the Bristol and Kerry-stones are crystals, and so are the following, discovered in this county.

1. Opake crystals, from some rocks near Timoleague; consisting of hexangular pyramids, supported by hexangular columns.

2. A bright crystal, of which there are veins in some rocks, near Dundedy, or the Galley-head, in the half barony of Barryroe.

3. Crystals, perfectly pellucid, being hexangular short pyramids, supported by hexangular columns, (see Hill's *Ellipopachrystala*, p. 182.) from west Carbery, found in turning up the earth, and following the plow.

4. A rhomboidal crystal, less pellucid, found also in west Carbery:



§ 10. Of stones of a friable texture, commonly called rotten stones, and, by Mr. Hill, Tripelas.

Notwithstanding that hardly any of the following specimens be equal in their effect to the foreign tripela or tripoly, or even to the English rotten stone imported hither; yet these are here pointed out, as being some of them not only capable of answering the same end, where better cannot be had; but as specimens, which may serve to excite further searches in this and other parts of the kingdom, whereby articles of this kind may be discovered, equal to any of the foreign.

1. Tripela fusca levis; light brown tripela, a rotten stone, found near Blue-bell, in the barony of Barrymore; viewed by the microscope, it appears of an harsh loose texture, and makes no effervescence with aqua-fortis; it burns to an additional hardness, and of a pale red colour: It is useful to braziers, lapidaries, &c. who use it for polishing.

2. Tripela fusca dura; hard pale brown tripela, found near the former; which is also used for the like purposes.

3. More of the same sort of stone, but inclining to red, is to be found, in considerable plenty, in Glanmire river; it cleans brass tolerably well, especially when burned, by taking away its reddish hue. Great plenty of a less pure sort, useful for the same purposes, is found in the river Lee, near Cork.

4. A variety of the Tripela alba, N<sup>o</sup>. I. p. 67. of Hill's history of fossils, vulgarly, but improperly, called freestone; for it is allowed by artificers, conversant in these matters, to be a coarse Tripoli, and found to clean silver very well, a use not known in its native place, which is at Glanafouky, north of Cork, where there is a quarry of it; it is hawked about the streets of Cork, and sold for common scouring freestone, being first pounded in mortars; it is preferable to what is sold in Dub-  
lin

lin for the same purpose, which daubs the wood, and leaves talky spangles in it, which this does not. It whitens the hands a little; on burning, it grows harder, and acquires a reddish cast on the surface.

5. A variety of the *Tripela albo flavescens*, p. 67, of Hill's history of fossils, vulgarly yellow freestone, brought from Arlow-moor, in the barony of Muskerry; it has not only the same excellency as the former in scowering wood, but likewise cleans both brass and silver well. This also, by burning, grows harder, by acquiring a pale red colour.

§ 11. Variety of sands, *saburræ* or grits, with their uses in husbandry and mechanics.

1. *Arena fusca levis*; dull brown coarse sand of Mr. Hill, p. 567, near the house of John Love, esq; at Castle-saffron, where there is a large hill of it; it is considerably heavy, of a dull pale brown colour; it settles in water immediately, having some fragments of spar mixed with it; for it ferments with aqua-fortis, which it would not otherwise do. It burns to a pale reddish brown; it is proper for mortar, and might be good to manure stiff clayed soils.

Near Horatio Townshend's, esq; beyond Macroomp, there is an hill of sand, somewhat of the same nature. There is no such soil as a mere sandy one in this county; therefore manures of clay, laid on without burning, are improper.

2. Two specimens of a dusky brown sand, partly mixed with earth, by some called rotten limestone, one from a bank at Four-mile-bridge, south of Cork, the other falling down from the arches of the caves, called the Ovens; are both used as manures, and ferment with spirit of vitriol, the last strongly, and both burn of a reddish colour.

3. At the mouth of Timoleague harbour, is a good manuring sand, which, by the microscope, appears to be no other than a congeries of sea-shells,



shells, broken small by the working of the waves; this sand is of a light brown colour; it ferments with aqua-fortis, or rather the shells in it do so, and calcines to a lime, but with a crackling noise; its use, as a manure, is well known.

4. A sand formed by the breaking of the small white coral abovementioned, dredged up at Bantry, and used as an excellent manure. It ferments with acids, owing to the substance it is composed of, and burns to a lime.

5. A bluish grey sand, used at Bantry as a manure, but not near so good as the last mentioned; it is grey, like ashes, occasioned by the breaking of muscle and oyster-shells mixed with it.

6. The sand of Red-sand-bay, near Cloghnakilty, is a large red-grained shelly sand, much prized by the husbandman.

7. The strand of Ballycotton affords, towards the land, a light grey sand, and lower down, near the ebb-mark, an heavy shelly sand; and yet I have seen the countrymen take the former, which, for manure, was by far the worst; for sand taken up by dredges from under the salt water, or left open by the ebbing of the tide, abounds with more saline parts, has larger grained shells, and is vastly preferable to that near the high-water mark, which has lain long drying in the sun and wind. N. B. All the foregoing sands abound with calcarious, sparry, or shelly particles. A fine white sand, which resists the fire like flint, being the true Tarsó of the Italians, if discovered, would be of great use in making flint glasses.

I proceed next to an account of certain other grits and sands of a quite different nature, viz. which do not, as the former, ferment with acids, consisting, not of shelly or calcarious parts, but fragments of crystal, flint, or talk minutely divided.

1. A yellowish Saburra or grit, according to Mr. Hill, of two sorts; one of a finer grain from Church-

Church-town, and the other of a coarser from Egmont, in the barony of Duhallow. They were very hard when first taken up, though they soon mouldered into sand, and are, by husbandmen, called manuring sand, being laid out on stiff clayey soils with success. It does not ferment with acids, and burns to a reddish substance in the fire. It is a species of what the vulgar call freestone, in the county of Dublin; the finer sort scours brass, and the coarser whitens wood, but leaves some spangles, indicating a mixture of talky particles.

2. A light brown sand, of an exceeding fine grain, almost impalpable, from the river Sullane, near New-bridge, where it is found in plenty. It scours brass without scratching, cleans silver, and is excellent for casting the finer works, both of the brazier and silver-smith.

3. Another fine sand, much like the former, from a bank, on the south-east road, near Bandon, where it is used as a manure, being found in plenty. It also polishes brass and silver without scratching, though it is not altogether so good for this purpose as the English rotten stone.

4. Fine sand from the bridge of lower Glanmire. The grain less fine than the two former; it is of a reddish cast, and burns redder; it is used by the founders, and not only scours iron, pewter, and brass, without scratching, but also cleans silver well, especially when burnt.

§ 12. Of Marcasites, Pyritæ, Metallic bodies, and Ores.

Marcasites, according to Mr. Hill, are compound metallic bodies, naturally constituting whole strata.

Pyritæ are compound inflammable metallic bodies, found in detached masses.

Again, marcasites are distinguished from ores, by their containing a greater quantity of sulphur, and a less of metal; marcasites and pyritæ, though distinguished



distinguished as above, agree in three remarkable properties, well worthy the attention of the young student in fossils.

1. That by their specious and glittering appearance, they impose on the unwary, as containing a great quantity of metal; whereas the resplendent parts are found, by the fiery trial, to consist chiefly of sulphur, and a less of metal; on the other hand, several rich metallic ores promise very little to the eye.

2. They both agree in being truly mineræ, or ores of martial vitriol, which is extracted by the operation of the air on them.

3. They all accordingly burn to a purple-coloured or red powder, yielding to the magnet.

Marcasites of copper, or copper spars, or more properly copper impregnated with a crystalline matter, are found in several places of this county, as, 1. Among the rocks on the sea-coast, at Ballymacshoneen, in the barony of Ibawne, the estate of sir John Freke. 2. In a rocky hill above Castlehaven, which seems also to contain some lead. 3. Among some rocks that were quarried at Hollyhill, the lands of Mr. Roche, two miles west of Kinsale. 4. In a quarry of slate, intermixed with stone, near the Old-head of Kinsale. 5. Copper spar and a marcasite of copper from Skeagh, near Cloghnakilty, where a deep shaft has been sunk for copper ore, though it has yielded but little produce. It runs in blue and green veins among the crystalline matter, and has also an appearance of an admixture of lead. In the crucible, it yielded a small purple flame, and was reduced from two scruples to half a drachm, became of a dark bluish colour, and was strongly attracted by the loadstone. To spirit of sal armoniac it yielded a deep blue tincture, which it also does even after calcination, more than other marcasites do, so that it should seem to contain more copper; an encouragement

agement this to proceed in the work, though it scarce merits the appellation of an ore, but only of a marcasite of copper, lead, iron, and sulphur.

I proceed next to describe certain more elegantly constructed pyritæ, which I have met with in this county, namely,

*Pyritrichum globosum, argenteum, superficiei lævi*, silver-coloured lobose *Pyritrichum*, with a smooth surface of Hill, p. 616.

This is an elegant and firm fossil, of a compact texture, and remarkably heavy, found on the shore of Bantry-bay, in round detached masses, sometimes oval or flat, but mostly globular, weighing from half an ounce, to many pounds weight. It falls from an high cliff of blue clay on the shore; the outside is of a reddish brown, but, when broken, of a silverly colour, intermixed with a pale greenish cast. Its surface has no coat or crust, or any of the tubercles mentioned by Mr. Hill in another species. Among numbers which I broke, I could find no nucleus in the centre, which he mentions to be found sometimes in this species. It strikes fire with steel, will not ferment with aqua-fortis, put into the fire it bursts and yields a blue flame, with a very strong sulphurous smell, and, at length, calcines to a deep red powder. Eighty grains of this mineral being of a pale brassy hue, were reduced to near fifty-eight grains of a purple coloured powder, which was strongly attracted by the loadstone. The crude powder gave a blue tincture to spirit of sal armoniac, the calcined none at all. Hence it appears to be a marcasite of sulphur, iron, and a little copper, which last is volatile.

One of these balls being broken and exposed in a closet for some months, where it was also sometimes speckled with water, yielded a yellow efflorescence of a truly ferruginous vitriol, another character of the pyrites, as appeared from the blue tincture which a solution of it exhibited to galls.



There are many of these so large, round, and ponderous, as to make a cannon ball (10).

*Pyripolygonium lucidum durum.* Hard shining *Pyripolygonium* of Mr. Hill, p. 621.

This, when perfect, is an extremely beautiful body, but Mr. Hill says, it is rarely found in that state; it is moderately firm, of a regular and compact texture, and very heavy. Its natural figure is a dodecagon, or body composed of twelve sides or planes, of which figure I transmitted several to the Physico-Historical Society. Mr. Hill adds, they are of various sizes, being found from the twentieth of an inch, to four inches diameter; but its most frequent bigness was about the third of an inch, of which size my specimens were. It is of a smooth shining surface, and naturally of a pale yellow. Ours were of a rust colour; it is considerably hard, but when broken, found to be of a foliaceous structure, being every where made up of thin or variously arranged plates, one such plate every where making the surface of each of the planes; these are often distinguishable to the naked eye, but sometimes are so fine and so nicely joined, as to require the assistance of the microscope. It strikes fire with steel. It will not ferment with aqua-fortis; when put into the fire, it yields a blue flame, with a sulphurous smell, and, lastly, burns to a bluish purple. My specimens, which were quite regular, were found in a limestone rock, near Rye-court, in the barony of Muskery. They have also been found in a rock, near the river Lee, not far from Inchegeelagh, the estate of Dr. Barry.

*Pyricubium solidum minus.* The smaller solid *pyricubium* of Hill, p. 619.

This

(10) Dr. Heylin, in his *Cosmography*, p. 1079, says, there is a valley in the island of Cuba full of large round heavy stones, used for cannon-ball.

This is a very firm, hard body, of a close, uniform and compact texture, and very heavy, found always in the form of a cube, or body made up of six flat sides placed at right angles; but though thus regular in shape, it is very different in size.

Its most usual appearance is in masses, about the eighth of an inch diameter. They are washed out of the rocks on the banks of the river Lee, by the winter floods, not far from Inchegeelagh. It strikes fire with steel. It will not ferment with aqua-fortis. In the fire, it emits a blue flame, and calcines to a fine florid red.

This, though of a shining brass colour, gave no tokens of copper, by any tincture imparted by it, either crude, or calcined to spirit of sal armoniac. Of the same class with the former, in respect to its specious appearance, is a yellow shining marcasite, found near Bantry, in west Carbery, which also gave no tokens of copper, either by the trial with spirit of sal armoniac, or rubbing it with aqua-fortis, dropped on the blade of a knife; but it is observable, that, with the yellow, it had an intermixture of a lead-coloured matter; and, indeed, it melted with the heat of a crucible, placed in an ordinary kitchen-fire, so that it seemed to be a marcasite of lead.

A marcasite I received from the county of Kerry, from lord Kenmaire's estate, was much like the foregoing, except that it betrayed some little copper, by the slight blue tincture it imparted to spirit of sal armoniac (11).

C c 2

§ 13.

(11) All the pyritæ agree in their general composition and uses, but are subject to contain great quantities of extraneous matter; they are all composed of sulphur, iron, and earth, and their sulphur acting on the iron, when assisted by the air or water, produces vitriol in great abundance; beside these constituent parts, they often contain the other metals, but of them most usually copper, and often large quantities of arsenic may be separated from them. Hill, p. 621.

They



## § 13. Of Ores.

Ferrum, Iron. This ore is to be had in great plenty, in most parts of this county. There are two considerable iron works carried on, as it were in both extremities of the county, viz. at Comoly, near Bantry-bay, for both sow and bar-iron; and in the parish of Affadown, near Roaring-water-bay, for sow iron only; also at Araghlin, near the eastern extremity of the county; in all which places, iron ore is found in plenty, as it might be in many other parts of the county; but the want of wood for charcoal, is an obstruction to these works. I doubt not, but these bloomeries might be supplied by peat, a kind of turf, which, being charred, serves smiths and other artificers, in the room of coal. In all these works, they use a sixth part of the English red mine, to the native ore, in order to render it more ductile. Our ores are generally very rich, and make exceeding good iron (12).

A sandy

They are of great use, both to the medicinal and metallic part of the world, as almost all the sulphur and vitriol we have are separated from them. The sulphur is prepared in vast quantities in Germany, from the several marcasites and pyrites; and the vitriol, commonly called copperas, from the same, boiled with fragments of old iron, after it has lain exposed to the air.

(12) About the year 1632, the earl of Cork had, in his several forges or bloomeries in this county, 1000 tons of bar iron, besides 200 tons drawn out and faggotted into rods, at a slitting mill erected by his lordship; and above 20,000 tons of sow iron; bar iron was then sold for 18 l. the tons.

On the 10th of June, 1632, letters patent were passed to captain Thomas Whitmore, and Mr. William Webb, of all mines and minerals in this province, for twenty-one years, to pay the king a fifth part, clear of all expence.

They petitioned the council of England, alledging they had expended great sums in working five several lead mines holding silver, some of which lay very near the sea, and all very hopeful; and that they had erected several chargeable works in England for melting the ore: That they had since discovered a rich lead mine at Knockinanagh, in the county of Tipperary, on which they had expended 4000 l. and pray his majesty to  
have

A sandy concretion, with ferruginous efflorescences on its surface, from a small river, near Iniskean. These efflorescences shewed their ferruginous nature, by the powder being considerably attracted by the loadstone even crude, but strongly when calcined. The sandy part was also attracted when calcined, though less than the other. However, one part of the sandy matter to three of burnt lead, vitrifies and forms a dusky brown glazing for earthen-ware, and so saves lead; consequently, would be of use to the potter, and resembles manganese in its effects (13).

Tuberous

have new letters patent, with a release of the said fifth part, as some part of their works had turned out unprofitable, paying in lieu of it a tenth, which was granted accordingly.

MS. at Lismore.

Anno 1629, Luke Brady, of Thomgreny, in the county of Cork, esq; Richard Blacknall, of Macroomp, and Henry Wright of Doughtane, in the county of Waterford, obtained a patent for making iron ordnance, shot, and cross-bar shot, in this kingdom. Letters were directed to the lord president to assist them, and in particular to aid them in purchasing, by composition, iron mine from sir Richard Everard, knt. in the territory of Clangibbon, in this county, and from sir William Fenton, in the same territory. The king wrote letters to the lord deputy Falkland, desiring him to take a lease from sir William Fenton, for his majesty's use, of all the iron ore, discovered or to be discovered in the mountains of Clangibbon; and if sir William refused to grant such a lease, the lord deputy was ordered to send copies of the white knight's grant, and surrender made of these lands to queen Elizabeth; and the patent passed thereof by her to him, and to sir John Everard, upon the white knight's death; and also a copy of the late king James's patent, passed to Patrick Murray, and his heirs, of the said lands, to counsellor Hadson, his majesty's commissioner for Irish affairs.

(13) The Lapis Hæmatitis, or blood-stone; the magnet or loadstone, smiris or emery, are all rich iron ores, and are valuable for different uses; as is also magnesia, manganese, which is of great use in glass-making; to these may be added, a ferruginous matter used by the potters, and called Petræcorius Lapis, or perigord stone, these two last ores being very little different: manganese is harder and denser; the glass-men call all such ores as answer their purpose by this name; and by the potters, several kinds of ore are called perigord, but usually the blacker and softer kinds of the former.



Tuberous iron ore, having pebbles petrified with it, from the rivulet of Iniskean. It breaks of an ochreous colour within, and the powder was considerably attracted by the loadstone. It burns to a snuff colour.

More tuberous ore from the same place, where it is found in plenty, in the form of a crust, with beautiful iron coloured efflorescences on the surface. The crude powder is a little attracted by the loadstone, but greatly when calcined. It is then of a red colour.

#### Copper Ores.

Though I dare not absolutely affirm, that any one genuine copper-ore in this county, has yet come to my knowledge, it is highly probable that we are not without it. And this is an article of such importance to the enriching of a country, that it were well worth while to search for it. That most of the marcasites above described, do contain copper, is certain; and that at Skeagh, near Cloghnakilty, from the experiments recited, seems to encourage further enquiry.

In several promontories on the coast, there are efflorescences of a copper ore; as also symptoms of lead, to be evidently traced among these cliffs; but whether or not worth the working, is left to the consideration of the respective owners of the soil. I shall only here add, that there have been, of late, discoveries made in the county of Waterford, of some valuable mines, both of lead and copper, near the sea coast (14).

Lead

(14) One of the richer ores of copper, is a firm and ponderous substance, of a reddish grey, very bright and shining where fresh broken, and usually of an irregular striated texture; this sort yields more than half copper. Another, equal to this in value, is of a shining deep blue, being a kind of Lapis Lazuli; it is sometimes hard, but more frequently as soft as spar, and breaks with a shining surface.

Another

Lead ores.

Lead ore is extremely common, both in England and Ireland, and particularly in this province. This ore puts on various appearances, which make an elegant figure in the cabinets of the curious; of whom, in this kingdom, the late revd. doctor Pococke, bishop of Ossory, and the late Mr. James Simon, of Dublin, had no incurious collections, not only of these ores, but also a variety of many other Irish fossils.

The varieties of lead-ore are owing to accident; for the ore is much the same in all. Specimens discovered in this county, and transmitted to Dublin, were these following.

I. Lead-ore, from the lands of Shandon-park, near Carigaline, six miles south-east of Cork, holding three-fourths of lead; the vein, though not worked, is very promising.

II. Lead-ore, found in the barony of Clangibon, west of Water-park, in limestone grounds, near the Black-water. This ore was never wrought, though the place does not seem unworthy of farther trial.

III. Lead-ore, found near the church of Creagh, interspersed among the rocks. The vein seems to promise well, though it runs discontinuous. It has been never yet wrought, and it is experience alone

Another ore, but a little less rich than these, is of a firm and shining structure, and of a very dusky purple, sometimes of a blackish colour; this is very hard, and, when broken, shews an uneven and somewhat glossy substance; it usually yields one third copper, and is the kind found in the county of Wicklow. Besides these, there is another of a fine green colour, sometimes deeper, sometimes paler, and usually considerably hard; it is found in masses of very uneven surfaces, often rising into high tubercles, and sometimes into ramous efflorescences, like shrubs; this sometimes contains half copper, sometimes less than one third; they are all liable to various admixtures of other metals, and are debased by them in different quantities. Iron tinges them red, arsenic white, and the common marcasites turn them brassy or gold-coloured.

Vid. Hill on Fossils, p. 632.



alone that can determine, how far and how long it may be worth while to carry on a work of this kind.

IV. A lead-ore, found near Cary's-ville, in the barony of Clangibbon, running among some rocks of lime; it contains about half lead; the mine was never worked.

V. Lead-ore, found, intermixed with an iron vein, near the Leap, in west Carbery. Upon an assay made on a specimen of it transmitted to Dublin, by Mr. Robert Calderwood, goldsmith, it was found to contain a large proportion of lead, namely, thirteen penny weights in an ounce of ore, and  $\frac{4}{100}$  parts of a grain of silver to each ounce, being the greatest proportion of silver he has met with in any lead-ore, which he has hitherto examined, that was found in Ireland.

## C H A P. IX.

*An account of some Phænomena observed in the air, and of the effects produced by Lightning in this County; with some general observations on the weather.*

Uncom-  
mon me-  
teors.

**H**ISTORIES of the state of the air and weather, in different periods of time, have always had a place in works of this kind; for which reason, the following instances are laid before the reader. In the winter of 1695, and a good part of the following spring, there fell, in several places, of this province, a kind of thick dew, which the country people called butter, from its colour and consistence, being soft, clammy, and of a dark yellow, as doctor St. George Ash, then lord bishop of Cloyne, has recorded in the Philosophical Transactions

actions (1); it fell always in the night, and chiefly in marshy low grounds, on the top of the grass, and on the thatch of cabins, seldom twice in the same place; it commonly lay a fortnight without changing colour, but then dried, and turned black; cattle fed as well where it lay, as in other fields; it often fell in lumps, as big as the end of one's finger, thin and scatteringly; it had a strong ill scent, somewhat like that of church-yards and graves; and there were most of that season very stinking fogs, some sediment of which the bishop thought might possibly have occasioned this stinking dew; it was not kept long, nor did it breed worms or other insects; yet the country people, who had scald or sore heads, rubbed them with this substance, and said it healed them.

In the summer of 1748, a shower fell in and about the town of Doneraile, of a yellowish substance, resembling brimstone, and had (as I was informed by those who saw it) a sulphurous smell; it lay but thin on the ground, and soon dissolved; this is all the account I could procure of this phænomenon from those who took notice of it.

The following odd effects of lightning may be worth mentioning. A ship, riding in the bay of Bantry, about thirty-four years ago, had her masts split in a strange manner, by a flash of lightning, part of them being twisted like a rope, whilst other parts were burned to a cinder; and the hulk was burst asunder, by the internal pressure of the air, against the sides of the vessel, the external air being greatly rarified. At another time, a small ship of war, riding in the same bay, had her masts shattered in the like manner; and the crew of another vessel had their bodies marked with stars, like the cracks in a glass-bottle; all these effects happened in winter, at which time, there were strong gales of westerly winds.

In

(1) No. 220, p. 223.



In the parish of Kilmoloda, in East-Carbery, on the 27th of January, 1746-7, one Robert Barry, a labouring man, being in bed with his wife and two children, in a close room, the door, which was opposite to a chimney in an outward room, being shut, a flash of lightning broke down some part of the top of the chimney, and split the chamber door, forcing one half of it into the room where the people lay. The man had his breast burned, and a small streak from his shoulder to his stomach; the woman had the side of her face, on which she lay, very much blasted and swelled; the daughter had her hair burned close to her temples; and the boy was scorched on the back of his neck. The lightning, in going out, made an hole, behind the fire-place, through the wall, which hole was larger without the house than within. A pig was found dead near the chimney. The people being fast asleep, did not hear the thunder, though there were very loud claps; nor did they know what had happened to them, till the neighbours came in the next morning, who waked and raised them up. They were all well the next day, except the woman, who kept her bed; the man said, that when he was awake he found a stone on his breast. Another instance of the effects of lightning, at a place called Droma-league, in this county, is mentioned, Vol. I. p. 277.

After several weeks of tempestuous weather, and continual violent rain, on Monday night, being the 9th of January, 1748-9, were seen several flashes of lightning, attended with frequent claps of thunder, which considerably increasing, on the following night, a flash of lightning passed from west to east, in a direct line through this county; it first killed some cows to the south of Cork, and, in its progress, struck the round tower of the cathedral of Cloyne. It rent the vaulted arch at the top,  
tumbled

tumbled down the bell and three lofts, and passing perpendicularly to the internal floor, which is about eight feet higher than the outward foundation, the protruded column of air, or lightning, or both together, by the igneous matter bursting and expanding, and not finding sufficient room, vented itself by a violent explosion, forced its way through one side of the tower, and drove the stones, which were admirably well jointed and locked into each other, through the roof of an adjacent stable; the door, though secured by a strong iron lock, was thrown above sixty yards distant into the churchyard, and shattered to pieces, which passage for the air greatly contributed to the saving of the tower. A few pigeons that frequented the top of the steeple, were scorched to death, not a feather of them being left unsinged.

On Monday June 18th, 1748, about four of the clock in the afternoon, happened the most violent storm of hail that was known in the memory of man, attended with lightning and thunder, which held above a quarter of an hour; several hail-stones measured five inches square, and others had five or six forks from the main body, of an inch long each, which broke several windows, and did other considerable damages in and about Cork.

I shall conclude this chapter with some general observations on the state of the air and weather, in this part of the kingdom.

It is observable from a regular diary of the weather, kept for several years in Cork (2), that the winds

(2) This diary has been kept by Dr. Timothy Tuckey, who was so obliging as to communicate his papers to me, from which I have made some tables, that, for want of sufficient room, I am obliged to omit; but the public may now see an exact registry of the weather, kept in Dublin for above thirty years, in the Natural History of that County, written by Dr. Rutty.



winds blow from the south to the north-west, at least three-fourths of the year: that the greatest height the mercury ascended, for the space of thirteen years past, was at 30 inches 4 tenths, and that but once only; and its lowest at 28 inches 2 tenths. It often rises to near 30 inches, and frequently falls to 28 inches 6 tenths, both which points it has rarely passed. The depth of rain, in 1738, in Cork, was 54 inches 5 tenths, and nearly the same in 1739. In 1740, but 21 inches 5 tenths. In 1741, 33 inches 6 tenths. In 1742, 38 inches 1 tenth. In 1743, 39 inches 3 tenths. In 1744, 33 inches 6 tenths. In 1745, 48 inches 4 tenths. In 1746, 30 inches. The same (3) nearly in 1747; and in 1748, 37 inches 4 tenths. The late ingenious colonel Rye, in the year 1721, went through a course of statical experiments in this county. His observations, which relate to the effects of different seasons on the human body, are as follow.

Perspiration in winter, during the twenty-four hours, in a quiet posture, within the house, was equal to the urine secreted in the same space of time, which was at least thirty-eight ounces. In summer, perspiration was double to the secretion by urine, or, at least, a third more; and when assisted by exercise, it was to what we eat and drink in proportion of five to eight nearly. In the autumn,

(3) A summary table of the quantity of rain, which fell during the following years, extracted from the Philosophical Transactions, No. 466, p. 243, December, 1742.

	London.		Padua.		Edinburgh.	
	In.	Ten.	In.	Ten.	In.	Ten.
1729	20	344	35	423		
1730	21	495	34	300		
1731	13	60	34	207		
1732	19	655	35	456	24	82
1733	18	9	32	137	19	69
1734	24	57	38	56	19	22
1735	28	83	29	68		

tumn, the air being mild, perspiration was a third part more than the urine, otherwise not more than one-fifth part. In December, perspiration was a fifth part more than the urine; but in January it was as five to three. In winter, when the spirit in the thermometer stood at sixty-five, though the perspiration by day, promoted by exercise, did not exceed sixteen ounces, yet the perspiration, by being nine hours in bed, hath been forty ounces, and sometimes sixty; so that vigorous exercise by day, is scarce a balance to the lying ten hours in bed in a long winter's night (4).

## C H A P.

(4) Mr. Rye also, in the same tract, adds, that heat in the summer half year, attended with moisture, produced a sickly season. These two states of the air, viz. hot and moist, prevail most in the south of Ireland, and they equally diminish perspiration; then agues and fevers of that genus are most fruitful, and this is confirmed by a multitude of observations.

The highest perspiration, in summer, was ninety-three, the lowest thirty-three ounces, these added make 126 ounces; the half is sixty-three ounces, and a proper medium is the summer's perspiration. The highest perspiration, in winter, was sixty ounces, and the lowest forty-two, these added make 102; the half is fifty-one ounces, and a proper medium is the winter's perspiration. In June, the greatest discharge by urine was three pound, the least, thirty ounces, the half is thirty-nine ounces. In December, the highest of urine was three pound, six ounces, the lowest thirty-four ounces, these added make five pound, the half forty-two ounces. The difference between the summer and winter is but five ounces in the urine; and stood at a medium may be taken at six ounces: hence he argues, how easy it is to regulate the quantity and quality of the food. In this tract (which he terms *Medicina Statica Hibernica*, or statical experiments, to examine and discover the insensible perspiration of a human body in the south of Ireland, made for one year and some months, printed in the year 1734) are tables of the state of the air and weather, with that of the barometer and thermometer, kept in this county for several months, to which the curious are referred.



## C H A P. X.

*Of some ancient Monuments of the old Irish and Danes, observed in this County.*

THE reader will find some account of the Danish Forts, Raths and Tumuli, common in this kingdom, in the history of the county of Waterford, Chap. XX. (1). To particularize all works of this kind, in this extensive county, would take up a volume; it is scarce necessary to mention, that most of them have vaults or cavities underneath, the entrance to which lies on the east-side; they generally run spirally for two, three, or four turns, and terminate in a small square room in the centre. In the barony of Ibawne, at a place called Dunworly, on an high cliff, is one of these caverns, which the force of the sea has worked about half way; so that the cavity hangs over the precipice, and is quite exposed. In rocky soils, they built most of these works of stone, which the Irish name Caharas; a large one of this kind may be seen on an hill, called Knockdrummon, above Castletown, and several in the rocky parish of Ballyvourney: They were composed of a circular enclosure of huge rocks, and being erected in stony ground, seldom had cavities underneath. These fortifications have given names to many places in this

(1) From the great number of these works, it is highly probable that many of them owe their origin to the ancient Irish, for it is scarce credible that the Danes could have been so numerous in Ireland as to have garrisoned one half of them, many hundreds of them remaining within call of each other to this day. Possibly, the Irish had these intrenchments long before the Danish invasions, or if they had not these subterraneous habitations before that time, they might probably in imitation of those foreigners, for their mutual safety and defence, form works of this kind, which they saw so useful to their enemies.

this county, which begin with the words Rath, Lif, and Dun, as Rathcormuck, Rathbarry, Lifcaroll, Lifecrefig, Dunmanway, Dunmanus, Dundedy, &c. all which have, or had, works of this kind adjacent to them, of which having treated elsewhere, I shall refer the reader to the above-mentioned work; and for their figures to another tract published, containing some description of the antiquities of Louth county, where the figures of several of these antiquities (they being nearly the same in all parts of this kingdom) are delineated.

As some people were lately digging for clay, Caves. near the cathedral church of Ross-Carbery, a deep subterraneous cavity appeared, which seemed to lead to some caverns that were discovered about thirty years before at the west end of the town, which were 200 yards from the hole now opened; by descending, several oval chambers were discovered, being mostly twelve feet long and six broad, having long narrow passages leading from one to the other. These passages were but eighteen inches broad and three feet high, so that it was necessary to creep from cell to cell; at one end of each chamber stood a broad flag-stone, resembling the back stone of a fire-place. The roof of each cell consisted of a gothic arch formed of a stiff clay, from the centre of which to the ground, it was no more than five feet two inches high; the walls were made of stone, smoothly plastered, and the whole lined with soot, so that fires had been made in them (2). The form of these cells will be better understood by the fifth figure in Plate XI. where

(2) It is not to be imagined that these fires were made by the persons who inhabited these vaults, but more probably by their enemies; for the old Irish MS. inform us, that the method of forcing the inhabitants out of such works was, by placing a fire at the mouth of the cavern, in order to smoke them out, which method generally took effect.



where A. A. A. represent the cells, B. B. B. the passages, C. C. C. the flag-stones. Fig. 6. represents the walls and roof of each cavern.

The common tradition concerning them is, that they were made by the Danes, but the more intelligent Irish antiquarians say, they were inhabited by the Farbologes, a people of whom there is much mention in their MSS. which name signifies no more than a creeping man, or one who lived in a cave. They were anciently named Terrigenæ, and, because of their living in caves, Antricolæ; hence also the Scythians, from whom our Irish had their origin, were, by the Greeks, named Getæ and Geatæ; and of our ancient Irish, this verse of Propertius takes notice.

Ibernusq. Gates, Pictusq. Britania Curru.

And that saying of Gildas,

Prorepsère è cavernulis sui fusci vermiculi Ibernii.

Homer's description of the Cimmerians, answers very well to the inhabitants of these gloomy places.

There in a lonely land, and gloomy cells,  
The dusky nation of Cimmeria dwells;  
The sun ne'er views th' uncomfortable seats,  
When radiant he advances, or retreats;  
Unhappy race! whom endless night invades,  
Clouds the dull air, and wraps them round in  
shades, Pope's *Odyss.* Lib. XI.

These subterraneous retreats are very numerous about Ross-Carbery, the soil being a stiff, white clay, and very proper for making these caverns (3).

Another

(3) From these caverns one may deduce the various opinions of our antiquaries, that our first inhabitants dwelt in caves and woods, being called Coiiri, & Milviir & Guidhoned, in the old British language Cauiir, in the singular number, signifying

Another subterraneous vault was lately discovered in the Great-island, between Cove and Cuskinny, being walled round, and vaulted over. In limestone grounds, in many parts of this county, are abundance of natural caves; those near Cloyné and Middletown, with that celebrated one called the Ovens, mentioned Vol. I. p. 204. are most remarkable. There is also a natural cavern in West-Carbery, about a mile east of Knockown, on the lands of Lick; it runs very far to the west, (but the length is uncertain) through a common reddish grit, having, towards the entrance, a dark bluish stone, which consumes in the fire, affording a sulphurous smell, and leaving a kind of red cinder behind, which is not improbably a coal cover. Since the former edition of this work, we have been favoured with the following.

Extract of a letter from Peake, in the parish of Aghabulloge, and county of Cork; wrote by the revd. Marmaduke Cox, in March 1755.

“ Last Thursday, as some labourers were making a ditch, to enclose a potatoe-garden, one of them dropt his spade into a deep hole, which obliged him to open the earth, to get out his spade, where he found a passage into fifteen, some say seventeen, very large subterraneous rooms, or caverns; in one of which, by estimation, were above five hundred skeletons; and, in another, five skeletons, all entire, and laid at a distance

VOL. II.

D d

“ of

lying Homo speluncans, or an inhabitant of a cave: the same word, in Irish and British, imports a giant. Our Irish Fables beforementioned, are, in some MSS. named giants, and thus the Cauci and the ancient Cyclops were also fabled to be. Milvijr, in the old Irish and British tongue, signifies an inhabitant of the woods; and from hence they called hunters Milgi; and Baxter thinks, the derivation, probably, of the Irish race, called Miledh or Milesians, was from this word Milgi, i. e. hunters.



“ of about a foot from each other. I examined  
 “ one of the skulls, and found it more perfect,  
 “ and clean, than any boiling, or chirurgical art,  
 “ could prepare it ; the teeth very regular and  
 “ distinct ; but, upon being exposed to the air,  
 “ it opened, and mouldered to pieces. The  
 “ bones were of a pale reddish, or brick-colour ;  
 “ some others of them appeared, as if they were  
 “ burned. The country people flocked in so fast,  
 “ on hearing of this antique place, that they trod  
 “ the bones into powder, they being quite desti-  
 “ tute of oil or substance ; for they were, indeed,  
 “ as the shadow of bones. Pulvis & umbra  
 “ Sumus.

“ ’Tis imagined, there must be another passage  
 “ to these subterraneous chambers, from a Danish  
 “ fort, about one hundred and fifty yards from  
 “ the presence entrance, this being very narrow.  
 “ The rooms are about five feet high. There are  
 “ other chambers that are not got into ; the en-  
 “ trance being defended by very large stones, laid  
 “ in the doors, which cannot easily be removed.  
 “ Whether they were the habitation of the  
 “ Aborigines Irish, or contrived by the Danes,  
 “ about the year 800 or 900, the curious may  
 “ judge.

“ There was a beautiful carved wood comb and  
 “ comb-case, found in one of the rooms ; but the  
 “ air mouldered it into dust.

“ ’Tis supposed, if an entrance can be made  
 “ into these chambers, defended by the stones,  
 “ that some curiosities will be found, that will  
 “ give further light into this affair ; for one part  
 “ of these caverns was their dwelling, and the  
 “ other part the repository of their dead.”

Urns.

In the year 1737, three large urns were disco-  
 vered near Castle-saffron, the estate of John Love,  
 esq; placed in a kind of triangle in the earth,  
 about 100 yards from a Danish intrenchment;  
 they

they were made of a fine clay, dried by the fire, which soon mouldered in the air; each of them might contain about sixteen gallons; their shape is represented in the following plate, fig. 4. They had a rude kind of carved work round the rims, which were about sixteen inches diameter, as was also the bottom; but the middle of the side about two feet, and each urn was four feet high. In one of them, was the skeleton of a man, the ribs and smaller bones were bundled up, and tied with a copper wire, rusted green, as were those of the thighs, arms, &c. and the skull was placed near the mouth of the urn; none of these bones had passed the fire (4). In the second urn, was found a substance like honey, supposed to be the flesh; and in the third was a small quantity of copper pieces, as large as halfpence, but of an irregular shape, like clipp'd money, void of any inscription or stamp (5).

Some years ago, a number of small urns, containing burnt human bones, were discovered by the late revd. Mr. Gore, near Affolas, in some kerns or heaps of stone.

The seventh figure in Plate XI. represents an antique spur, found in a bed of marle, at the bottom of a bog, near Castle-saffron before-mentioned.

D d 2

In

(4) This method of interment is not unlike that of the ancient Balearians, mentioned by Diodorus Siculus, who used great urns and much wood, but no fire in their burials; for they bruised the flesh and bones of the dead, crowded them into urns, and laid heaps of wood upon them. The ancient Irish probably burned their dead; for that the Druids did so, is certified by Pomponius; and Polydorus says, Bellinus and the brother of Brennus, both kings of Britain, were burned.

(5) The Romans usually buried coins with their dead, and always a piece of money, as a fee to the Elysian ferryman; in many urns, liquors have been found, which time hath increased into jellies; and some, according to Lazius, that retained a vinosity and spirit in them.



Danish  
trumpets.

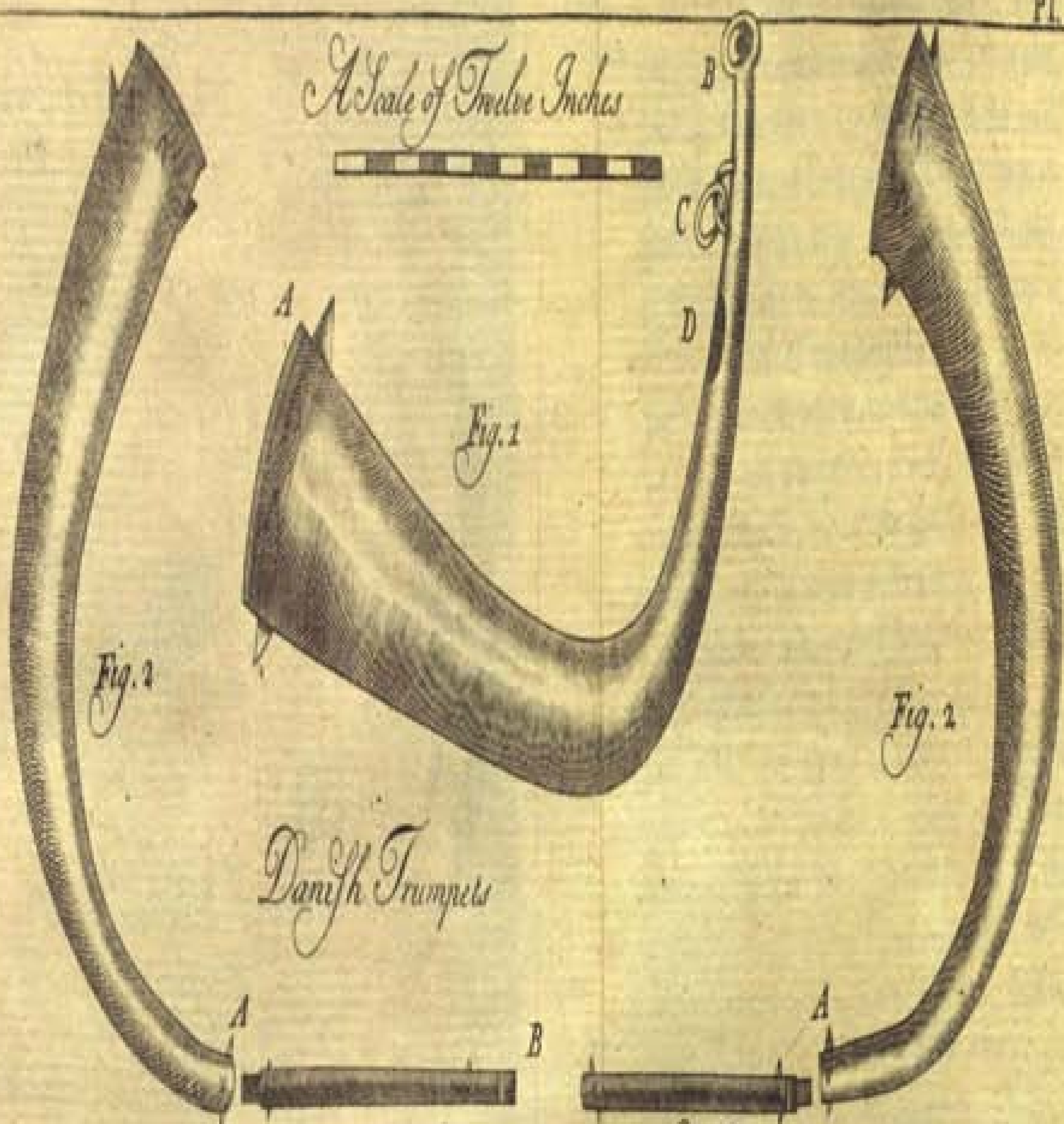
In a bog, between Cork and Mallow, a few years ago, were discovered several brass trumpets, some of which were in the possession of the revd. Mr. Somerville, of Castlehaven. One of them resembles that given us by sir Thomas Molyneux, in the Appendix to Boate's Natural History of Ireland. These of ours are drawn from the originals, by a scale which shews their dimensions; the smaller end was entirely closed; the hole they sounded them by, was at the side D. fig. I. and not at the end, as in our modern trumpets. It is not well known what kind of sound those, who had skill in sounding this instrument, could make, before it had been injured by time; at present, it gives but a very dull, heavy, uncouth noise, that cannot be heard at any great distance (6). If the method of filling the german-flute was lost, and a person was to find one, it would be very difficult to guess what kind of sound it might afford; and the same may be said of our trumpets.

Fig. 2. Is a kind of double trumpet, open at both ends, with no hole in the side as the former.

From A. to A. are two brass pipes, better than half an inch diameter; these pipes had been soldered at B. but at A. A. they exactly enter the smaller ends of the curved part of the instrument. The curved parts are both of a size; if joined, when the pipe B. was whole, it was impossible, by blowing in the wider end, to make any musical sound; but by blowing into either small end, with one or both pipes fixed, it might have afforded no unharmonious noise. The wider, as well as the smaller

(6) Diodorus Siculus, Lib. I. speaking of the Gauls, says they had loud voices, and that their trumpets were barbarous, and made an harsh sound. And Polybius, Lib. II. says, the shouts of the Celts were dreadful to the Romans, which, with their trumpets, made such a noise, that they echoed around; and Livy, in many places, observes the same, Lib. 5, 34, &c. That not only our ancient Irish, but also the Danes, were originally Gauls, is too well known to admit of any illustration.

A Scale of Twelve Inches



Danish Trumpets

An Ancient Irish Weapon

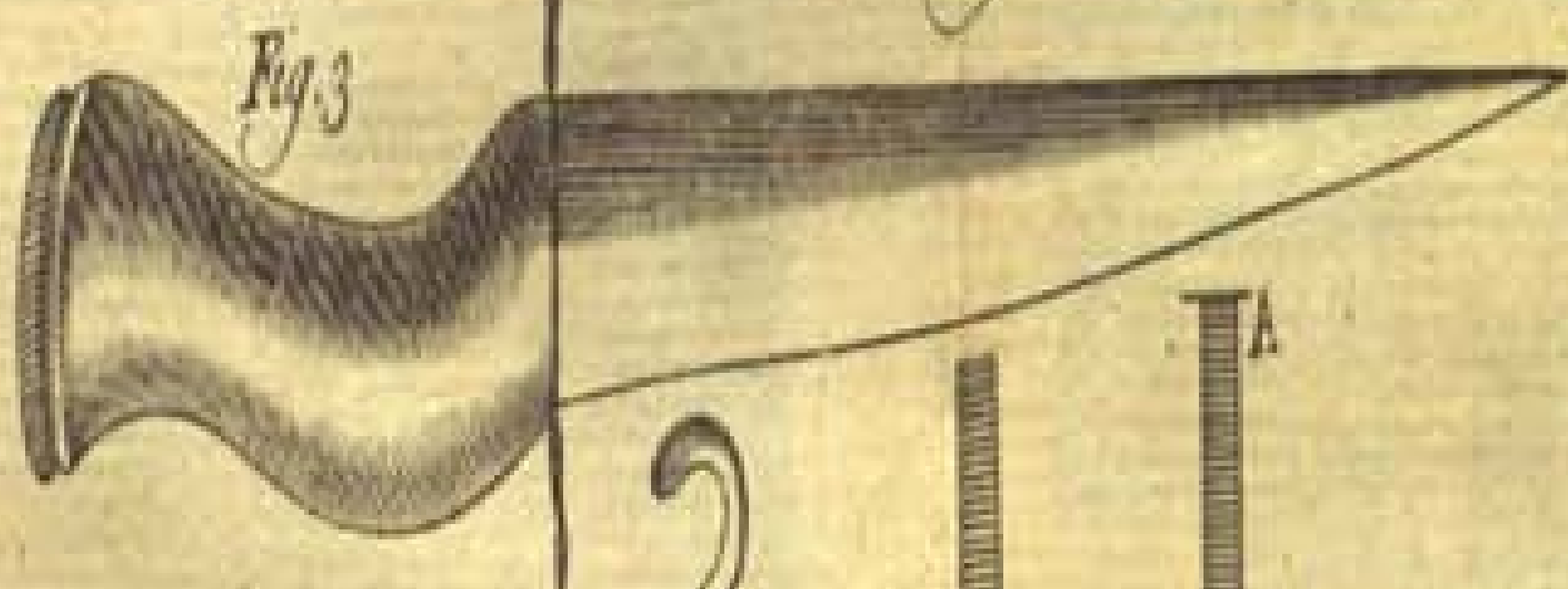


Fig. 3



An Antique Spur

Fig. 7

Fig. 4  
An Urn found  
near Castlesaffron

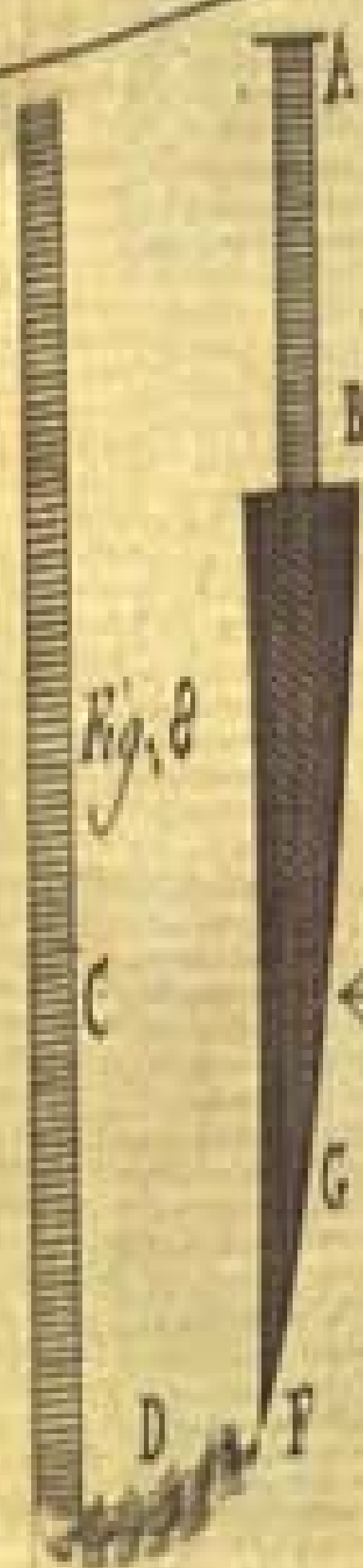
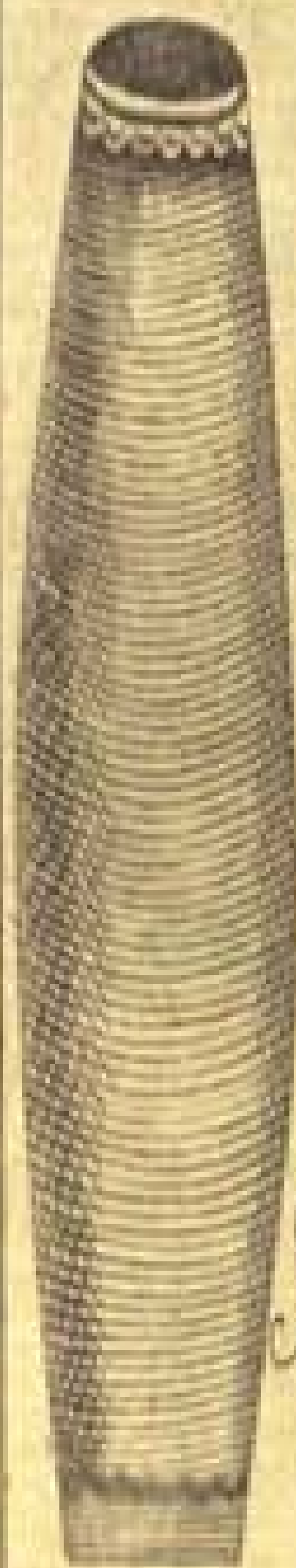
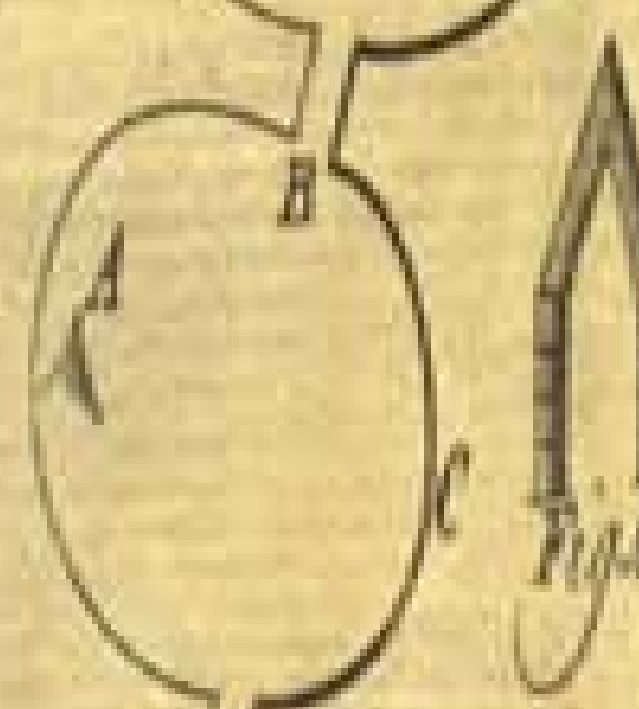


Fig. 2



Fig. 5



The form of the Cells  
at Ross-Carbery

Fig. 6



smaller ends of these instruments, are ornamented with a row of small pyramids, as in the figure. They are of cast brass, very smooth on the outside, but not quite so thin as a common brass trumpet. They undoubtedly belonged to the Danes, from their being found in one of their intrenchments; and there were thirteen or fourteen more discovered, at the same time; but these were the most perfect and uncommon, particularly, fig. 2. The owner of them rescued them out of the hands of a brazier in Cork, who was about to melt them down, and who let him have them for the value of the brass. Fig. 1. has a ring, by which it was fastened or hung about those who carried it, but the others had none (7).

The ancients had various instruments of the trumpet kind, as the *Tubæ*, *Cornua*, and *Littui*; the two last were crooked, and generally carried by

(7) From the number of these trumpets found together in the same place, it is not improbable, that almost every Danish soldier carried one; their chief use seems to have been to sound alarms on the approach of an enemy, in order to call the people of the neighbouring intrenchments to their assistance. In the night, they used beacons for the same purpose. In England, there was an ancient tenure, called *Cornage*, the service whereof was to blow an horn, when any invasion of the Scots was perceived; this tenure was very frequent in the northern counties, near the *Picts* wall, and so continued till the stat. 12 Car. II. by which all tenures were converted into fee and common soccage; and 'tis not improbable, that they had the original custom, either from the Danes or Saxons. In Vernon's chancery cases \* *Pusey versus Pusey*, the bill was, that a horn, which time out of mind had gone along with the plaintiff's estate, by which his ancestors held their land, might be delivered to him; upon which horn was this inscription, viz. "Pecote this horne to hold huy thy lond." Mr. Cambden mentions this way of endowment as used formerly; and from an old book, as he terms it, gives us an instance of the same, relating to a famous horn, which is preserved in the vestry-room of York, among their greatest antiquities. This horn, says Mr. Drake †, is made of an elephant's tooth, but in shape, according to his figure of it, is not unlike ours.

\* Vol. I. p. 272.

† Antiquities of York, p. 480.

by the horse, as were the former, according to Varro, by the foot; they were also used in sacrifices, and the Littuus was frequently used, instead of a crooked staff or instrument so called, with which they marked out the quarters of the heavens to proceed in their divinations, which might have, possibly, been the use of our double trumpet.

An Irish  
weapon.

The third figure in the following plate, represents an ancient Irish weapon, called the Dadagh, in the possession of O-Donovan, of Banlaghan, and preserved as a kind of an heir-loom in the family. The drawing is half the size of the original; of this kind are the Durks, used by the Highlanders, and by the Spanish Miquelets to this day; from whom, it is said, our Milesian Irish had them, and gave them to the Scots (8).

Round  
towers.

Of the ancient ecclesiastical round towers we have two remaining in this county, one at Cloyne, and the other near the ruined church of Kineth, in West-Carbery. Sir James Ware mentions one to have stood in the church-yard of the cathedral of Cork, but it has been down many years. There  
was

(8) This instrument was taken by the ancestor of O-Donovan, from one of the Clancarty family, in the following manner :

Clancarty, Mac-Carty Reagh, and O-Donovan, having joined their forces, went into the county of Limerick to plunder, as was the custom of former times; they brought a considerable prey to the castle of Blarney, the seat of Clancarty, who was for having all the cattle drove into his own bawn, without sharing the spoil; and in this manner he had served Mac-Carty Reagh before, who then lived at the castle of Kilbritton, and who, on this occasion, called, upon O-Donovan to join him, that he might assist him, if Clancarty did not share the booty. O-Donovan immediately opposed the driving in of the cattle without dividing them; whereupon, a contest ensued. Clancarty being thrown down by O-Donovan, with this instrument drawn, intended to kill his antagonist; but O-Donovan perceiving his design, wrenched it from him, with it slew Clancarty on the spot, and divided the spoil with Mac-Carty Reagh. It is not certainly known when this event happened; but the instrument, with this tradition relating to it, is time out of mind, preserved in the family.



was also a fourth, adjoining to the ruined church of Brigowne, near Mitchel's-town, which Colgan says, was an ancient bishoprick, and so is that of Kineth reported to have been. Kineth steeple is six stories high, each eleven feet nine inches. This tower differs from all others that I have heard of, for which reason I have added its description; the first story is a regular hexagon, each side being ten feet four inches; from this story it is to the top quite round, being in the whole seventy feet four inches high. It stands 124 feet from the west end of the ruined church; and it is remarkable, that the doors of most of these towers face the west entrance of the church or church-yard. I was formerly of opinion, that they were built for the residence of anchorites; and this conjecture was founded from such kind of pillars, having been erected in the eastern countries for the reception of monks, who lived on the top of them, as is mentioned by Evagrius (9), in the life of St. Symeon the Stylite, so called from his living in a pillar forty years, as Petrus Galesinius reports. And it seemed probable, that our Irish Asceticks had the models of these buildings originally from Asia, which they early visited, as appears from several lives of the Irish saints; but the use to which our ancient Irish MSS. put these towers was to imprison penitents. Some of our writers have named them *Inclusoria*, and *Arcti Inclusorii Ergastula*, The prisons of a narrow enclosure. Particularly in the life of Dunchad O-Braoin, abbot of Clonmacnois, into which prison, it is said, he betook himself, where he died in 987. The Irish name for a penance is *Turris*, i. e. the Latin name for a tower, derived from penitents being imprisoned in them. And 'tis no less certain, that all the Irish ecclesiastical words are directly taken from the Latin, as *Temple*, *Aglish*, *Ashbeg*, &c. from *Templum*,

(9) Hist. Eccl. Lib. 1. Chap. 3.

Templum, Ecclesia, Episcopus, &c. The MSS. add, that these penitents were placed on the top of the tower, and having made a probation of a particular number of days, according to their crimes, they were admitted to descend to the next floor, and so on, till they came to the door which always faced the entrance of the church, where they stood and received the absolution of the clergy, and blessings of the people, as some of our Irish MSS. particularly relate. In an ancient Irish MSS. containing some annals of Munster, there is mention made of the building this tower of Kineth about the year 1015, soon after the celebrated battle of Clontarf (10).

A sepulchral monument.

On the road from Fermoy to Glanworth, a mile from the latter due-east, is a sepulchral monument, called Labacally, i. e. the Hag's bed. The Irish say, it belonged to a giantess, of whom they relate

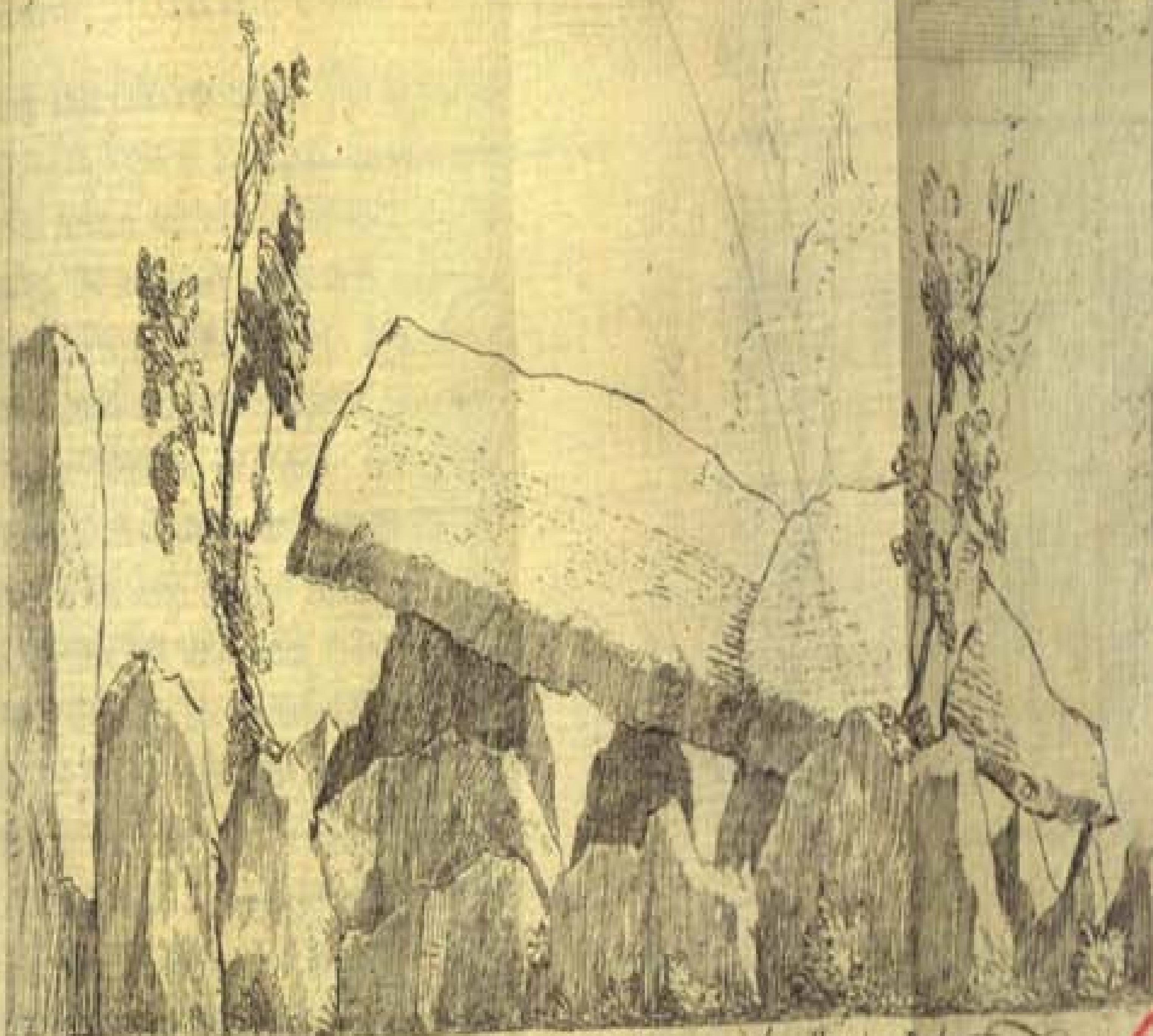
(10) In relation to which there is this passage. Cian, or Kean Mac-Moilewoa, being married to the eldest daughter of Brien, late monarch of Ireland, set about conquering the kingdom from Donnel, the lawful heir, who was his brother-in-law. The second daughter of Brien was married to Donnel Duff Davern, who (says the history) marched with a thousand men near this tower of Kineth then building, and almost finished by St. Mocholomog, the patron thereof, and implored that saint's blessing which he received. Cian being in pursuit of Donnel, came up to Kineth with 3000 men, suffered them to plunder it, and carry away the provisions of the workmen, for which he and his army were cursed by the saint, and coming up with Donnel, were overthrown by him, at a place called Ballingully, now Mogolin, six miles west of Cork: in another ancient MS. are these Irish verses, which also preserve the memory of this event.

Mocholmog o teige Shoir an gormfhed ata fod troig  
Go Higeadh leat air dith ashloigh Ciann chein  
Mic Mavil buadh Mhic Broin.

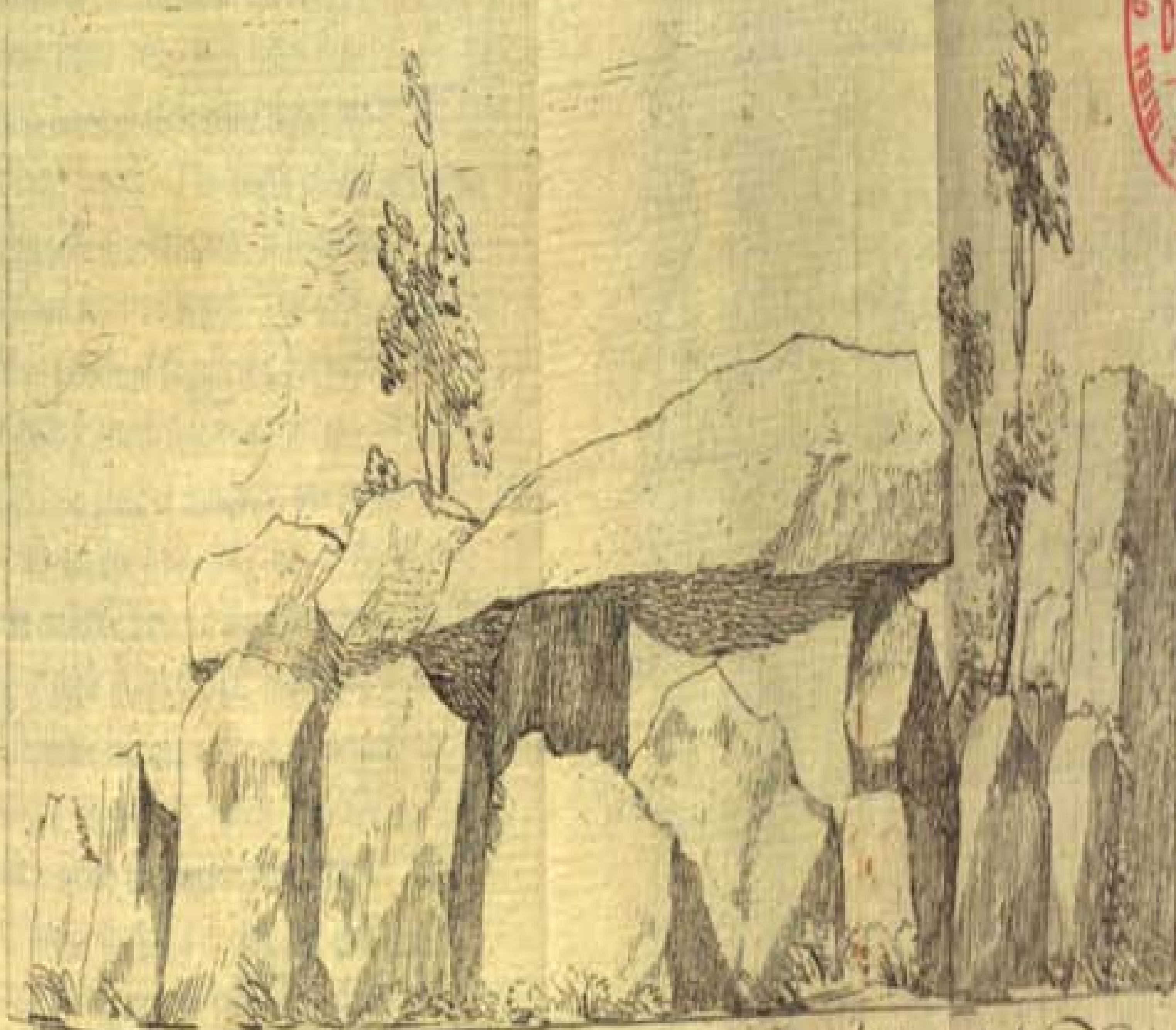
Which are thus translated,

East from his house the saint holds up his hands,  
And prays, whilst on the verdant sod he stands,  
That Donnel may the head of Cian get,  
And o'er his troops a victory compleat.





*The South Prospect of LABACALLY or the Hag's Bed* ∞



*The North Prospect of LABACALLY or the Hag's Bed* ∞

relate some ridiculous fables. This monument, by its size, seems to be designed for some celebrated person of antiquity; but for whom, or when erected, the least traces are not to be found, either in history, or from tradition. It consists of several broad flag-stones, supported by others, which are pitched in the ground. One of these stones is of an enormous size, being no less than seventeen feet long, nine feet broad, and in the middle three feet thick, from whence it slopes away to the edges, like the roof of an house. But, as if this prodigious stone was not a sufficient cover to the tomb, there are two others; the former eleven feet broad, and seven feet long; and the latter, seven feet square. There was a fourth huge flag, which lies at the west end, and covered that part. On each side are several broad flags, pitched in the ground in two ranges, on which the upper stones rest, as a tomb-stone on the side-walls. Some of these pillar stones are six feet high, and four broad. The length of this vast tomb, it being hollow underneath, is forty feet on the outside, and fourteen broad. The whole was enclosed within a circle of flag-stones, pitched in the ground at about fourteen feet from the centre of the tomb. This rude piece of antiquity, was probably erected by the ancient Irish, long before the making of stone-walls with mortar was discovered. The bringing of these stones hither, must have been a work of immense labour, as there are none of the kind, being a coarse grit, nearer than the mountains, which divide this county from that of Limerick, viz. five or six miles distant, and as they were destitute of engines to raise such massy rocks and carry them so far, no wonder the simple Irish should attribute such a work to the performance of a giants.

From the shape of this monument, it seems to have been the tomb of some noted person; probably, one of the ancient kings of Fermoy, in whose territory



territory it stands ; and from its lying east and west, it is not improbable, that it was erected in the ages of christianity.

Circular  
monu-  
ments of  
stone.

Of circular monuments of stone, there are several remains in the mountainous parts of this county. At Derinecahir, near Togher-castle, in West-Carbery, is a circle of stones pitched endways, most of them four and five feet high, and the circle six yards in diameter. About a mile from Ross, as the road leads towards Cloghnakilty, on the lands of Bohanagh, part of the estate of the earl of Barrymore, is a central stone and some others round it, though not exactly in a circle. But as the following monument of this kind, on the lands of Templebrian, in the parish of Kilgariff, part of the estate of the right honourable Henry Boyle, late earl of Shannon, is more regular, I shall endeavour to be more particular in the description of it ; though this is not perfect, some of the stones being carried away by the country people for different uses. At present, there are a central stone, and six others standing in the circumference ; the diameter of the circle is about thirty feet, and the distance of one stone from the other in the circumference about four feet, that is, where they seem to be most entire. About 300 yards west of this, on a rising ground, is the remaining foundation of a small old church, called Templebrian ; and on the west, near the churchyard, is a stone obelisk, ten feet high, in sight of this circle, which seems to have been erected as a memorial for the burial place of some noted person. One thing remarkable is, that no two stones of this circle fall in a line with the central stone, nor even the places where the stones were taken from (11). The stone, which stood in the west point

(11) The late lord bishop of Clogher has published an account of this monument, in the Philosophical Transactions, No. 471, with a learned dissertation on pillar stones of this kind, to which the curious reader is referred.



An Ancient Heathen Temple & The Ground Plan



point of the circle, when the late lord bishop of Clogher described this antiquity, is taken away, as are two others towards the east side. But I have given the ichnography thereof in Plate XIII. as it stood anno 1742, when it was seen by his lordship, who supposes this to have been an ancient heathen temple, and the burial place of some person of great note, before covered temples (12) were used in this part of the world, or, perhaps, in any other, except that of Judæa; for temples, according to Varro, received their name a Templando, an old word to see or look out. In view of the pillar stone, near the ruined church, is one of the same kind, that stands about a mile south-east on the top of another hill; whether erected for the same person, or for any other, is now, at this distance of time, quite uncertain. Near the bridge, which crosses the river Arigadeen, a few paces from this monument, is a small artificial cave, probably

(12) Few of the Danish temples were covered; the largest observed by Wormius, at Kialernes in Iceland, was 120 feet in length, and 60 in breadth. Their altars stood in a sort of chapel or chancel, in the end of these temples; being only large broad stones. These altars are usually three of them found together, being consecrated to their chief deities. They buried their princes and great men (as the old Greeks and Romans also did) in hills, raised to a considerable height, surrounded with one row of stones about the bottom, and another near the top; and on some pompous occasions, having a third row, in a square, at some distance from the two former coronets. They likewise anciently burned their dead, and enclosed their ashes in urns, which were repositied in the aforementioned barrows, together with the choicest jewels, treasure, and accoutrements of the deceased. The places wherein they fought their duels, were sometimes square, lined out with rows of stones; sometimes round pits, with convenient posts at due distance for the by-standers. Thus fought Ubbo with the Selavonians. Their courts of judicature, which they called Tinge, were also certain plots of ground, either oval or square, environed with great stones; and having one larger than the rest in the midst. Near a-kin to which were the places assigned for election of their kings; being circles of such stones, usually twelve in number, with the bulkiest in the midst. Vid. Rowland's *Mara Antiq.* for Druids.

bably a sepulchre, or the retreat of the priest or druid, who belonged to this temple.

Pillar stones of this kind, are also very numerous in different parts of the country. At a place called Curabooly, is one, in form of an obelisk, ten feet high, near Roaring-water-bay; the modern Irish name them Gowlanes; but their ancient name was Cromleche, probably from the Hebrew, Cærum-luach, a devoted stone, as is before observed, Vol. I. p. 183.

## C H A P. XI.

### *Of remarkable Persons born in this County.*

**T**HE following persons having distinguished themselves by their writings, I shall give them the first place in this chapter.

TUNDAL, or TUNGAL, was a native of Cork, though some say of Cashel. About the year 1159, according to John of Tinmouth, and other writers (1), he was entranced for three days at Cork, where he lay as if he had been dead; but being at length, recovered, he declared to the standers-by, the visions he had seen. Some say, he afterwards wrote, Apparitionum suarum, Lib. I. But the work shews, that he only gave a relation of it to some by-standers, who committed his account to writing.

PATRICK RAGGED, who was bishop of Cork, assisted at the council of Constance, in 1415 and 1416, where he acquired an high reputation for his

(1) Sanctilog. MS. in Bibl. Cotton & Vincent. Specul. Hist. Lib. 27. C. 88. This vision is also extant in MS. says sir J. Ware, in the Public Library at Oxford,



his learning and other virtues; he wrote *De Actis illius Confilii*. He died on the 20th of August, 1421.

DONALD ô FIHELÝ, who lived in the close of the fifteen century, was a native of this county. He wrote the annals of Ireland, in the Irish tongue, down to his own time, which he dedicated to Florence ô Mahony. Sir J. Ware saw them in the possession of Florence Carty in London in 1626. Anthony Wood (2) makes him to have been a student at Oxford; says, he was much regarded, by his countrymen, for his knowledge and industry in matters of history and antiquity; and adds, that he was living in 1505.

THOMAS O-HIERNAN, a learned divine, and dean of Cork, wrote, *Ad Jacobum Stanihurstum Epistolas plures*, about the year 1573.

WILLIAM THIRRY, D. D. was born in this county, received his education at Doway, and became titular bishop of Cork. He wrote a panegyric upon St. Patrick, which work archbishop Usher cites (3), and speaks of with contempt.

LODOWICK BARRY, a native of this county, whom Wood calls lord Barry, wrote a comedy called *Ram-Alley*; or, *Merry Tricks*. London, 1611.

FLORENCE MAC-CARTY, is mentioned by Dr. Keating as a reputable author, who had delivered down the transactions of Ireland for many ages. It is said to be in the library of Dublin college, under the title of an epistle, wrote by Florence Mac-Carty under his confinement. He was living in 1626; and, probably, might have been the person that sir J. Ware mentions, to have shewn him, that year, in London, the annals of Donald ô Fihely.

WILLIAM

(2) Athen. Oxon. Tom. I. p. 5.

(3) Primod. p. 886.

WILLIAM COPPINGER, of Cork, in 1526, collected and translated *Registrum Chartarum Cænobii S. Thomæ Martyris juxta Dublin cum notis, &c.*

PHILIP O-SULLIVAN, of the family of Bear, in this county, was one of seventeen children, of which number thirteen died young, before the battle of Kinsale; after which, his parents, and the four remaining children, went into Spain. His brother Daniel was slain fighting against the Turks: His sister Helen was lost, by shipwreck, on her return to Ireland; and his other sister took the veil in Spain. His father died at Corunna, when 100 years old. Philip was educated a scholar at Compostella, and afterwards was a sea-captain, under King Philip the IV. He inherited the hatred of his family to the English, which he has sufficiently discovered in his *Catholic History* (4), and was the author of several other works. Archbishop Usher (5) calls him as egregious a liar as any in Christendom (6).

GARRET BARRY, descended from the Barrymore family, wrote a discourse of military discipline, &c. Brussels, 1634, folio, for the instruction of his countrymen, as he says. He served several years, as a captain, in the Spanish army in Flanders.

FRANCIS MATHEWS, a franciscan friar, born in Cork, was guardian of the Irish college of his order at Louvain, definitor and provincial of the franciscans of his order in Ireland. Wadding commends him for his abilities in divinity and the canon

(4) Published at Lisbon, in 4to. under the title of *Historiæ Catholicæ Hiberniæ Compendium*, 1621.

(5) *Religion of the ancient Irish*, p. 92.

(6) O-Sullivan also wrote *Patriciana Decas*, five *Libri X. quibus de Divi Patricii vitâ, Purgatoris, &c.* to which he annexed a treatise, entitled, *Archicornigeromastrix sive Jacobi Usheri Herisearchæ confutatio*, being a silly invective against primate Usher. He is said, by Colgan, to have translated the life of St. Mochua, from Irish into Latin, and he also wrote the lives of St. Kieran, St. Declan, St. Ailbe, and St. Abban.



canon law : he was put to death at Cork, in 1644, for the conspiracy mentioned, p. 152. of this Vol. He was the author of *Examen Juridicum Censuræ Facultatis Theologicæ Parisiensis, &c.* which he published under the name of Edmundus Ursulanus, was condemned at Rome, notwithstanding the franciscans vigorously defended it. He also wrote some other tracts.

CONOGER O-MAHONY, was born in this county, and published a book, under a feigned name, entitled, *Disputatio Apologetica, &c.* See further concerning this work, p. 163. of this Volume, note 79.

EDWARD WORTH, bishop of Killaloe, was born in this county ; when he was dean of Cork, he wrote a treatise against the anabaptists ; and published some sermons, which were printed at Cork, in 1653, 4to.

JOHN PONCE, a franciscan friar of this county, lived among those of his order, in the Irish colleges at Rome and Louvain ; in the former of which places, he was rector of the Lodovisian seminary, for Irish secular students, and afterwards guardian of the college of St. Isidore there, from whence he removed to Paris ; he wrote, *Integer Philosophiæ Cursus in tres Partes Divisus, Romæ, 1643, folio.* But a more correct edition was afterwards printed at Paris. He also wrote *Appendix Apologeticus ad prædictum Philosophiæ Cursum, Romæ, 1645.* Also *Belingi vindiciæ Eversæ, Parisiis, 1653, 8vo.* and several other works (7).

JOHN SINICK, a secular priest, and a native of Cork, was educated at Louvain, where he was a professor and D. D. and in great esteem for his learning, about the year 1675. See his works in Dupin's Ecclesiastical History, among the writers of the seventeenth century.

JOHN

(7) Vide the writers of Ireland, p. 161.

JOHN MULLEN, a native of Cork, wrote a treatise, entitled, *Ideæ Constantiæ Togatæ*, as Ward mentions in his life of St. Rumold, p. 192.

RICHARD PARR, son of Richard Parr, a clergyman, was born at Fermoy, in this county, in 1617, his mother being, at the time of his birth, fifty five years of age; he was educated at a country grammar-school, and entered as a servitor, at eighteen years old, in Exeter college, Oxford; where, by the favour of Dr. Prideaux, then rector, after six years residence, he was elected chaplain fellow of that college. Primate Usher, in 1643, taking notice of him, made him his chaplain, took him to Wales, and afterwards to London; where he married a rich widow, and was promoted to the vicarage of Ryegate, by the presentation of his wife's brother; and continued chaplain to the primate till that great prelate died. In 1649, he resigned his fellowship, and was sometime rector of St. Mary Magdalen, in Southwark; and became vicar of Camberwell, in Surry. After the restoration, he refused the deanery of Armagh, and a bishoprick in Ireland. He died in 1671, aged seventy-four years. He wrote the *Christian Reformation*, &c. especially designed for his dear countrymen of the county of Cork, &c. London, 1660, 8vo. Also, *archbishop Usher's life*; and published a collection of 300 letters, to and from the primate, and most of the eminent persons in these kingdoms and in foreign parts, together with some sermons.

SIR RICHARD COX, was born at Bandon, March 25th, 1650, educated at Cloghnakilty grammar-school, and practised, under his uncle John Bird, esq; as an attorney in several manor-courts, where he was seneschal for three years. In 1671, he settled at Gray's-Inn, London, and in three years was called to the bar. Returning to Ireland, he married Mrs. Mary Bourne; about seven years after,



after, was made recorder of Kinsale, by the interest of sir Robert Southwell; and removing to Cork, he there practised the profession of the law. In April 1697, the protestants of Bandon returned him thanks for a charge delivered at the quarter sessions, wherein he exposed the cruelties and impostures of the papists. When lord Tyrconnel came to the government, he was obliged to remove, with his family, to Bristol, where he compiled his History of Ireland, the first part whereof he published in 1689; and the year following, the second part of the same work, as far down as to 1653. On the prince of Orange's arrival in London, he printed a sheet of Aphorisms, proving, by a fair deduction, the necessity of making the prince of Orange king, and of sending a speedy relief to Ireland. After the prince and princess were proclaimed, he published half a sheet, called, A brief and modest representation of the state and condition of Ireland. He was soon after made secretary under sir Robert Southwell, who attended king William into this kingdom (8). After the victory of the Boyne, sir Richard drew up the king's declaration at Finglass, which being read, the king was pleased to say, "that Mr. Cox had

VOL. II. E e exactly

(8) At the Boyne, before the battle, there were several high reports in the English camp of the number of the enemy, which sir Robert Southwell affirmed to the king, upon Mr. Cox's credit, to be false. The night before the battle, an officer came from the Irish camp, and told the king the posture and number of the enemy, in such magnified and plausible terms, that his majesty told sir Robert, he was certainly misinformed, and that the Irish forces were more than he imagined. Sir Robert, upon this, imparted the king's doubts to Mr. Cox, who desired that the officer might be led about their camp, and then inform his majesty, how many he thought his army consisted of; which being done, he confidently affirmed them to be more than double the number the king knew them to be. His majesty saw that the officer was a conceited ill guesser, and was particularly pleased with the manner how the error was discovered.

exactly hit his own thought," Upon the surrender of Waterford, he was made recorder of that city; and in September, 1690, second justice of the Common-pleas. In April 1690, he was appointed governor of this county; and in his time the militia did eminent service, as I have mentioned in other parts of this work. On the fifth of November, he was knighted by the lord deputy Sidney. In May 1693, he had, for his good services, one moiety of his quit-rent remitted for ever, and was nominated one of the commissioners for forfeitures, with a salary of 400*l.* yearly. In 1698, he wrote an Essay for the conversion of the Irish, and some thoughts on the bill depending before the house of lords, for prohibiting the exportation of wool from Ireland, &c. In 1701, he was made chief justice of the common-pleas, and a member of the privy council; in July 1703, was appointed lord chancellor of Ireland; and soon after, sworn one of the lord justices of this kingdom, as he was again in 1705. In 1706, queen Anne created him a baronet. In 1707, being removed from the chancellorship, he soon after retired to the country, where he composed An address to those of the Romish Communion in England, &c. Dublin, 1709, 12mo. He also wrote, about this time, An Inquiry into Religion, and the use of Reason in reference to it, London, 1711, 8vo. In 1710, he was made lord chief justice of the queen's-bench, and held it to the death of queen Anne, when he was displaced with the other judges. In November, 1715, he was called before the parliament of Ireland, to answer several charges against him, and acquitted himself with honour, before the committee, who were his accusers. After this, he spent his latter days in private studies, improving his estate, and in acts of charity; and died of a palsy, on the third of May,



May, 1733, aged eighty-four (9). A larger account of his life has been published in the writers of Ireland, from the papers of his family, to which the reader is referred.

RICHARD NAGLE, of whom I have given some account in this work (10), being speaker of king James's parliament in 1689, was the chief contriver of the act, which repealed the act of settlement, and the act of attainder. He was the author of the Coventry Letter, dated October 26th, 1686, in which he proposed repealing the said acts.

JOHN HOVEL, an alderman of Cork, wrote, but without putting his name to it, A discourse on the woollen manufactory of Ireland, and the consequences of prohibiting its exportation, Dublin, 1698, 4to. Experience has shewn, that his observations in regard to the incommodities, likely to befall England by such a prohibition, have been very just.

EZECHIEL BURRIDGE, was born in this county, and educated in the university of Dublin. He wrote a book in defence of the revolution, entitled, *Historia nuperæ rerum mutationis in Anglia*, &c. London, 1697, 8vo. Also, *Jura Populi Anglicani*; or, the subject's right of petitioning, &c. London, 1701, 4to. Likewise, A short view of the Present State of Ireland, with regard particularly to the difficulties that a chief governor will meet with there in holding a parliament, written anno 1700, but not printed till 1708, in 4to. He translated Mr. Lock's Essay on Human Understanding

E e 2

(9) Of many children, he left only one son, and one daughter, but many grand-children, and great-grand-children. His eldest son Richard, father to the late sir Richard Cox, bart. died April 15th, 1725. His second and youngest son, Michael, was consecrated lord bishop of Ossory. His daughters were married to sir William Mansel, baronet, Boyle Moore, esq; Allen Riggs, esq; afterwards to the revd. Mr. Skolfield, Edward Cooke, esq; and Roger Fenwick, esq;

(10) Vol. I. p. 341, and Vol. II. p. 203, &c.

derstanding into Latin, under the title of *De Intellectu Humano*, Londini, 1701, folio.

ROWLAND DAVIS, was born at Gill-Abbey, near Cork, in 1649, and educated in Dublin college, where he took his degree of doctor of laws. He was esteemed a good civilian, and advanced to the deanery of Cork. He died in 1721, in the seventy-second year of his age. He wrote a letter to a friend concerning his changing his religion, London, 1694. Also, *The truly catholic and old religion, &c.* Dublin, 1716, 4to. This book was the same year answered by Dr. Timothy O'Brien, late parish priest of Castle-Lyons, but without putting his name to it. Of which dean Davis took notice, in a book entitled, *A reply to a pretended answer to a book entitled, The truly catholic and old religion, in a letter to the author of it.* Dublin, 1717, 4to.

This produced a rejoinder from Dr. O'Brien, under the pompous title of, *Goliah beheaded with his own sword, &c.* Antwerp, 1717, 4to. Dr. Davis published an answer to this rejoinder, entitled, *Remarks, on the same pamphlet.* Dublin, 1720, 4to. He also published *Christian Loyalty, a sermon.* Dublin, 1716, 4to.

The abovementioned Dr. O'Brien was born in this county, and went to France in his youth, anno 1691, where he pursued his studies in the Irish college at Thoulouse, and there took his degree of D. D. In 1706, he was made superior of that college, which he governed laudably for nine years. He returned to Ireland, anno 1715, and was made parish-priest of Castle-Lyons, where he died, anno 1747. He published, *An explication of the Jubilee*, in two parts, which was printed in 1725. Also, a few years before he died, he was concerned in some controversial disputes; the last of which tracts he called, *Truth Triumphant, &c.* Printed in 1747, 4to.



NICHOLAS BRADY, son of major Nicholas Brady, was lineally descended from Hugh Brady, the first protestant bishop of Meath. He was born at Bandon, in this county; and became an excellent divine. He was at twelve years old sent to Westminster school, and elected a king's scholar of Christ-Church, Oxon. Having staid there four years, he removed to Dublin, where he took his master's degree; and his Diploma for D. D. was presented to him from the same university while he was in England. His first preferment was to a prebend in St. Finbarr's cathedral, and to the parish of Kilnaglory in this county. In 1690, being in London, he was elected minister of St. Catherine-Cree's church, and lecturer of St. Michael's, and to other ecclesiastical preferments. He was also chaplain to king William and queen Mary, and to queen Anne. He died on the 20th of May, 1726, aged sixty-seven. Soon after he had settled in London, he joined with Mr. Tate in writing a new version of the psalms, which are now sung in most churches. In his life-time, he printed three volumes of sermons; and his eldest son, a clergyman, published three volumes more after his death. Dr. Brady also translated the *Æneids* of Virgil, which were published, by subscription, in four volumes, 8vo. Anno 1726.

PETER BROWN, D. D. was provost of Trinity college, Dublin, and afterwards bishop of Cork; during his life-time he published several works, and left several MSS. at his death, some sermons of which were since printed. A catalogue of what he wrote may be seen among the writers of Ireland, p. 296, 297, too numerous to be here inserted.

JAMES DELACOURT, M. A. was born at a place called Killowen, in this county, not far from Blarney. He has produced several works of genius, both in prose and verse; particularly, the *Progress of Beauty*, and another poem, called the *Prospect*  
of

of Poetry, which last has been several times printed and is admired by the lovers of the muses.

MAURICE O'CONNEL, M. D. was born near Mallow. In 1746, he published a treatise, entitled, *Morborum acutorum & chronicorum quorundam observationes medicinales experimentales, sedulâ complurium annorum praxi tum Corcagiæ tum in locis circumjacentibus, &c.* In this work, are several observations on the air and diseases of the city of Cork, &c.

GEORGE RYE, esq; was the only son of Christopher Rye, an alderman of Cork, and of Mrs. Anne Evans; he received his education in the college of Dublin, from whence he was sent to the Inns of Court; he died in 1735, in the 50th year of his age. He had studied natural philosophy and physic for his own curiosity. He published an ingenious tract on agriculture, 8vo. Dublin, 1730. As also *Medicina Statica Hibernica*, which was published with a work, entitled, *An essay on the endemical epidemics of the city of Cork*, by Joseph Rogers, M. D. 1734, 8vo.

EDWARD BARRY, M. D. fellow of the royal society, and his majesty's physician general to the army in Ireland. He studied physic at Leyden, and published a treatise on a consumption of the lungs, 1728, 8vo. Also some tracts in the medical essays.

To these gentlemen who have distinguished themselves in the literary world, I shall subjoin the names of three others, who were eminent commanders in the British navy, whom this county gave birth to.

1. Admiral PEN, born in the castle of Macroomp, as I have elsewhere mentioned.

2. The celebrated captain JUMPER, born in Bandon, who, in a single ship of twenty guns, took and surprised the garrison of Gibraltar from the Spaniards, in sight of the rest of the English fleet.



3. Sir GEORGE BYNGE, viscount Torrington, who was born in west Carbery, in this county, whose actions are recorded in the British annals, and in Campbell's naval history.

I shall next mention some persons of this county, rendered remarkable by some accident, or other particular affection of their bodies.

The right reverend the lord bishop of Clogher has given us the following relation, in the Philosophical Transactions, N<sup>o</sup>. 461, p. 813, August 1741.

His lordship met with a man at Inishonan, about seventy years of age, who, out of gratitude for a charity he had given him, shewed him a curiosity, which was that of his breasts, with which he affirmed, he had once given suck to a child of his own : his wife, he said, died when the child was about two months old ; the child crying exceedingly while it was in bed with him, he gave it his breast to suck, only with an expectation to keep it quiet ; but, behold, he found that the child, in time, extracted milk ; and he affirmed, that he had milk enough afterwards to rear the child. His breasts were very large for a man, and his nipple larger than is common in women (11).

WILLIAM, the son of John Clark, a soldier in sir Richard Aldworth's company, was born at Newmarket, in this county, in 1677. In his infancy,

(11) Among other instances of the same kind, Diemerbroek (Anat. Corp. Humani) relates that known story of Santorellus. " That a poor man's wife dieing, and not having means enough to hire a nurse for the infant she had left behind her, he used to quiet it, to lay it to his paps, (without doubt, says Diemerbroek, with a great desire to yield it some milk) and so, at length, by that means, and intense and continual thought, and often repeated sucking of the papillæ, his breasts afterwards afforded enough for the suckling of the infant." Another instance given by the same author, is of an old woman, who came to give suck in the same manner, which he delivers with such circumstances, as may create a belief of the truth of it.

fancy, he never was observed to turn his head round, nor bend his body. When a boy, he could only reach his hands as high as to the level of his elbow, but never higher; nor could he ever put them behind his back. His under jaws being fixed, he could never open his mouth; but his teeth being broken by some accident, he sucked in spoon meat, which was his chiefest food. He spent a great part of his time in preparing his diet; when he took any solid food, he laid it on a long flat knife, pressed it with a stick made for the purpose, and so forced it within his teeth. Though he was often intoxicated with liquor, he never vomited but once, and was then very near being suffocated. When he walked, he was always obliged to step first with the right foot, which he did with much difficulty; he then dragged the left foot to the right heel. When he fell by accident, he was never able to rise without assistance. When he lay down, he had cavities made in his bed, in which he placed his hips, heels, and elbows. In his youth, he made a shift to creep, with difficulty, through the village of Newmarket; but as he advanced in years, he grew more unactive, so that, at last, he could scarce go the length of Mr. Aldworth's kitchen, where he spent most of his time. That gentleman maintained him in charity while he lived; the only use he was capable of being put to was, that of watching the workmen; for when he was once fixed in his station, it was impossible for him to desert it. He generally stood in a kind of centry-box, with a board placed in a groove, as high as his breast, for him to lean upon. He had always a bony excrescence issuing out of his left heel, which sometimes grew to the length of about two inches; and when it shed, as a deer does its horns, it still continued to sprout as before. Towards the latter part of his life, several long excrescencies were observed in his thighs and arms, which

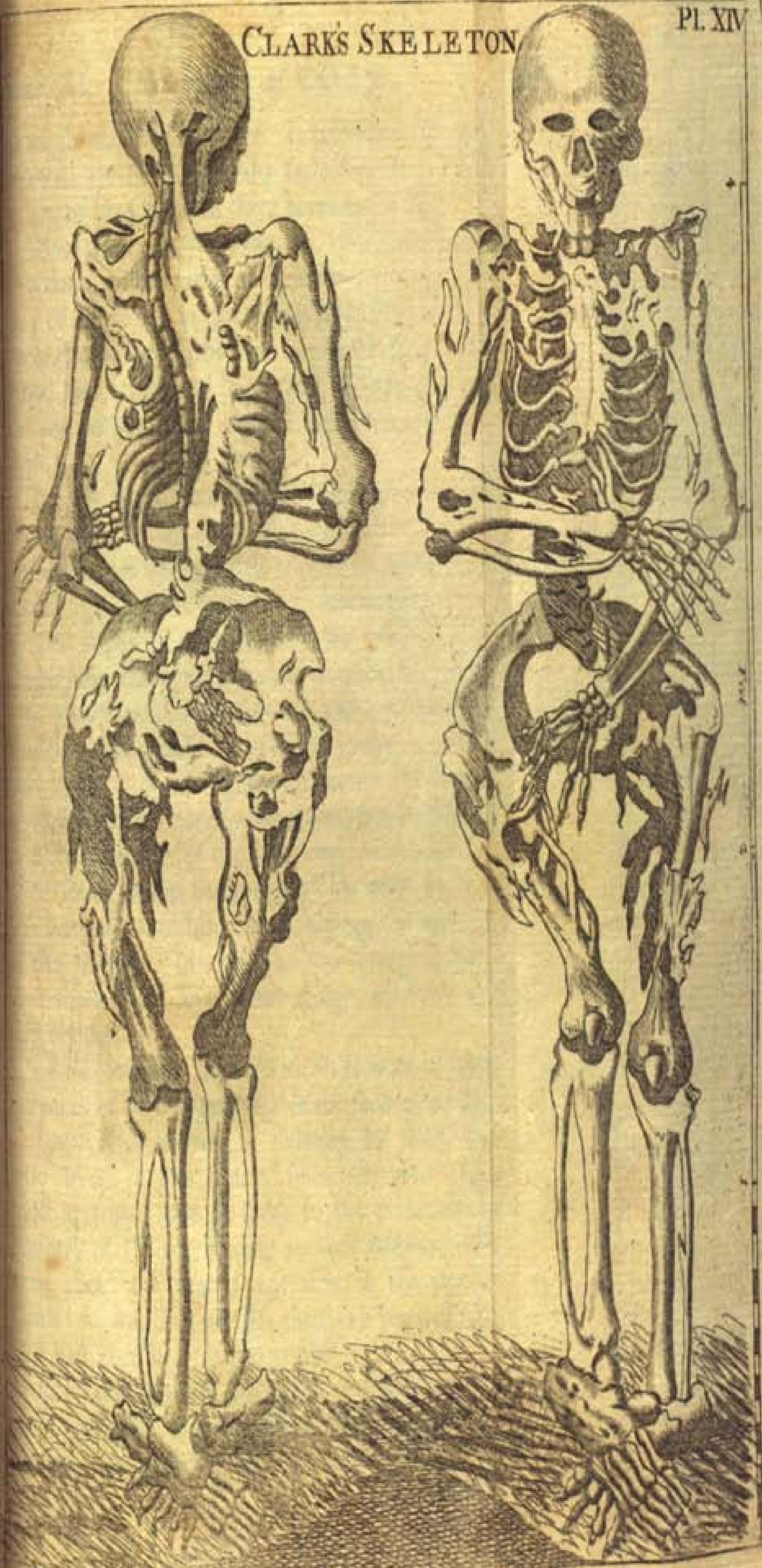


which he had not in his youth. He died in the year 1738, in the sixty-seventh year of his age; the cause of his death was probably an inflammation of his lungs; for as they adhered to the pleura and ribs, they were immoveable, the diaphragma could scarce change its situation, and the capacity of the thorax was always nearly the same; for these reasons, he had a constant quick respiration, which terminated in a fatal oppression, otherwise he might have lived till all the bones had been so much increased, as that the ribs and whole thorax would become one trunk of bone. He had been five days dead before he was opened, so that the muscular parts began to putrify. His viscera had nothing in them remarkably præternatural, except his lungs, which adhered closely to the pleura.

The posture into which he fixed, sometime before his death, is somewhat like that of the Venus of Medicis. The vertebræ of his back are exceedingly bent inward, with an inclination to the left hip. The os sacrum is so bent outwards, as it is not seen when the skeleton is viewed in front; there is scarce one bone in the whole of its proper natural form, except those of his legs, which are not much distorted. He is one entire bone, from the top of his head to his knees. The sutures of his skull are more united than in common skulls. The jaw-bones are entirely fixed, as is before mentioned; and the hinder teeth joined together. A bone grows from the back of his head, which shoots down towards his back, and passes by the vertebræ of the neck, at about an inch distance; this bone unites to the vertebræ of the back, and the scapula of the left shoulder; from whence it disengages itself again, and continues distinct, till it divides into two, towards the small of the back, and fixes itself into the hip bones behind. The vertebræ of the back are one continued bone. In the fleshy parts of his thighs, nature seems to have

have sported herself in sending out various ramifications from his coxendix and thigh bones, not unlike the shoots of coral, but infinitely more irregular, some behind and some before, some in lumps and clusters, and others in irregular shoots, of eight to nine inches long. His knees are pretty close together, they incline to the right; his left shoulder is the highest. One of the bones of his left arm was broken once by a fall; and nature had shot out another bone, a little above the bending of the arm, which unites to the broken bone, and makes it much stronger than it was before. All the cartilages of his breast, four only excepted, which served to move his breast in respiration, were turned to bone. When he was dissected, a bone was found in the fleshy part of his arm, quite disengaged from any other bone; it is very thin, about four inches long, and the fourth of an inch broad, with several ramifications; what is odd is, that while these bones were growing, he never complained of any pain in his muscles. It would require a volume of itself, composed of a new kind of osteology, to give a minute description of this surprising skeleton, and its irregularities, being as difficult a task, as to describe Calypso's grotto; however, the design is undertaken by the gentleman, who has this curious skeleton in possession, Dr. Edward Barry of Dublin, who has composed a learned and accurate tract on the subject, with a complete history of his life; therefore, I shall not pretend further to anticipate the account intended to be published by the doctor, when his leisure shall permit him to put his notes in order for that purpose; but as he has been so kind as to communicate them to me, I have given the above short abstract out of them, rather to raise, than gratify, the reader's curiosity, till the doctor's more accurate performance shall appear; and this I have done the rather, as some relations already published





lished in the Philosophical Transactions of this skeleton, are far from being accurate; nor is the history of his life given there much more just.

About twenty-six years ago, the wife of one Teige Kneedane, in the parish of Kilnamartery, and barony of Muskerry, in this county, was delivered of a monstrous birth: the head was much deformed; it had four arms, and four legs; two rumps, and but one body. This creature died soon after the birth.

ROBERT LONG, born in Bandon, both deaf and dumb, did, by his own industry, with very little assistance from any master, acquire a considerable knowledge of some branches of the mathematics. He had a perfect knowledge of the principles of geography, and could calculate eclipses. He made both globes, and drew the map and constellations himself. He could survey and gauge, and also read as far as words signify the names of things, or what the grammarians call nouns; but he seemed to have no notion of the other parts of speech. I have seen a wheel barometer of his making, and also some tables of his, for calculating the motions of the planets. In 1750, he was living in Mallow, about thirty-seven years of age, married, and had children.

I shall close this chapter with an account of some instances of persons remarkable for their great age.

JOHN RICHARDSON, a Palatine by birth, but who lived in this county since the year 1709, most of which time he spent in the mountainous country of Ivelary, leading an hard laborious life, was, about the year 1749, alive in the city of Cork; he was then not less than 112 years of age, and had been bed-ridden two years.

RICHARD WHITE, who lived near Kinsale, was 103 years old; he was, when I saw him, strong, hearty, and perfect in all his senses.

Captain



Captain REGAN DONOVAN, died about the year 1748, in west Carbery, aged 100 years.

DANIEL KEAGHLY, of Comeduff, in the parish of Inchegeelagh, a very mountainous tract, was, in 1750, 103 years of age. He paid for one hearth 2s. per annum for sixty-two years: his wife was also very old; they lived in the high road to Kerry, and his house was a remarkable stage for common people to set up at, which they might do gratis; this man being celebrated for his hospitality, as are, indeed, all the people of this country.

ZACHARIAH FIVES, was buried at St. Finbarry's, February 7th, 1748, aged 112. His flesh was very hard and gristly. He was thrice married, but out-lived all his relations. He never had any disorder until half a year before he died, when he began to grow bed-ridden.

FINEEN CROWLEY, a labouring man, born at Old-court, in the parish of Ringroan, was, anno 1747, 97 years of age; he was then very hearty, and able to work at the spade, was he not hindered by a disorder in his hands. He never was purged, or let blood, in his life; and being sent for by the lord Kinsale, I had this account from his own mouth.

Mr. JOHN GOODMAN, of Cork, died in January, 1747, aged about fourscore; but what is remarkable of him, his mother was interred while she lay in a trance; having been buried in a vault, which she found means to open, she walked home; and this Mr. Goodman was born some time after.

MARY BARRY, a very poor woman, living at Bridge-Town, was, in 1750, upwards of 106 years of age; she begged about the country being perfect in all her senses.

PHILIP BLAKE, died in the parish of Johnstown, near Glanworth, in 1746, aged 115 years, and was perfect in all his senses to the last.

RICHARD

RICHARD MORGAN, was buried in the abbey of Buttevant, October 15th, 1748, aged 107. He was born at Castlepooky, near Doneraile. He was clerk of the crown in king James's time for this county.

WILLIAM SMITH, died at Doneraile, about forty years ago, aged 117. Not long before he died, he was able to hunt a pack of hounds, and leaped a ditch with as much agility as any sportsman in the field. He was many years park-keeper to the St. Leger family, and his picture is still kept at colonel St. Leger's house in Doneraile.

DOCTOR LYNE, an Irish physician, who died, some years ago, of the small pox, aged 85, lived at a place called Arloom, in the half barony of Bear, in this county. It was remarkable, that for fifty years together no body died out of his house, though he always had a numerous family. His house was built in an odd manner; every window had another opposite to it, none of which he ever suffered either to be shut or glazed, but were continually kept open, without any defence against the weather. The room the doctor lay in had four windows, two open on each side his bed. Upon his death, his son glazed all the windows; since which time, there were several buried out of the house.

T H E E N D.

I N D E X.







# I N D E X.

## A

**A**BBEYMAHON, i. 245  
 Adragoal, i. 32  
 Affadown, i. 273  
 Aged persons, ii. 435 & seq.  
 Aghagdoe, diocese, i. 61  
 Agharlow, i. 200  
 Aghern, i. 77  
 Aglish, i. 199  
 Air of Cork, i. 369  
 — of the county, ii. 403  
 Allo river, i. 320  
 Altamira, i. 318  
 Annabell, i. 328  
 Annagh, i. 307  
 Annals of this county, ii. 9  
 Ann Grove, i. 161  
 Antiquities of Ireland, i. XI.  
 Apples celebrated, i. 307  
 ——— soil for them, i. 343  
 Arbutus, i. 290  
 Ardrum, i. 172  
 Armada wrecked, ii. 66  
 Armoy, i. 329  
 Arundel, lord, i. 27, 30  
 Arts, ii. 235  
 Ashgrove, i. 165  
 Astolas, i. 299  
 Astroites, ii. 387

## B

Ballincolly, i. 171  
 Ballintobber, i. 215  
 Ballyally, i. 172  
 Ballyanan, i. 147  
 Ballybeg, i. 315  
 Ballycanon, i. 356  
 Ballyclough, i. 297  
 Ballycrenane, i. 130  
 Ballydaniel, i. 123  
 Ballygarret, i. 340  
 Ballyhemick, i. 336  
 Ballyhooly, i. 343  
 Ballymaloe, i. 131  
 Ballynamona, i. 173  
 Ballyvirgane, i. 123  
 Ballyvourney, i. 185

Baltimore, i. 168, 170  
 Bandon, i. 236, ii. 196  
 ——— river, i. 213  
 Bandonians, ii. 132, 133, &c.  
 Banduff, i. 262  
 Banlaghan, i. 263  
 Bantry, i. 31, 283  
 ——— bay, ii. 285  
 ——— sea fight, ii. 199  
 Baronies names, i. 97  
 Barrets, i. 52, 170  
 Barry family, i. 33, 41, 154  
 Barry, Garret, ii. 124, 139  
 Barrymore, i. 33, 62  
 ——— earl of, i. 155, 161  
 Battles, a relation of several curious  
     ones between birds, &c. 109  
 Bear, see Bantry,  
 Belgrove, i. 164  
 Birth, a monstrous one, ii. 435  
 Bishop's-town, i. 360  
 Black-rock, i. 358  
 Blarney, i. 166  
 Boggra mountain, i. 175  
 Bog drained, i. 196  
 ——— improved, i. 291  
 Bonaught, what, ii. 73  
 Bottlehill, i. 174  
 ——— fight, ii. 216  
 Bounds of this county, i. 92  
 Boyle, see earl of Cork,  
 Brady, Dr. Nicholas, ii. 429  
 Brehons, what, ii. 39  
 Bridgetown, i. 342  
 Brigowne, i. 347  
 Brinny, i. 211  
 Broghill, i. 305  
 ——— lord, ii. 120, 125,  
     135, 144, 149, 152, 156, 157,  
     159, 169, 170, 172. see earl of  
     Orrery.  
 Browne, Dr. Peter, ii. 429  
 Brown, Mr. i. 339  
 Bruce, Edward, ii. 18  
 Buildings, ii. 255  
 Burgary of Cloyne, i. 74  
 Burton, i. 308  
 Butlers, ii. 45  
 Buttevant, i. 312



# I N D E X.

## C

Cahirkegan, i. 184  
 Cape-clear, i. 278, ii. 299  
 Carberie rupes, i. 205  
 Carbery, i. 23, 250  
 ——— lord, i. 283  
 Carew family, i. 44  
 ——— fir George, i. 85, ii. 71  
 ——— fir Peter, ii. 45  
 Carey's-ville, i. 350  
 Carickafouky, i. 182  
 Carigadrohid, i. 177  
 Carigaline, i. 208  
 Cariganass, i. 290  
 Carigrohan, i. 261  
 ——— arpets, ii. 237  
 Carrigtohil, i. 160  
 Castle-bernard, i. 140  
 Castlecor, i. 299  
 Castle-dermot, i. 288  
 Castle-freke, i. 248  
 Castle-haven, i. 263, ii. 296  
 Castle-hyde, i. 348  
 Castle-kiffin, i. 339  
 Castle-lions, i. 156  
 Castle-magner, i. 296  
 Castle-martyr, i. 125  
 Castle-mary, i. 139  
 Castle-more, i. 171, 199  
 Castle-town, i. 264  
 Castle-town Roche, i. 337  
 Caves, i. 204, 262. ii. 406  
 Charlesfort, i. 232  
 Charleville, i. 303  
 Charr, a fish, i. 191  
 Charter-schools, i. 126, 212, 225, 304.  
 Chetwynd, i. 359  
 Churchtown, i. 303  
 Cider, i. 133, 153, &c.  
 Clancare, earl of, ii. 42, 44  
 Clancarty, earl of, i. 166, 201, &c.  
 Clanwilliam, lord vife. i. 215  
 Claycastle, i. 103  
 Clay-kilns, i. 148  
 ——— white, i. 141  
 ——— of various kinds. ii. 366  
 Cloghnakilty, i. 251, 294  
 Clonmene, i. 294  
 Cloyne, i. 74, 133, &c.  
 Coal, i. 294, ii. 374  
 Codrum, i. 183  
 Cogan, Milo de, i. 38. ii. 14  
 ——— Robert de, ii. 25  
 Coin and livery, ii. 19  
 Comolin, i. 286  
 Coolmain, i. 241  
 Copper spars, ii. 392  
 ——— ores, ii. 398

Coral, i. 286, ii. 386  
 Corkbeg, i. 142  
 Cork county, its extent, i. 93  
 ——— a kingdom, i. 22, 38  
 ——— etymology, i. 16  
 ——— when made a county, ii. 16  
 ——— City.  
 ——— liberties, i. 352  
 ——— name, i. 361  
 ——— inhabitants, i. 362  
 ——— fituation, i. 364  
 ——— walls, i. 365  
 ——— bridges, i. 367  
 ——— fortifications, i. 368  
 ——— castles, ibid.  
 ——— churches, i. 391, and seq.  
 ——— bishops, i. 373  
 ——— abbies, i. 381  
 ——— hospitals, i. 383  
 ——— public buildings, i. 393, &c.  
 ——— exchange, i. 395  
 ——— markets, i. 397  
 ——— diversions, i. 400  
 ——— keys, i. 402  
 ——— trade, i. 403  
 ——— revenue, i. 407  
 ——— government, i. 408  
 ——— charters, i. 408  
 ——— courts, i. 416  
 ——— magistrates, i. 422  
 ——— befieged, ii. 205  
 ——— goes into rebellion, ii. 94, &c.  
 ——— is burned, ii. 106, 107  
 ——— harbour, i. 142, 162, ii. 289  
 ——— earl of, i. 82, 85, 121, 113, 236. ii. 72, 111, 115, 116, 128, 129, 131, 137, 151.  
 Cove, i. 161  
 Courcey-barony, i. 233  
 ——— family, i. 45, 46, 227, &c.  
 Court-Mac-Sherry, i. 246, ii. 293  
 Cox, fir Richard, lord chancellor, ii. 424  
 ——— his premiums, i. 254  
 Cromliagh, what, i. 183  
 Cromwell, Oliver, ii. 168, 169  
 Crook-haven, i. 276, ii. 300  
 Crooks-town, i. 199  
 Cross-haven, i. 208, ii. 291  
 Cryftals, ii. 387  
 Curraghs, or boats, i. 16  
 Curry-lafs, i. 153  
 Custom-house, i. 399

## D

Danes, their devastations, ii. 12  
 Defcription of the Danish altars and burial places, ii. 419  
 Desmond, earl Maurice, ii. 20, 21  
 ——— earl James, ii. 25  
 ——— earl Thomas, ii. 27  
 Desmond,

# I N D E X.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>Desmond, earl James, ii. 34<br/>         ——— earl Gerald, ii. 50, 55, 64<br/>         ——— The fugan earl, ii. 69, 77<br/>         Desmond county, i. 22<br/>         Diodorus Siculus hints at Ireland, i. 258<br/>         Donaghmore, i. 176<br/>         Doneraile, i. 329<br/>         ——— lord visc. i. 332<br/>         Donnybrook, i. 359<br/>         Donovan castle, i. 278<br/>         Douglass, i. 358<br/>         Dour, a subterraneous river, i. 128<br/>         Drake, sir Francis, i. 208<br/>         Dromagh, i. 293<br/>         Druids, i. 259<br/>         Druid altar, i. 140<br/>         Drumalegue, i. 277<br/>         Drumaneen, i. 300<br/>         Drumore, i. 300<br/>         Drumshicane, i. 294<br/>         Duhallow, i. 33, 291<br/>         Dunbeacon, i. 277<br/>         Dunboy, its siege, ii. 90<br/>         Dundarerk castle, i. 182<br/>         Dundee, i. 249, ii. 295<br/>         Dunderrow, i. 214<br/>         Dungarvan, lord, i. 122<br/>         Dunkettle, i. 159<br/>         Dunmanus, i. 276, ii. 301<br/>         Donmanway, i. 253<br/>         Dursey-island, i. 189, ii. 301<br/>         Dutch, their colonies, i. 3<br/>         ——— manufactures, i. 5<br/>         Dwarf, an account of one, i. 132</p> | <p>Forbes, lord, ii. 143<br/>         Fort at Cork harbour, i. 165<br/>         ——— Kinsale, i. 232<br/>         Fossil-shells, ii. 385<br/>         Fossils, ii. 365 to 400<br/>         Fowls, ii. 325 to 354<br/>         Freke, Arthur, ii. 135<br/>         French, their manufactures, ii. 248<br/>         ——— fleet at Kinsale, ii. 198</p> |
|--|---|

## G

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>Gallowglass, what, ii. 35<br/>         Garrets-town, i. 234<br/>         Glandore, i. 262, ii. 295<br/>         Glanmire, i. 159<br/>         Glanworth, i. 343<br/>         Gobnate, saint, i. 185<br/>         Gowgane Barra, i. 192<br/>         Grange, i. 205<br/>         Great Island, i. 161, ii. 10</p> |  |
|---|--|

## H

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>Harbours described, ii. 288<br/>         Hawlbowlin island, i. 162<br/>         Heathen temple, ii. 418<br/>         Hemp, ii. 240<br/>         Henry II. king of England,<br/>         ——— Irish submit to him, ii. 13<br/>         ——— his grant of Cork, i. 39<br/>         Hoddersfield, i. 209<br/>         Hollyhill, i. 214<br/>         Hyde, sir Arthur, i. 135</p> |  |
|---|--|

## I

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>James II. king, lands at Kinsale, ii. 197, at Cork, ibid.<br/>         Ibawn, i. 30, 242<br/>         Iberní, i. 10<br/>         Ichtermurragh castle, i. 129<br/>         Jephson, Eliz. her patent for Mallow, i. 324<br/>         Imokilly, i. 99<br/>         ——— seneschal, i. 125<br/>         Inchidony, i. 248<br/>         Inchiquin castle, i. 123<br/>         ——— lord, ii. 132, 136, 140, 145, 146, 151, 153, 156, 160, 162, 163, &amp;c.<br/>         Inhabitants ancient, i. 17, &amp;c.<br/>         ——— modern, i. 59<br/>         Iniscarra, i. 171<br/>         Inishannon, i. 211, ii. 24<br/>         Inishircan, i. 281, ii. 297<br/>         Inishreen, i. 281, ii. 297</p> |  |
|---|--|

## E

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>Earthen-ware, ii. 244<br/>         Earths, ii. 366<br/>         Ecclesiastical state, i. 61<br/>         Edgecomb, sir Richard, ii. 30<br/>         Egmont, i. 310<br/>         ———, earl of, i. 311<br/>         Extract of a letter from Peake, describing the subterraneous caverns, ii. 409</p> |  |
|--|--|

## F

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>Farbaloges, who, ii. 408<br/>         Fergus, i. 172<br/>         Fermoy, i. 36, 329, 348<br/>         Fish and fisheries, ii. 304 to 324<br/>         Fitz-Geralds, i. 47<br/>         Fitz-Maurice, James, ii. 51<br/>         Fitz-Stephen, Robert, i. 38, ii. 15</p> |  |
|---|--|



# I N D E X.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>Iniskeen, i. 252<br/>         Inshigeelagh, i. 190<br/>         Iron works, i. 211<br/>         — ore, ii. 396<br/>         Islands in the Lee, i. 190<br/>         — for fattening horses, i. 263, 264<br/>         — floating ones, i. 275<br/>         — in Bantry bay, i. 285, 286<br/>         — rent asunder, ii. 11<br/>         — several, i. 282, ii. 299<br/>         Italian forces in Munster, ii. 52</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>K</b></p> <p>Kanturk, i. 292<br/>         Kerns, what, ii. 43<br/>         Kerrycurihy, i. 32, 50, 207<br/>         Kerry mountains, i. 187<br/>         Kilbarry, i. 195<br/>         Kilbritton, i. 27, 241<br/>         Kilcoleman, i. 333<br/>         Kilcrea, i. 195, 200<br/>         Kilcredan, i. 130<br/>         Kilkerin, i. 249<br/>         Killeigh, i. 124<br/>         Kilmacow, i. 152<br/>         Kilnataloon, i. 150<br/>         Kilowen, i. 209<br/>         Kilshanick, i. 300<br/>         Kilworth, i. 347<br/>         Kinalca, i. 32, 57, 207<br/>         Kinalmeaky, i. 30, 235<br/>         — lord, i. 113, ii. 126, 128, 142<br/>         Kinsale, i. 215, &amp;c. ii. 192, 210, 221<br/>         — harbour, ii. 292<br/>         — lord, i. 229<br/>         Knights templars, i. 172, ii. 17</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>L</b></p> <p>Labacally, i. 349<br/>         Lace, ii. 238<br/>         Lakes not freezing, i. 256<br/>         — in Cape-clear, i. 280<br/>         Latitude of the county, i. 93<br/>         Land, archbishop, i. 89<br/>         Lead ore, i. 189, ii. 399<br/>         Leamcon, i. 276<br/>         Leap, i. 262<br/>         Lee, river, i. 193, 355, ii. 257<br/>         Lightning, its effects, ii. 11, 401<br/>         Limekilns, i. 206<br/>         — stones, ii. 377<br/>         Linen, see manufactures<br/>         Lisacarroll, i. 316, 321, ii. 139<br/>         — battle there, ii. 140<br/>         Lisnegar, i. 158<br/>         Longitude, i. 93<br/>         Lota, i. 357<br/>         Lough Allua, i. 191</p> | <p>Lough Drine, i. 275<br/>         — Hine, i. 267</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>M</b></p> <p>Mac-Auliffs, i. 34<br/>         Mac-Cartys, i. 22, 26, 202, 241<br/>         Mac-Carty More, ii. 42, 44<br/>         Mac-Donough, i. 34, 192, 326<br/>         Macloney, i. 350<br/>         Macroomp, i. 179<br/>         Magner, Richard, i. 296<br/>         Mahonys, i. 23, 24<br/>         Mallow, i. 323, &amp;c.<br/>         — spaw, ii. 281<br/>         Manganese, ii. 397<br/>         Manufactory of linen, i. 212, 254, 307<br/>         — earthen ware, ii. 244<br/>         — sail cloth, i. 358, ii. 241<br/>         Maps of Ireland, i. VIII.<br/>         Marbles, i. 100, 148, 336, ii. 380<br/>         Marcasites, ii. 392<br/>         March, earl of, ii. 23<br/>         Marle, i. 336<br/>         Maryborough, i. 245, 359<br/>         Mashanaglass, i. 177<br/>         Medicean family, i. 7<br/>         Men remarkable, ii. 420<br/>         Metallic bodies, ii. 392<br/>         Middletown, i. 144<br/>         Milesian colony, i. 21<br/>         Militia, i. 55, 58, ii. 66, 218, &amp;c.<br/>         Millstreet, i. 188<br/>         Mitchels-town, i. 345<br/>         Minterbairr, i. 31<br/>         Missenhead, i. 276<br/>         Mohanagh, i. 256<br/>         Monanimy, i. 342<br/>         Monks-town, i. 208<br/>         Monuments, ancient, ii. 406<br/>         Moose horns, i. 103, 131, 336<br/>         Mount Gabriel, i. 274<br/>         — Long, i. 210<br/>         — Uniack, i. 123<br/>         Mourne-abbey, i. 172<br/>         Mulla river, i. 334<br/>         Munster planted, i. 51, 52<br/>         — ancient division, ii. 12<br/>         Muskery, i. 165, 175<br/>         — lord, ii. 117, 150, 175, 167</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>N</b></p> <p>Nagle, sir Richard, i. 341, ii. 427<br/>         Nagle's mountains, i. 343<br/>         Names, modern, i. 59<br/>         Natural history, i. 11<br/>         Newmarket, i. 293<br/>         Nobility, ancient, i. 46<br/>         Norris,</p> |
|---|--|

# I N D E X.

Norris, fir John, i. 324, ii. 65  
Nut, a pirate, ii. 112

## O

O-Callaghans, i. 34  
Ochres, and painting earths, ii. 373  
O-Donovans, i. 23  
O-Driscolls, i. 23, 25  
O-Keifs, i. 34  
Oldhead, i. 233, ii. 293  
O-Learys, i. 33  
Ores, ii. 396  
Ormond, marquis of, ii. 164, 186  
193.  
Ortery, and Kilmore, i. 36, 303,  
329.  
—— earl of, i. 161, ii. 178, 179  
180, 181, 186, 188, 190, 192  
—— see lord Broghill.  
Officed man, ii. 431  
O-Sullivan, i. 31, ii. 42  
Oyster-haven, ii. 292

## P

Pallice, i. 300  
Paper manufactures, ii. 242  
Parishes, &c. i. 66  
Pearls, i. 355, ii. 269  
Pen, fir William, i. 180  
Perceval, fir Philip, i. 35, 297, 309  
307, ii. 135, 154  
Petrifications, i. 103, ii. 384  
Phair, colonel, i. 205, ii. 175, 178  
Pharaby, i. 344  
Pillar stones, i. 178, ii. 417  
Plague in Munster, ii. 10, 23, 34,  
40, 105, 171  
Plantagenet, earl of Cork, ii. 23, 26  
Plants, i. 169, 170, ii. 354, &c.  
Poorhead, i. 143, ii. 289  
Potatoes first in Ireland, i. 120  
Presidency court, ii. 46, 48, 49, &c.  
Priests-leap, i. 289  
Prisage of wines, i. 418, ii. 29  
Protestants disarmed, ii. 196, 200  
Pyritæ, ii. 393

## Q

Quakers, their first appearance in  
this county, ii. 176  
Quo-warrantoes issued against the  
charters, ii. 195

## R

Rain, a surprising one, ii. 400  
—— quantity for several years, ii. 404

Ralcigh, fir Walter, i. 54, 110, 334,  
ii. 58.

—— attacks the Irish rebels, ii. 59  
—— secures and brings lord Roche  
and his lady prisoners to Cork,

ii. 60  
Rathbarry, i. 248  
Rathcormuck, i. 158  
Raths, ii. 406  
Rebellion, Irish, ii. 116, to 176  
Rigg's-dale, i. 210  
Rinabelly, i. 209, ii. 291  
Rincolisky, i. 273  
Ringroan, i. 233  
Rivers, ii. 257  
River, a new one, i. 128  
Rivers-town, i. 159  
Rochfords-town, i. 359  
Rockborough, i. 147  
Rocks removed by fire, i. 184  
Rockforest, i. 341  
Ronaynesgrove, i. 164  
Ronayne, Philip, esq; i. 164  
Rosscarbery diocess, i. 73, 257  
—— bishops, i. 160  
—— a university, i. 257  
—— harbour, i. 261  
Rostillian, i. 141  
Rupert, prince, arrives at Kinsale,  
ii. 166, &c.  
Ryecourt, i. 199

## S

Saffron, its cultivation, ii. 247  
Salt, ii. 252, &c.  
Sands, ii. 389, &c.  
Sarsfield-court, i. 159  
Sattelites of Jupiter, i. 93  
Saunders, the pope's nuncio, ii. 62  
Scilly, i. 231  
Sea-coast, ii. 238  
Sepulchral monument, ii. 416  
Shannon park, i. 208  
Ship-pool, i. 213  
Sirmount, i. 171  
Situation of this county, i. 95  
Skibbereen, i. 272  
Skull, i. 274, ii. 293  
Slates, ii. 378  
Soils, i. B. II. ii. 366  
Southwell, fir Thomas, ii. 201, 203  
Spaniards defeated, i. 230  
—— invasion, ii. 79 to 90  
Sparrs, ii. 386  
Spaws, ii. 272  
Spenser, the poet, i. 55, 291, 333  
ii. 260, 264.

Spike island, ii. 290  
Squince island, i. 263  
Sir



# I N D E X.

St. Leger, sir William,	ii. 118, 119	Vellabori,	i. 20
————— 123, 133, 136		Vergivian sea,	i. 17
————— col. Rowland,	ii. 143	Vodii,	i. 19
————— family,	i. 330	Urns,	ii. 410
Stones,	ii. 376	Uterini,	i. 20
Strafford, earl of,	i. 87		
Strawberries,	i. 356		
Strongbow,	ii. 13		
Subsidies,	ii. 25, 67		
Sweating sickness,	ii. 35		

## T

Tides,	ii. 302
Timoleague,	i. 242
Toe-head,	i. 265, ii. 296
Topography,	i. 99
Towers round,	ii. 414
Towns in this county,	i. 96
Traeton,	i. 210
Trade,	i. 7, see Cork.
Tripoli,	ii. 387
Trumpets, Danish,	ii. 412
Tumuli,	i. 143, ii. 406
Tynte, sir Robert,	i. 130, ii. 133
Tyrconnel, lord,	ii. 195

## V

Variation of the needle,	ii. 302
Vavasor, sir Charles,	ii. 130, 132, 147.

## W

Waller, sir Hardress,	i. 297, 317
Walters, John, mayor of Cork executed,	ii. 32
Warrensbrook,	i. 253
Waterfall,	i. 286
Waterpark,	i. 351
Weather,	ii. 403, 405
Wheat, where best,	i. 159
Whiddy island,	i. 285
White knight,	i. 37, 345, &c.
Woodfort,	i. 301

## Y

Yew tree poisonous,	i. 123
————— a large one,	i. 256
Youghal strand,	i. 101
————— college,	i. 82
————— town,	i. 104 to 113, ii. 158, 204
————— walls scaled,	63

# F I N I S.

# E R R A T A.

## V O L. I.

Page	line	for	along	read	a long.
57	—24		Coo c		Code.
58	—7		strenghten		strengthen.
81	—41		Pharaby		Pharahy.
100	—6		ar		are.
103	—35		wal s		walls.
	—36		ge erally		generally.
	—37		enla ged		enlarged.
117	—16		adies		ladies.
	—18		ied		died.
118	—14		C oker		Croker.
133	—20		a mond		almond.
214	—12		Kensale		Kinsale.
328	—25		ha		hair.
339	—16		in different		indifferent.
357	—13		aford		afford.

## V O L. II.

Page	line	for	score	read	score.
70	—25		precedency		presidency.
79	—17		one of only		only of one
111	—9		lord justices		lords justices.
115	—36		concern		concerning.
135	—19		Stokes		Stokes.
133	margin		1631		1642.
134	ditto		1629		1642.
135	ditto		1639		1642.
136	ditto		1641		1642.
137	line 18		fir		fir.
141	—8		furtification		fortification.
	—15		advantagous		advantageous.
149	—9		fide		fide.
204	—33		tnat		that.
	—16		dragroons		dragoons.
219	—17		of		off.
	—35		dragroons		dragoons.
227	—2		then		there.
237	—38		figure		figure.
238	—43		t		At
243	—4		Stocking		Stockings.
261	—14		in		is
262	—14		yeras		years.

25,369





# DIRECTIONS to the BINDER.

## V O L. I.

The Author's Head, *to front the Title.*

Plate I	Page	I
II	—	35
III	—	104
IV	—	215
V	—	292
VI	—	297
VII	—	312
VIII	—	361
IX	—	369
X	—	395

## V O L. II.

XI	—	413
XII	—	416
XIII	—	419
XIV	—	434

Observe to beat the Volumes before the Plates are fixed; the Maps and Prospects are to be placed on guards in the middle.

17 15  
23 15  
L